

SOME DESCENDANTS

OF

STEPHEN LINCOLN of Wymondham, England

EDWARD LARKIN from England

THOMAS OLIVER of Bristol, England

MICHAEL PEARCE of London, England

ROBERT WHEATON of Swansea, Wales

GEORGE BURRILL of Boston, England

JOHN PORTER of Dorset, England

JOHN AYER of Norwich, England

and Notes of Related Families

De genealogis nil nisi bonum

Printed for

WILLIAM ENSIGN LINCOLN

PITTSBURGH, PENNA.

BY

The Knickerbocker Press

NEW YORK

1930

Copyright, 1930
by
William Ensign Lincoln

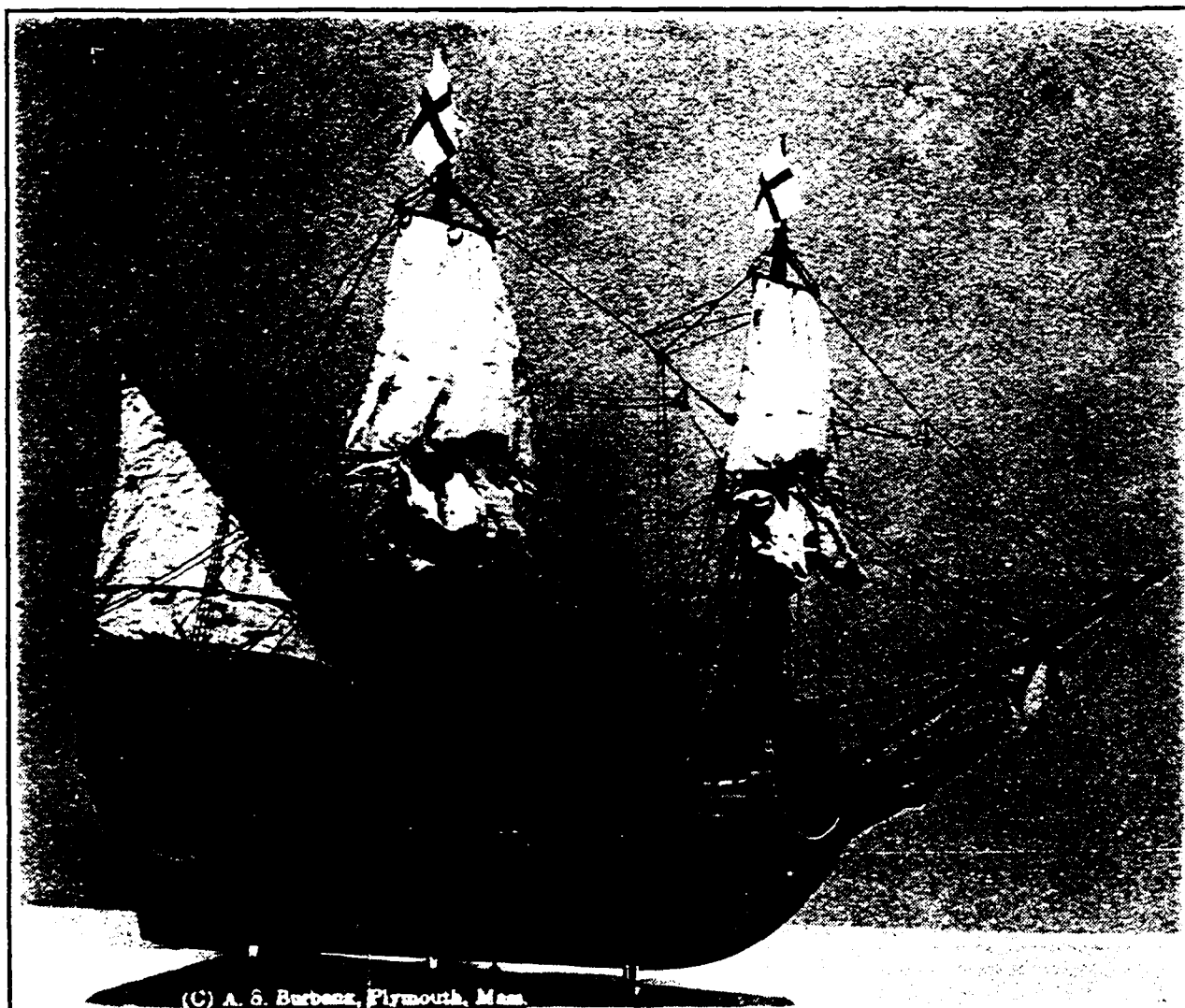


Made in the United States of America

IN MEMORY
OF
MY DEAR WIFE

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
Preface	I	Wheaton from Robert	
GENEALOGIES		Wheaton	200-211
Lincoln from Stephen		Rivers	204
Lincoln	11-114	Burrill	207
Emmons, Winthrop, Collier	80	Russell	208
Waldo	88	Porter from John Por-	
Stevens	91	ter	212-285
Howland	92	Estabrook	224
Tucker, Tams, Duane, Pinck-		Stewart	244
ney, Hyrne, Haig, Ramsay,		Talbot	246
Tennent	97-111	Dickerman	250
Williams	111	O'Brien	252
Larkin from Edward		Hegeman	262
Larkin	115-161	Chaffee	263
Consul Thomas Oliver Lar-		Lamb	274
kin	133	Walker, Hammond	276
Oliver	147	Jenna, Willard, Shumway	283
Bradish	149	Ayer from Thomas, son	
Warren, "Mayflower"	150	of John Ayer	286-302
Gould	152	Chase	293
Mason	156	Poland	297
Pearce from Michael		Excursus, Ante-Ameri-	
Pearce	162-170-200	can Lineages	303-322
Mauran	182		
Chadwick	188		
Middlebrook	191		
Congdon	192		



The "Mayflower"

There is no actual picture of the "Mayflower". This illustration is from a photograph furnished by Mr. A. S. Burbank, Plymouth, Mass., of a model made after careful research of vessels of the same size and period. It gives an approximately correct idea of the "Mayflower" of which William Pearce was captain nine voyages and of his other vessels, "Paragon", "Anne", "Charity", "Jacob" and "Lyon"; of "Diligent" that brought over Stephen Lincoln, 1638; "Susan and Ellen", John Porter, 1635; "Fortune", 1621 (or "Anne", 1623), Henry Howland; "James", Thomas Dickerman, 1635; "Griffin", William Hammond's widow Elizabeth (Penn), 1634.

These vessels had three masts; high stern and bow; were put together with wooden trenails; had no steering wheel, but a queer sort of two-story tiller; carried a small boat, "shallop". The bowsprit pointed high and had under it a square sail with yards, dangerous in storms (see page 165). The larger sizes had on top of the bowsprit a little mast with a topsail sprit-sail. The short mast near the stern had a lateen sail with a long yard or boom slanting to the peak. There was no way to reef but the square sails had a detachable "bonnet".

There was usually a figurehead at the bow. Smaller vessels had but two masts, each with a lateen sail, and had a bowsprit with a square sail below. The record time across the Atlantic was 23 days, and stormy weather might make the voyage two or three times as long.

TO THE OWNER OF THIS BOOK AND TO ANY OTHER
WHO MAY GLANCE AT THIS PAGE:

THIS collection of family genealogies was undertaken and has been printed in memory of my dear wife, Mary Porter Lincoln, born June 7, 1846, died March 18, 1920. A copy is given to each one whose name is recorded in it and who is known to be living and whose address could be obtained.

The original plan was a record of the immediate Porter and Lincoln lines in the shape of a few clipped together pages. If I had foreseen its growth and the amount of labor of hand and head in correspondence and in writing and re-writing, copying and re-copying, all in longhand, I would have decided that it was a task too great for an octogenarian plus. And I suspect that it is a task finished, but only about half done. Yet no elaborate apology is needed, for every honest preface is an apology. No genealogy has ever been completed. And there are empty pages near the end waiting to be filled by any one who desires to do so.

If from this book the newer generations come to know better what sort of men and women their ancestors were, and to receive an urge to emulate their sturdiness, thrift and piety, my time has been well spent. This word piety and many more of the sort were precious to our forefathers, but are distasteful to us today. If we can realize why, we will become better acquainted with ourselves as well as with our ancestors. With such thoughts in mind I have tried

to print something more than a catalogue of names of born and died. Most of these family names take us back through New England to old England and in large proportion to her eastern counties. These ancestral lives are a part of what may fairly be called one of the most wonderful events in the history of the world,—the settlement of New England. This emigration, unlike others, was a voluntary one and with a different cause; a moral one, ‘freedom to worship God.’ This is the reason for the greatness and for the permanence of the influence today upon our country of a few handfuls of common English folks who some three hundred years ago left homes hallowed by ancestral centuries and crossed an ocean wider and stormier than it appears today, to land on a shore where life was impossible to their accustomed habits of living. I must confess, though, that it puzzles me why honest men of a nation whose tradition is fair play were so slow, even after the time of Roger Williams, to see that their demand for their own religious freedom logically compelled their granting the same to others.

Some of the family lines in this book are almost extinct. Probably the total number of the Lincoln, Larkin, Pearce, Wheaton, Porter, Ayer descendants living today is not only less in proportion to population, but may be less in total number than a hundred years or so ago. This has been termed New England’s ‘dying off at the top.’ What has been may be the prophecy of what will be. Are our forefathers’ lives to count by and by only for historic fame and for tradition of a bygone age? Or have these lives left to our nation a spiritual heredity that will forever guide it? If these genealogies throw any light on such questions, this book is not worthless.

The relation of a people’s regard for genealogy upon its national duration is worth studying. There are two outstanding examples. One is the survival of the Chinese people, without political coherence, yet most ancient of existing races, and whose pagan religion is largely ancestral veneration. The Hebrew blessing seems to be the Heathen’s reward—‘Honor thy father and thy mother that thy days

may be long upon the land." The other example is the Jews. The Old Testament has some forty-five chapters with long lists of names, and many more chapters are records of family histories. Two of the New Testament gospels record the lineage of God's Son our Saviour. The careful preservation of ancestral records characteristic of the Jews is a part of their unique existence, a homeless race scattered over the world, yet more enduring and more separate than the nations who have ruled over and persecuted them. A curious instance of tribal persistence is that of the Rechabites who, according to the prophet Jeremiah, were never to become extinct, because of regard to their ancestors. We—the United States—are proud of ourselves, our unexampled rapidity of growth and of our place among the nations. The rising generation is lacking in one element of greatness and permanence—individual pride of family ancestry. What percentage of our young people can remember their great grandparents' names? Not to mention theology, there is need of a more Pauline attitude toward our progenitors. Perhaps by and by we may be a homogeneous and finer people. Rosarians have used wild briars to perfect their strains, and God may be doing this for us.

The distance between us and our fathers, a period of some three centuries, needs a better measuring unit than years. If they could step into our commonplace every day strenuous or lazy lives they would be astounded by unimaginable awe inspiring miracles on every hand. And what would we do if set down in the daily routine of our ancestors' lives, with families of ten to twenty children, each child with a biblical name, babes who could recite bible chapters from memory; sermons hours long and two or more on Lord's day; family prayers morning and night; and all with "unfeigned faith," and well founded consciousness of God's immediate presence? Our increase of knowledge of God's works is astounding, unbelievable if we could help believing. And this advance has been greater within our own lifetimes than in all the millenniums gone before. There has been no similar increase in our knowledge of God as portrayed by

our Saviour's life and words in the four gospels. In this we are "no better than our fathers,"—some pessimists would say worse. The Bible is the secret of our fathers' strength to do and of their lasting influence. The Bible is still the "best seller," but what proportion of our people own a Bible, or if they do, how many open it once a year?

I can never meet or speak to more than a minute fraction of the living descendants of the family lines herein. I shall have passed on before their successors are born. I would therefore desire the privilege of leaving after me a simple statement of my belief in God as shown in His word and in His works. This I will endeavor to do without prejudice, although I concede that while other people's prejudices stick out all over them, one's own prejudices seem microscopically invisible or effectively camouflaged. I do this in honor of our ancestors since I deem my own faith essentially the same as theirs although differing from their quaint phrases and in today's vastly wider perspective.

To me the world around us tells of God, and the more we know of this world the more is God seen. The old argument from design seems to me valid although it seems inconclusive to many men of honest and acute minds. Arguments for design from exceptions to what are called natural laws are worth study by minds more informed and better trained than mine. Take the commonest things about us—like dirt and air and water.

Dirt is a very important factor in the future of our globe. Wet dirt is mud. In the cycle of evaporation, clouds, rains and rivers, nature is every moment acting out our Lord's faith metaphor and saying to every mountain "Be thou removed and be thou cast into the sea." If it were not so there would have been no fertile valleys, plains and river deltas, no garden of Eden for Adam to delve in, no grass for beasts, no grain for men, and no use for the elaborate system for watering the earth, for there would be no soil for plants to grow in and no "earth" to water. All this seems to have been pre-arranged and has taken ages long before man's advent to bring about. The process is still going on. When

will it end? Will all the mountains by and by be completely flattened and land everywhere a level plain? Or will new mountains be thrust up, coastal lands rise, and ocean floors rise and fall with shifting loads? The effect of winds, ocean currents and climate; whether there will be a new steamy coal forming age or another ice age, whether the globe will renew its youth or die of old age; all these are questions that depend for answer on mud and the distribution of dirt. Is the future dependent on chance, or is it in God's hands? It would seem to need an omniscient, omnipotent planner.

Dust, dry dirt, is heavier than air, yet it is found high above the earth, and if there were no dust in the air the sky would be black and daylight disagreeable. Dust high up also has a part in rain. This heavy dust stays up in the air for a long time and seems to set gravity at defiance. Some of this dust comes out of infinite space and just what effect cosmic dust has had, during the billions of years our enthusiastic scientists have provided, upon the size, distance from the sun, and time of the revolutions of our earth, some one wiser than I may guess. Dust is our own bodily beginning and ending. It may be true of the world we live in as of the bodies we live in, "dust thou art and unto dust shalt thou return." To an inquiring mind dust reveals, not hides, God.

Air one would expect to obey the law of gravity. It is a mixture of gases of different weights, which one would expect to sort themselves out accordingly, the heaviest next to the ground and the lightest up high. To give this, apparent at least, exception to natural law a name and to call it a law does not explain it, nor explain whence came these conflicting laws. If gases distributed themselves by weight all life would be choked instantly. Another wonderful apparent exception to law is that the air lets in the sun's light-heat rays but imprisons the heat rays, acting like the glass in a greenhouse. If heat that came in with light went out equally well with it, our earth would be another dead moon. This exception to what uniformity would demand is a law, but did it happen?

Water apparently is a law defying substance. It is a chemical combination, not a mere mixture, of two metals, oxygen and hydrogen. These metals are in nature only known to us as gases, for only by excessive pressure and low temperature can we put them into fused or solid form. When these two almost irreducible gases combine they become water, a substance just the opposite of its two elements. Water has so small a temperature range that it is familiar to us in daily use as a liquid, a solid, and a gas. If hydrogen and oxygen after chemical union had the same temperature range as before there could be no life. Liquid water and solid water evaporate into water vapor at all natural temperatures. Water in the form of vapor is a gas and invisibly ascends from ocean and from land to be carried by winds, condensed into clouds, turned into rain and snow, and water the whole earth. On the constancy of this cycle all life depends. It is fortunate for us that the invisible water vapor that condenses into clouds and freezes at high altitudes does not in freezing shape itself into heavy chunks of ice, but instead changes into beautiful feathery crystals that fall quietly and usefully, and although cold as ice keep the ground warm till springtime comes. If this invisible water that permeates the air we breathe were taken away our world would be Death's Valley and our slang phrase "dry up" would happen literally. Still another law defying property of water. It is a general law that all metals have three states, gaseous taking up the most room, less when condensed into liquid form, and least when compacted into a solid. If there are exceptions one would ask why. Water is the great exception. If it were not, then ice would shrink, just as in metal castings the patterns are made with shrinkage allowance. But water turning to ice swells about one-seventh, instead of shrinking as uniformity of natural law would demand. If water obeyed general law and shrank in freezing it would sink, and oceans, lakes and rivers become solid cakes of ice, and all life be frozen dead. Still another curious unexpectable fact; if water swells into ice we would expect the process to be a regular one, for regularity is sup-

posed to be a law of nature. But just a little before water swells into ice it shrinks a little and becomes heavier and sinks and allows the warmer water underneath to rise and take its place. This brings it about that the ice blanket, that helps under-water life to exist, does not become so thick as to last till the next winter. Another queer thing about water is that, it being a chemical union of two gases that form a liquid, it can dissolve one of its component parts, oxygen, as a free gas. I understand it also dissolves the other gases that make up our atmosphere, but oxygen is what is most needed for all animal under-water life would cease without oxygen, just as all animal above-water life would cease without oxygen. And this property of water holding oxygen in solution is understood to take place on the surface of the seas and lakes in such manner that by nice adjustment there is no danger of all our oxygen being absorbed into our oceans. The oxygen is distributed somehow where it is needed, just enough and not too much. It is stated that if all the water on our globe were turned back again into its hydrogen and oxygen gases the atmospheric pressure would be raised from its present 15 pounds to 6000 pounds per square inch. How all these watery facts could originate by evolution, natural laws, chance, or anything else except God I cannot imagine. They show evidences of intelligent planning. Possibly "science" may be able to throw light on how God "divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament; and it was so."

These thoughts are crudely expressed and based on information more or less inexact and picked up casually by a layman. If better expressed and scientifically classified by their proper Greek and Latin terminology God might be seen the plainer. It takes more credulity than I can muster to believe that all of these wonderful things came, even after many billions of years, by chance. I must stultify my reason if I fail to see intelligent design, and such design without a designer is inconceivable, and this means God.

It can be argued that "natural laws" can exist inde-

pendently of a law giver; that they had no origin and have existed from the beginning of eternity, completely organized with all exceptions and provisions for all that might happen, and so never end, but exist eternally; or that natural laws are an evolution through innumerable ages and after blind struggles, failures and successes, have now arrived at completeness and are competent to endure forever; or that the process is still going on and may end in perfection or may end in a wreck. These notions reach beyond my reason to grasp but in so doing they go squarely against my reason, and in all honesty must be rejected. The conception of a God whose wisdom and power is identical with natural law goes beyond my reason but does not go against it.

As to the Bible. Allowing for all of its many problems, some apparently insoluble, any one who takes the pains to read the Bible, Old and New Testaments, with any reasonable degree of thought, must see a purpose running through its sixty-six books, with possibly fifty or more authors, developing through a period of hundreds not to say thousands of years. And this purpose is to show the stupidity and harm of sin and how to be rid of it. This runs through its religious message, its history, its genealogies, its drama, fiction and poetry. No other race's sacred books have such a shameful record of the stupidity and unprofitableness of sin and of blindness to the value of obedience to God. This, thrown away by its owners, has been taken advantage of by peoples they despised as gentiles. The story in the four gospels of our Saviour's life and words, seems to me impossible of human invention. It is still ahead of the world after nineteen hundred years and almost seems farther ahead today than at its start. That unknown forgers created four writers with so distinctively individual minds, with styles so different, with such peculiarly individual excellences and individual blemishes, is to me vastly harder to believe than it is to take the gospels at their face value and accept them as truth. The four gospels are to me unaccountable apart from God.

The more I know of the universe and the more carefully

I study the Bible, the more I am compelled to believe in God. It is doubtless too much to claim that any single one of the reasons I have given is proof positive of God's existence, yet all together they at least sum up a much greater degree of certainty than I would need in forming a decision and in going ahead and acting accordingly. God is too great for me to comprehend, yet it does not follow that there is no God. It is, on the contrary, a reason why I should "risk all on the existence of God." Any conception of God that our minds can fully contain could be the product of human mind. In Bible poetry and prose we are told that God is eternal, omnipresent, omniscient and omnipotent. That He is immeasurably greater than our minds is reason for believing, not for doubting, his existence. This is equally true of His creation, the universe of which we are a part. Time either had a beginning or did not have a beginning, and both are incomprehensible. Time will have an end or will not have an end, and we with it, and both are beyond our capacity to understand. Space has a limit somewhere or else it has no limit, and both seem impossible. Time and space are like the figure eight laid sideways as a symbol of infinity in mathematics. We give them names and think of them as quantities. But twice infinity is no larger, nor half infinity no smaller, than infinity. Yet for all that we measure infinite time by fractions of a second when we take snapshots, and by light-years when we gaze on the stars. And we measure infinite space both by light-years and by millionths of an inch in machine fits, and beyond the limits of the microscope by dividing the indivisible atoms into myriads of ions. That time and space are incomprehensible does not bother us a whit in our daily lives. There are many incomprehensible, unanswerable queries concerning God, such as the origin and existence of sin, human will and predestination, and how an omnipresent being can be a person, how can past, present and future be alike to God, and many other such matters beyond the limits of our minds. Why let them hinder us from daily practical trust in God and daily sincere following of our Saviour's instruc-

tions to pray to "Our Father who is in heaven"? Why should God's immensity lead us to disobey him and his omniscience lead us to disbelieve him? That he is infinite and yet "so loved the world" makes it all the more without excuse to spurn his love.

Furthermore, I know that the forgiveness of sin and the ability to keep from sinning are not to be earned or deserved, but are God's unmerited gift through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; and that a life of obedience is a good evidence of gratitude for forgiveness, but never a ground for forgiveness. Trusting for salvation in any rite, no matter how scriptural; or in moral reform, no matter how genuine; or in any system of doctrine, no matter how orthodox and free from error; may be an obstacle between us and God, and a Nehushtan.

As to life after death, nature's answer is that anything dead stays dead. Analogies from nature are unreal. Universal belief may be universal error. The Bible is the only real statement of immortality, and the resurrection of our Lord its only proof. He brought life and immortality to light. I do not know where heaven is, although I am curious to know. Our Saviour has prepared a place. He is the Way and the Truth and the Life, and in our Father's house are innumerable everlasting joyous homes.

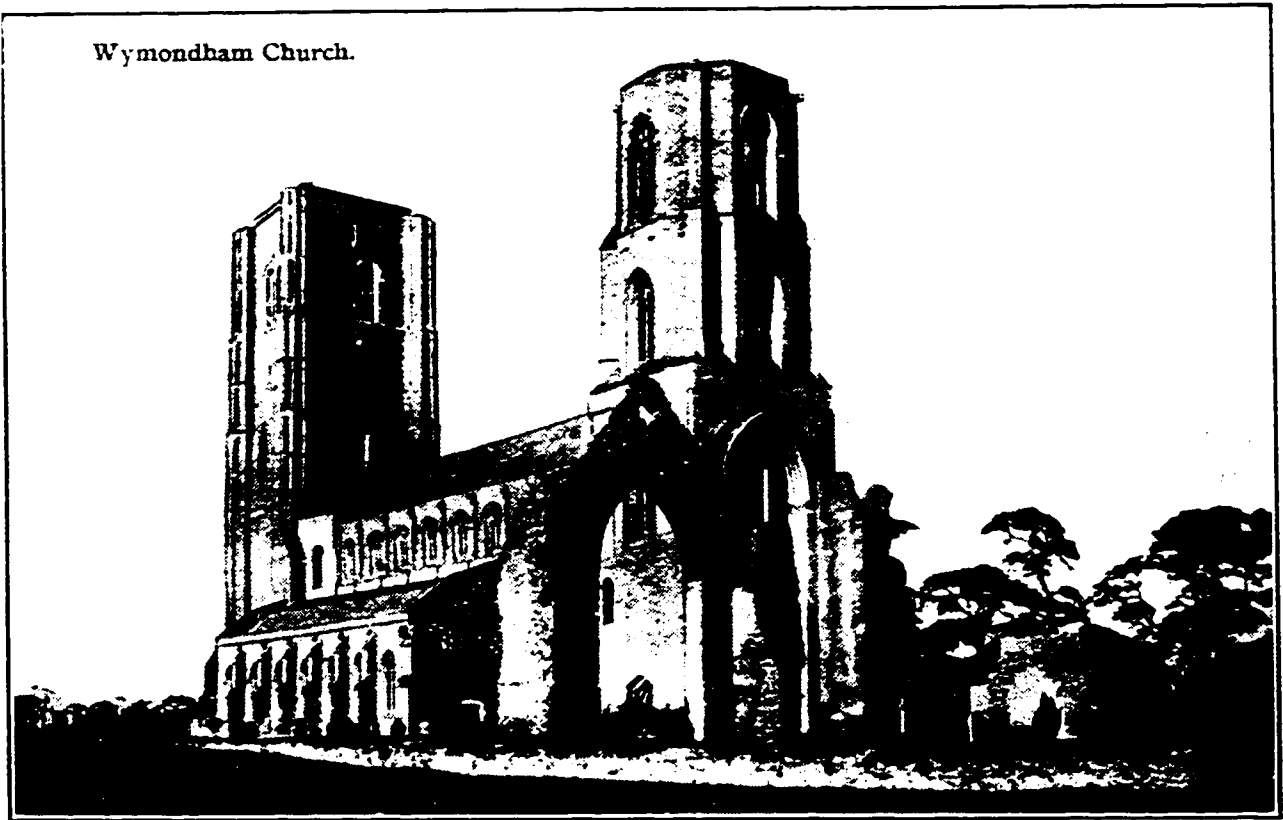
WILLIAM ENSIGN LINCOLN.

815 AMBERSON AVENUE,
PITTSBURGH, PENNA.,
1930.



LOPAFRAMA POINT, SARASOTA, FLORIDA
Home of Mr. and Mrs. Kirke Porter Lincoln
and winter home of William Ensign Lincoln

Wymondham Church.



Wymondham Abbey Church

The church dates from 1107; the towers from 1409 and 1476; angel head beams removed in restoration 1902 were still sound. The site is that of an earlier Saxon church. Anciently there were other buildings and cloisters. One arch of the chapter house gable still remains. The older octagon tower is roofless.

STEPHEN LINCOLN GENEALOGY

The data of Lincoln genealogy are taken largely from the History of Hingham, Mass., in four volumes, 1893.

THE surname Lincoln is taken from the city of Lincoln in Lincolnshire, England. The city is said to have been named from Lindus, a somewhat mythical Roman, its founder, who named it the Colony of Lindus, or in Latin *Lindi Colonia*, which in time became Lindcolonia, and then Lincoln. Another derivation is *lindum*, said to be Celtic, "a hill fort by the pool," or *lin*, early English, meaning a pool, and *colonia*, Latin for colony, which results in a curious hybrid word. The city was founded about 100 A.D.

The surname Lincoln is recorded as early as 1060 in the charter of Edward the Confessor and appears in the Domesday Book, 1080, and is ancient in Norfolk and adjacent counties; as William de Lincoln, lord of Boyton Manor; Simon de Lanne (i.e. Lincoln) 1216 to 1272; James de Lincoln

1272 to 1307; Richard de Lincolne, Robert de Lincolne; Lawrence de Lincoln, rector of Tavesham; Thomas Lyncoln, bailiff of Norwich about 1307; Daniel de Lyncoln; Hugh de Lyncoln (*piscator*) who poached in ecclesiastical waters; William de Lincoln, bailiff of Yarmouth about 1377; John de Lincoln of Boyton Manor; John Lincoln, rector of Great Wareham; William Lincoln, buried in Norwich 1506; Nicholas Lincoln, rector of Caistor, 1537; Thomas Lincoln, mayor of Thetford, 1638. There is very small probability of discovering any relationship of any of these ancients to Stephen Lincoln. The church records rarely go back as far as 1600; the search of older records of wills, deeds and law-suits is very tedious and likely to be barren.

So far as is known the Lincolns who emigrated from Hingham, England, and vicinity had no heraldic right to coats of arms. The city of Lincoln and Lincoln College, Oxford, and probably some families of the name, have coats of arms, the principal features of which are a greater or lesser number of "lozenges," i.e., diamond shaped figures, and "harts attired," i.e. stags with horns. A heraldic office in London was once consulted, and upon payment of the required fee a beautifully colored coat of arms was obtained, something like a glorified twelve spot of diamonds in gold. But a subsequent inquiry at another establishment, without suggestion of a fee, brought the information that the Stephen Lincoln branch probably was not in position to possess a coat of arms.

Eight Lincolns came from Hingham, England and, vicinity to Hingham, Mass., between 1630 and 1643.

Daniel Lincoln, husbandman, died unmarried 1644; with his two brothers:

Thomas Lincoln, weaver, twice married, left no children;

Samuel Lincoln, weaver's apprentice, about 15 years old, ancestor of Abraham Lincoln.

Daniel Lincoln, "the sergeant," 1644.

Stephen Lincoln, husbandman, from Wymondham, 1638, with his brother

Thomas Lincoln, husbandman.

Thomas Lincoln, cooper, 1635.

Thomas Lincoln, miller, 1635.

Two other Lincolns came early to New England: Robert Lincoln, 1646, to Boston, died 1663; William Lincoln, of Roxbury, Mass., fatally wounded in the Narragansett fight, 1675.

There is a tradition from Capt. Rufus Lincoln, descendant of Thomas Lincoln the miller, that the four Thomases were cousins, which, if true, would make Stephen and Samuel cousins. The above eight were probably interrelated, but how closely is unknown. It was probably relationship rather than sympathy with rector Peck's low church innovations that led Stephen of Wymondham to join the Lincolns of Hingham, England, in Hingham, Massachusetts.

The only known relationships of the Stephen Lincoln family to the ancestor of Abraham Lincoln are that Stephen's niece Elizabeth, daughter of his brother Thomas, married Daniel Lincoln, son of Samuel, who was brother of Mordecai, who was grandfather several times removed of Abraham Lincoln. Also that Matthew, son of David Lincoln (Stephen^{2, 1}), married Abigail Lincoln, a descendant of Samuel.

The English ancestry of Abraham Lincoln, as given by Lea and Hutchinson, was discovered by a long search of deeds, wills and other documents, and is as follows: Robert Lincoln of Hingham, died 1543; his son Robert of Hingham, died 1556; his son Robert Lincoln of Hingham and Swanton Morley, died 1620; his son Edward of Hingham, died 1640; his son Samuel, baptized August 24, 1622, in Hingham, England, died 1690 in Hingham, Mass.

There is a tablet in a Norwich church in memory of an Abraham Lincolne, but of date long after President Lincoln's ancestor came over.

The following are the only early Lincoln entries in the record book of Wymondham Church and were translated into modern letters from the ancient almost unreadable handwriting by the late Arthur Glasspoole of Wymondham.

Baptisms

- 1615—Apl. 2. Susan Lincolne datr of Stephen Lincolne
 1616—Apl. 26. Edmund Lincolne son of Rich^d Lincolne
 1617—June 22. Elizabeth Lincolne the daughter of Richard
 Lincolne

- 1617—Feb. 1. Elizabeth Lincolne ye daughter of Richard
Lincolne
- 1618—Feb. 28. Phoebe Lincolne the daughter of Richard
Lincolne
- Dec. 20. Henry Lincolne the sonne of Henry Lincolne
- 1621—May 6. Frances Lincolne ye daughter of Stephen Lin-
colne
- June 24. Margaret Lincolne the daughter of Rich.^d
Lincolne
- 1622—Oct. 27. Margaret Lincolne the daughter of Henry
Lincolne
- 1674—May 7. John son of Christopher Lincolne

“The entries are rather difficult in some cases to decipher, but some are more readily readable, according to the care taken by the minister and the quality of the ink used.”

NOTE: There may be an original error in the dates of the entries of the two Elizabeths and probably the first one died in early infancy. There have been no Lincolns resident in Wymondham in recent years.

In Lea and Hutchinson's English ancestry of Abraham Lincoln the Hingham and Swanton Morley records are given and do not mention Stephen Lincoln or his brother Thomas. There are numerous other ancient parish records which have not been searched.

There is no known connection between the above Richard, Henry and Christopher and their children of the Wymondham record and Stephen. There was a Henry Lincoln who in 1546, with others, owned three acres of land in Wymondham. Stephen Lincoln may have been his descendant.

The fact that the various Lincoln families gave their children the same baptismal names may point, especially in the case of unusual names, to a more or less close relationship, but the eastern counties of England were largely low church or dissenters and given names were taken from the Bible, as is the case with most early New England families.

There is a curious case of a Lincoln family, given in “Genealogical Gleanings in England,” which from its frequent use of the name Stephen may possibly be ancestral of Stephen of Wymondham. Records of wills of Lincolns who died at East Bergholt, Suffolk County, are given; they were “clothiers,” i.e. makers or dealers in woolen cloth; Robert Lynkon died

1559, had wife Marion, brother Thomas, children Stephen, Robert, William, Edith, Joane and Elizabeth; his son Robert died 1590, children Stephen, Robert, Samuel, Elizabeth and Mary; 200 pounds was left to each child; Stephen, oldest son of Robert, died 1598, youngest son Stephen to inherit at 21. East Bergholt is about 10 miles from Ipswich, the seaport of the "Diligent" in which Stephen Lincoln and family sailed in 1638, and seems to have been a seat of the "clothier" industry; possibly the cloth was Lincoln green like that which Robin Hood was fabled to wear as long ago as 1400.

Wymondham is about 10 miles and Hingham 16 miles southwest and Swanton Morley 14 miles northwest of Norwich. The last syllable—ham, common to many places, means a village or home, as appears in our word hamlet; Hingham takes its name from Hingwar, a Norse chief 870 A.D.; Wymondham means Wigmund's home and this name, whoever the possessor may have been, is said to mean protection, as in war.

1. STEPHEN LINCOLN, "husbandman," with his wife Margaret, son Stephen, his brother Thomas, "husbandman," came to Hingham, Massachusetts, from Wymondham (pronounced Windham) near Hingham, Norfolk County, England, in the ship "Diligent" of Ipswich, John Martin, Master, 133 people in all, sailing from London, and arrived August 10, 1638. Most of the passengers were from Hingham, England. The rector of St. Andrews, Hingham, church, Robert Peck, was low church. He leveled the chancel floor, on which he placed the communion table, one foot below the floor of the nave and persuaded many of the congregation to come to America for conscience sake. They sold all their possessions, except what they brought with them, and had to stay. Peck, after a while, made his peace with his bishop and returned to England.

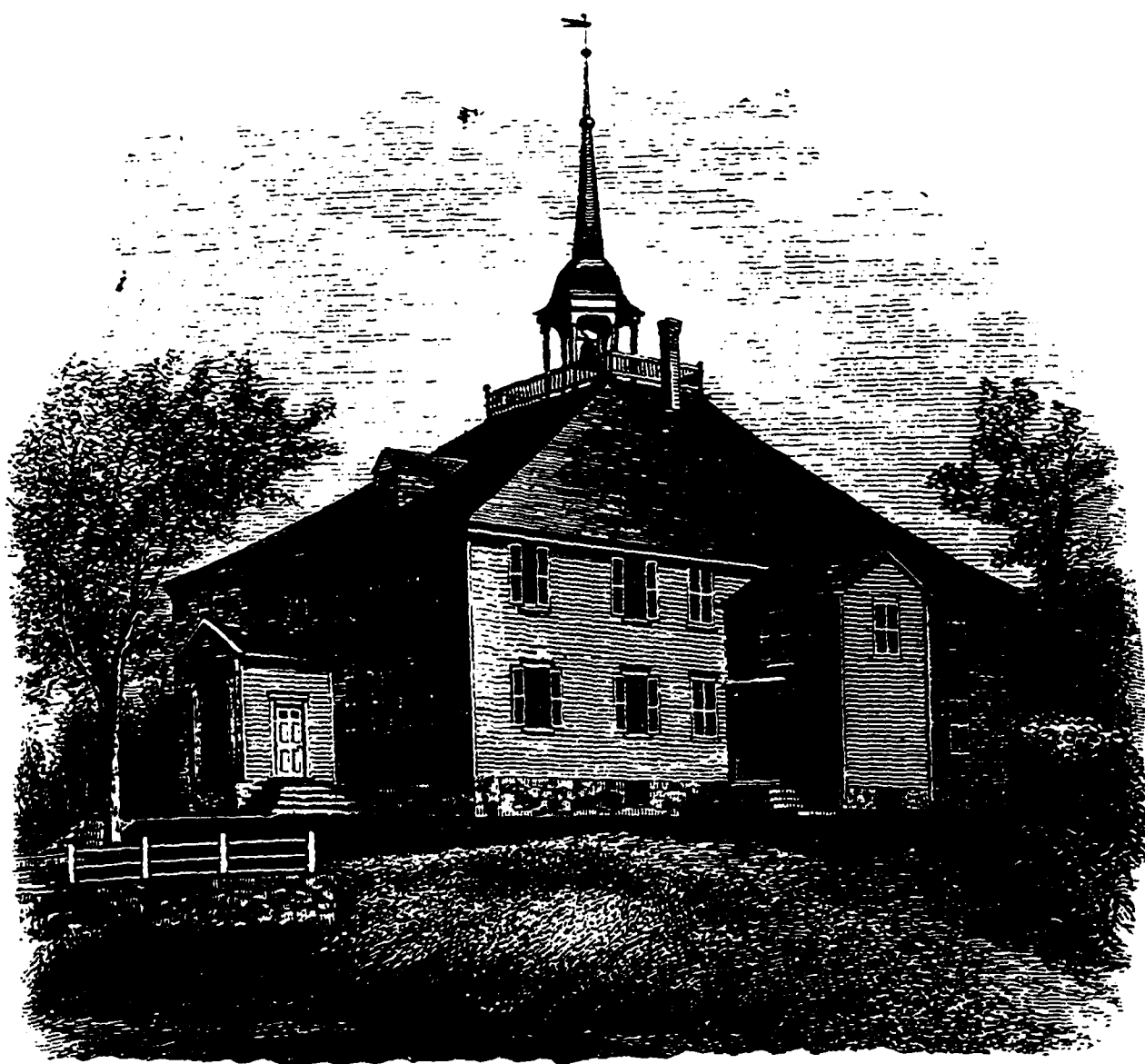
The place and date of Stephen Lincoln's birth are unknown, and also the names of his father and mother. His wife's name was Margaret, her maiden name, date and place of birth, unknown; she died June 13, 1642. Stephen Lincoln died October 11, 1658. Land was granted him on his arrival in Hingham. "Steven Lincoln's garrison house" was at

the easterly corner of Austin's Lane near Hersey Street. His will, made three days before his death, mentions "my mother Joan Lincoln, son Stephen Lincoln, and Susanna Lincoln the daughter of my brother Thomas Lincoln the husbandman." Thomas died in 1692, surviving his brother Stephen 34 years. Stephen Lincoln's son Stephen was born in England and the date of his birth is not known; but Stephen's daughter Sarah was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, and baptized in 1642. The two daughters of "Stephen Lincolne" of the Wymondham record, born 1615 and 1621, could hardly be sisters of the Susan born 1642, a difference of 27 years. It seems almost certain that the Stephen who came over in 1638 was an older brother of Susan, born 1615, and of Frances, born 1621, and was therefore son of the "Stephen Lincolne" of the Wymondham record. It is barely possible, but not at all probable, that this same "Stephen Lincolne" is identical with the last mentioned Stephen Lincolne of East Bergholt, who was to inherit at 21 by will of his father Stephen, who died in 1598. All this is a problem for some future genealogist with more leisure and finances than the descendants of Stephen of Wymondham have as a rule been endowed with.

Thomas Lincoln, brother of Stephen and probably younger, married in Hingham, Mass., about 1642, Margaret, daughter of Richard Langer. Thomas died in 1692 and his wife in 1693. Their children, eight of whom reached maturity, were Joshua and Caleb, twins; Susanna, mentioned in Stephen's will; Mary; Sarah; Thomas; Daniel; Elizabeth; Ephraim; Ruth.

The children of Stephen¹ and his wife, Margaret, were Stephen² born in England, probably at Wymondham; Sarah,² baptized in Hingham, Mass., May 22, 1642, died Nov. 4, 1649.

2. STEPHEN,² (Stephen¹) married in Hingham, Mass., Feb. 11, 1660, Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawke; she was baptized in Hingham, Mass., July 14, 1639, and died Nov. 4, 1713; her father and mother, and servant



Hingham Old "Ship" Church

This meeting house built in 1681 is the oldest in continuous use within the limits of our thirteen original states. The first building of 1635 had a belfry, and in 1645 a "gallary" was added, "its height to be at the discretion of Stephen Lincoln, second, the workman". In 1791 to 1793 the belfry and the porch, "with false door and piedmont", were added to the present building. It originally had three galleries, two at ends, one at side, with the pulpit on the north side and a centre aisle separating men from women, and instead of pews, uncushioned benches, backs not mentioned. Stephen 2nd sat in the "west end gallary"; his daughters in the east end "gallary for ye maids"; his wife down stairs, third seat; Stephen 3rd, 16 years old, probably with his father; uncle Thomas in "the fore seats of the body of the meeting house for men"; father-in-law Matthew Hawke in his deacon's seat under the pulpit where he took down sermons in shorthand. The cost of the building was raised by town tax. Thomas paid 7 pounds, Stephen 2nd 3, and Matthew Hawke 6.

John Fearing, were fellow passengers with Stephen Lincoln and his family in the ship "Diligent" and came from Cambridge, England.

The "Old Meeting House" at Hingham, of which the early Lincolns were members, and where their children were "baptized" in infancy, is the oldest church building in the original limits of the United States that is still in continuous use; it was built in 1681 and some of the material of the previous building on the same site, dating back to 1635, was used in its construction.

Stephen² Lincoln was a carpenter; freeman 1680; selectman 1685; one of the proprietors among whom the common lands were divided; a musician to the extent that he was paid 10 shillings in 1662 "for maintenance of ye drum"; resided on South Street near corner of Hersey Street. He died Sept. 17, 1692. The date of his birth is unknown.

The children of Stephen² and his wife Elizabeth, all born in Hingham, were:

- I. Elizabeth,³ born Nov. 3, 1660, died Jan. 6, 1710; married Jan. 26, 1681, to Ephraim Marsh, born July 1, 1655, died April 21, 1715, descendant of George Marsh, 1635; four children.
- II. Mary,³ born Dec. 27, 1662, died Oct. 2, 1716, married Jan. 1, 1687, Enoch Whiton, born March 8, 1659, died May 5, 1714, descendant of James Whiton, 1647; seven children.
- III. Stephen,³ born Nov. 10, 1665, died Dec. 27, 1717; elected town clerk 1716, constable 1698, selectman 1705, 1716, 1717; known as "Ensign" (of Colonial militia); probably Ensign Lincoln was named from this "Ensign." He died unmarried.
- (3) IV. DAVID,³ born Sept. 22, 1668, died Oct. 9, 1714.
- V. Berthia,³ born Oct. 30, 1670, died March 17, 1716; married April 16, 1701, John Lane, born Jan. 30, 1647, widower, died March 12, 1729, descendant of William Lane, 1635; three children.
- VI. Abigail,³ born April 7, 1673, died Aug. 18, 1713; married April 12, 1693, Thomas Andrews, born June 26, 1663, died Aug. 5, 1727, descendant of Thomas Andrews, 1635; seven children.

- VII. Margaret,³ born June 30, 1677, died July 18, 1726; married July 8, 1713, Josiah Lane, born Jan. 27, 1674, died Aug. 15, 1751, descendant of William Lane, 1635; no children.
- VIII. James,³ born Oct. 26, 1681, died May 3, 1731; married first, Feb. 28, 1710, Deborah, daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Hersey) Lincoln, born June 15, 1689, died Nov. 25, 1711, descendant from Samuel Lincoln 1637, who was ancestor of Abraham Lincoln; one son who died in infancy; married, second, Joanna, born March 27, 1693, died Jan. 4, 1725, daughter of John and Ruth (Joy) Low, descendant of John Low, 1648; no children.

3. DAVID,³ (Stephen^{2,1}) born Sept. 22, 1668, died Oct. 9, 1714; married Jan. 4, 1692, Margaret Lincoln, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Fearing) Lincoln, born Oct. 7, 1669, died Aug. 23, 1716; her father was son of Thomas Lincoln, cooper, and great-grandfather of Genl. Benjamin Lincoln of the Revolution; her mother was daughter of John Fearing, who came over in the ship "Diligent" with Matthew Hawke and Stephen Lincoln in 1638.

David³ Lincoln was yeoman and constable, and resided on Fort Hill Street.

Children:

- I. Elizabeth,⁴ born Oct. 8, 1693, died April 22, 1715.
- (4) II. DAVID,⁴ born Feb. 8, 1694, died July 22, 1756.
- III. Sarah,⁴ born Oct. 24, 1696, died Jan. 29, 1698.
- IV. Matthew,⁴ born Sept. 2, 1698, died Aug. 24, 1781; married in Boston, Nov. 1, 1725, Abigail Lincoln, daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Hersey) Lincoln, born Jan. 11, 1703, died July 17, 1767, descendant of Samuel Lincoln, 1637, ancestor of Abraham Lincoln; nine children.
- V. Isaac,⁴ born Jan. 18, 1701, died April 19, 1760; graduated from Harvard College 1722; taught in a grammar school in Hingham; was constable and selectman; married April 10, 1729, Kezia, born

April 8, 1701, died Nov. 2, 1763, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel and Reliance (Hinckley) Stone of Harwich, and granddaughter of Governor Hinckley; eight children. He was ancestor of Hon. Heman Lincoln.

See Lincoln Ancestry of Charles Sidney Waldo, page 88.

VI. Margaret,⁴ born May 9, 1705, died Sept. 26, 1716.

VII. Job,⁴ born March 16, 1709, died July 9, 1715.

4. DAVID,⁴ (David,³ Stephen^{2.1}) born Feb. 8, 1694, died July 2, 1756; he was a farmer and resided on Lincoln Street; he married, first, Dec. 25, 1718, Lydia, born April 10, 1697, died Aug. 9, 1719, daughter of John and Hannah Beal, a descendant of John Beal, 1638; and second, June 29, 1721, Leah Beal, born Aug. 26, 1699, died May 19, 1723, daughter of Lazarus and Susanne (Lewis) Beal and cousin of Lydia; third, Jan. 9, 1733, Mary Hersey, born Aug. 20, 1707, daughter of James and Mary (Hawke) Hersey, sister of Dr. Ezekiel and Dr. Abner H. Hersey and descendant of William Hersey, 1635.

One child by wife Leah:

I. Margaret,⁵ born April 29, 1722, died June 16, 1785; married Dec. 3, 1741, Hawkes Fearing, born July 13, 1715, died June 16, 1785, descendant in the fourth generation of John Fearing, who came over with Matthew Hawke and Stephen¹ Lincoln and their families in the ship "Diligent" 1638; thirteen children.

Children by wife Mary:

- (5) II. DAVID,⁵ born Oct. 17, 1734, died Feb. 7, 1814.
 III. Lydia,⁵ born July 24, 1736, died May 12, 1755.
 IV. Nathan,⁵ born Aug. 4, 1738, died Dec. 19, 1809; he was a farmer and resided on Lincoln Street; married Martha, daughter of Israel and Martha (Gibbs) Fearing of Wareham, who died Aug. 11, 1823, aged 84 and was sister of Elizabeth who married David⁵ Lincoln and a descendant of John Fearing, 1638.

V. Mary,⁵ born Sept. 24, 1742, died Nov. 15, 1828; married Jan. 16, 1766, Capt. Seth Stowers, born Sept. 4, 1735, died Dec. 28, 1788; a constable and selectman, a soldier at the massacre at Fort William Henry, and captain of a company in the Revolutionary war, serving in Rhode Island and at Nantasket.

5. DAVID,⁵ (David⁴,³ Stephen²,¹) born Oct. 17, 1734, died Feb. 7, 1814; married at Wareham, Mass., Sept. 16, 1760, Elizabeth Fearing, sister of Martha who was wife of his brother Nathan. Elizabeth was born Oct. 5, 1736 and died in Hingham July 10, 1804.

He was a "weaver"; a constable 1759; private in Capt. Ebenezer Thayer's company of Col. Benjamin Lincoln's third Suffolk regiment for the relief of Fort William, 1757; a private March 15, 1776 in Capt. Peter Cushing's company on duty at Hingham for sea-coast defence; a corporal in Capt. Seth Stowers' company of Col. Josiah Whitney's regiment on duty at Hull and Nantasket for eight months in 1776; a private in 1777 in Capt. Seth Stowers' company of Col. Robinson's regiment under command of General Spencer in the Continental army; a private in Capt. Theophilus Wilder's company of the second Suffolk regiment in 1778; he was at the battle of Bunker Hill, as told in Ensign Lincoln's "Autobiography." Forty-eight Lincolns from Hingham were in the Revolutionary army. He lived on North Street near the harbor.

Nine children:

I. Elizabeth,⁶ born Dec. 1, 1761, died Feb. 7, 1797; married Sept. 17, 1780, Thomas Cushing, Jr., a descendant in the sixth generation of Matthew Cushing who came over in 1638 in the "Diligent" with Stephen¹ Lincoln and Matthew Hawke and their families; he was born Feb. 21, 1753, and died Dec. 2, 1832, and was a farmer; their children: Thomas⁷, Elizabeth,⁷ Lydia,⁷ Ebenezer,⁷ Bela,⁷ David,⁷ Samuel,⁷ Ensign.⁷

Thomas Cushing, Jr., married, second, Ruth Sprague, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Stodder) Sprague; two children: Ruth and Benjamin.

- II. Lydia,⁶ born June 18, 1763, died Sept. 4, 1855; married May 30, 1779, Jairus Leavitt, born May, 1753, died March 16, 1821, a descendant in the fifth generation of John Leavitt, 1634; no children.
- III. David,⁶ born April 28, 1765, died Nov. 5, 1765.
- IV. David,⁶ born Feb. 9, 1767, died Aug. 18, 1825; he was a deacon and a "cordwainer" and resided on Main near Water Street; he married, first, Nov. 1793, Lucy, daughter of Dea. Joshua and Hannah (Wardle) Felton; and second, June 7, 1818, Mary, born Dec. 9, 1774, daughter of Isaiah and Betsey (Cushing) Cushing; three children of wife Lucy, Josiah⁷ Felton, David⁷ and Mary⁷ Wardle.
- V. Hawkes,⁶ born Aug. 18, 1769, died June 12, 1829; he was a "ship-wright"; married June 30, 1793, Mary, daughter of John and Susanna (Greaves) Howe; eight children: Jairus,⁷ Hawkes,⁷ Mary,⁷ Nancy⁷ Howe, Christiana,⁷ Lydia⁷ Leavitt, Elizabeth⁷ and Harriet.⁷ Jairus⁷ and Hawkes⁷ were students 1806 and 1807 in the Public Latin School, Boston.
- VI. Noah,⁶ born Aug. 23, 1772, died July 31, 1856; married at Boston, April 9, 1802, Sally Howe.
 Twelve children: Sally,⁷ born March 6, 1803; married Nov. 7, 1824, George Spinney of Durham, N. H., who died June 22, 1849. Elizabeth⁷ Fearing, born Feb. 9, 1805, married Aug. 18, 1833, Levi Thaxter of Boston. Susannah⁷ Greaves, born Feb. 5, 1807. Noah,⁷ born Jan. 3, 1810, married Nov. 27, 1834, Abby A. Thaxter of Boston. Mary,⁷ born March 24, 1812, married Sept. 15, 1834, George P. Richardson, Jr., of Duxbury, Mass. Harriet,⁷ born July 1, 1814,

died Feb. 18, 1856; married May 14, 1840, James G. Hovey of Cambridge. Perez,⁷ born Oct. 24, 1816, died Dec. 27, 1821. Charlotte,⁷ born June 13, 1819; married Jan. 6, 1846 Lorenzo Birge of Boston. Lydia⁷ Leavitt, born April 12, 1821; married May 11, 1842, William Swinson of Gloucester. Perez,⁷ born March 3, 1823, died Aug. 11, 1825. Infant son, born and died Jan. 19, 1826. Emily⁷ Caroline, born Feb. 17, 1827; married June 20, 1854, Frederick Walker Lincoln, Jr., of Boston.

Grandchildren of Noah⁶ and Sally:

Children of Sally⁷ and George Spinney: Sarah⁸ Elizabeth, born May 20, 1827, died Nov. 4, 1831. George⁸ Richardson, born Aug. 31, 1829; married Jan. 1855, Sarah E. Stearns of Boston. Noah⁸ Lincoln, born June 9, 1832, died Oct. 15, 1835. Sarah⁸ Lincoln, born Oct. 14, 1834; married May, 1855 Franklin Torrey; residence Italy. William⁸ Kempton, born July 7, 1837.

Great grandchildren of Noah⁶ and Sally: Sarah⁹ Vesta Erminia Torrey, daughter of Franklin and Sarah L. Torrey, born in Leghorn, Italy. July 7, 1856.

Children of Elizabeth⁷ and Levi Thaxter: Levi⁸ Lincoln, born Aug. 3, 1834. Adelia⁸ Elizabeth, born May 29, 1839.

Children of Noah⁷ and Abby (Thaxter) Lincoln: Abby⁸ Thaxter, born Nov. 12, 1835; married Dec. 6, 1855, Charles Torrey, South Scituate. Maria⁸ Howe, born Oct. 3, 1837. Mary⁸ Caroline, born April 14, 1850.

Children of Mary⁷ and George P. Richardson: George Lincoln, born Sept. 18, 1835. Henry,⁸ born Aug. 9, 1837, died Jan. 7, 1839. Mary⁸ Elizabeth, born Aug. 6, 1839. William⁸ Henry, born Jan. 11, 1842.

Children of Harriet⁷ and James G. Hovey:
 James⁸ Lewis, born Feb. 27, 1841. Harriet⁸
 Anna, born Aug. 18, 1842, died Aug. 19, 1843.
 Emma⁸ Frances, born Jan. 10, 1847. Francis⁸
 Cushman, born Dec. 18, 1850, died June 16,
 1851. Charles⁸ Lincoln, born Jan. 2, 1853.

Children of Charlotte⁷ and Lorenzo Birge:
 Lorenzo⁸ Elmer, born Oct. 20, 1846. Charlotte⁸
 Ellen, born Oct. 15, 1850. Susan⁸ Evelyn,
 born Oct. 13, 1852.

Child of Lydia⁷ and William Swinson:
 Susan⁸ Lincoln, born May 6, 1849.

Child of Emily⁷ and Frederick W. Lincoln,
 Jr.: Frederick⁸ Walker Lincoln, 3d, born
 Aug. 29, 1855.

- VII. Christiana,⁶ born Dec. 25, 1774, died unmarried
 April 1849.
- VIII. Perez,⁶ born Jan. 21, 1777; graduate of Harvard
 College, 1798, settled in ministry, Gloucester,
 Mass. He married May 13, 1808, Joanna Q.
 Loring, daughter of Thomas and Joanna Q.
 (Thaxter) Loring of Hingham; she died Oct. 2,
 1817. He died childless June 13, 1811. He was
 the only child that his parents could afford to
 send to college. He studied divinity with Rev.
 Dr. Barnes of Scituate. His last words were,
 "I die in the full hope of a blessed immortality
 and in the firm trust in the merits of the Redeemer,
 which I have endeavored faithfully to preach to
 others." The History of Gloucester (1860) says
 of him, "A pure mind, warm heart, correct judg-
 ment, conciliatory manners, agreeable deport-
 ment, good classical scholar, sermons written with
 great care, in style remarkably neat, chaste and
 correct." Salary \$1,000.00 per year.



Ensign Lincoln. 1779-1832

6. IX. ENSIGN,⁶ (David^{5, 4, 3} Stephen^{2, 1}) born Jan. 8, 1779, died Dec. 2, 1832; married May 12, 1808, Sophia⁶ Oliver Larkin of Charlestown, Mass., daughter of Ebenezer⁵ and Mary⁶ (Oliver) Larkin; she was born April 29, 1786, youngest but two of seventeen children, and died May 9, 1821. They were married by Dr. Morse.

For Mary (Oliver) Larkin, see pages 124, 125, 148 and 151.

On October 28, 1800, at the age of 21, he started out on his own account with one font of type and considerable trepidation. In 1805 he printed a sermon, 36 pages, "The Excellency of Christ, by Jonathan Edwards, D.D., late president of the college in New-Jersey," "printed and sold by E. Lincoln, Water Street, Boston, price 10 cents; 1 dollar per dozen; 6 dollars per 100." Probably the financial result was on the red letter side.

In 1796, at the age of 17, he wrote "An Epistolary Address to a Friend," possibly an imaginary one, showing a wide range of reading of solid good authors, which makes one wonder how with his long hours of arduous work he found time or strength to read.

Ensign Lincoln was a printer and book seller. The firm Lincoln & Edmands began in 1803, afterward Gould, Kendall & Lincoln, 1835 to 1850, then Gould & Lincoln to 1874 (Charles⁶ Duren Gould and Joshua⁷ Lincoln). At the age of nineteen Ensign Lincoln began an autobiography or "Private Memoirs" which, after some "cursory remarks" on the necessity of "cherishing gracious exercises and opposing the vicious propensities of nature," contain "A Retrospective View of Childhood and Youth" and a record of his early manhood to the year 1805. He says of his mother "From her I was early taught the duty which I owed to my Creator and in very early life was led to ruminate on the happy condition of those who were found in the exercise of religion." He also records that he "almost envied the happy condition of a young man" with whom his father became acquainted in the Revolutionary army when in sight of the enemy, who was "accustomed to frequent visitations to the field to adore and praise his Maker," and he "felt solicitous to emulate his worthy example." As to his childhood he relates, "On a certain occasion, being in company with a person who was addicted to profanity, I concluded I should initiate myself in his esteem if I were to imitate his example. I accordingly made some small attempts, which, however, sounded so awkwardly to myself that I was convinced that it was never a gift of nature, but an acquired art." At the age of fourteen he sought a position as apprentice in the trade of printing, but "it was, however, a serious difficulty in my mind, as it was not customary in this business to be provided with cloathing, whether I should be capable of furnishing myself, free from an incumbrance to my parents, seeing a longer pecuniary dependence from that quarter was not my wish. I was, notwithstanding, encouraged to pursue my intention, hoping after that period I might by some means be able to provide for myself." In carrying out this "intention" he worked at night, earning as much as "six or eight cents of an evening" "to procure cloathing," and he adds, "I am singularly pleased in not having occasion to receive pecuniary aid from my parents,

not even the first year's supply which I had been tendered." In the seven years of his apprenticeship he earned \$287.08 in money, besides \$112.00 worth of shoes and small clothes, and had assets in hand, an acknowledgment of a \$20.00 loan to his brother, \$10.00 in good solid cash, and ownership of half of a church pew that cost \$20.00. His apprenticeship began May 20, 1793, with Manning & Loring at Boston who were then just beginning business, and the first book printed was bishop Butler's Analogy of Religion. He had been brought up in Hingham a Unitarian, attending the "Old Meeting House" built in 1681. In Boston he boarded in a Baptist family and was converted under Rev. Mr. Baldwin's preaching and so became what his academy instructor termed one of the "flying Babtists." He had a great capacity for hard work. "It was not uncommon to rise at 2, 3 and 4 o'clock in the morning, and in the course of the day to perform double and sometimes considerably more than was allotted as a day's work." Saturday night, May 19, 1799, just before his baptism, he had "many melancholy reflections" that kept him awake. But he says "I at last reflected whether I should not confide in God rather than indulge my uneasy sensations, and whether it were not a subject of joy to have an opportunity of professing Christ; upon which I experienced greater serenity and calmly reposed myself in slumber."

He was scrupulously exact and honest. He abandoned an intention of "entering mercantile life" through fear that he might be tempted to "pronounce some article good which was really indifferent." His thought of death was, "But it is not, in itself, any great object to live long, nor unhappiness to die soon; the great point is to die well." When told that his time had come, he said, "Well, if I had lived to be as old as Methuselah, I suppose there never could have been a better time than now."

On August 15, 1821, a little more than three months after the death of his young wife, he wrote a letter to his seven children. In this letter he tells them of their mother's

graces and virtues, and of their first meeting, and of their thirteen years of happy wedded life.

Her mind was stored with knowledge of the most useful kind and her manners were formed to interest those with whom she had intercourse, to impart pleasure to her friends. Her countenance was open and engaging, her complexion fair, her movements moderate and graceful, and her mind calm, sedate and cheerful. My acquaintance with her commenced when she was twenty years of age. I sought an interview with her, which was enjoyed first at the house of Mr. Oliver Holden* at a meeting of singers, in which pleasing gift Sophia much excelled; and again at the house of my friend Mr. Thomas Edmands. Her musical powers, cheerful discourse and engagedness in religion apparent on this occasion much interested my mind and fixed the wish and intention to seek in her a companion in life. We were married on the 12th of May, 1808, at which time I was 29 years of age and Sophia 22. At the time of our marriage I was a member of a Baptist church and she of a Congregational church, but it was my intention to avoid mentioning the subject of baptism to her. However, in about six months she expressed her own conviction that the baptism of believers by immersion was the only baptism authorized in the gospel, and stated her wish to unite with the Baptist church. She accordingly wrote to the church in Charlestown and received an affectionate dismissal to the Third Baptist Church in Boston, and was baptized in December 1808, by Rev. Mr. Blood.

In 1810 the Lord in his Providence called me to public labors in the Christian ministry. In these services I was often absent from my family on the Lord's day, which greatly increased Sophia's labors and anxieties in taking charge of our rising family.

In her last sickness the children occupied her thoughts most deeply. She particularly urged them to ask of the Lord a new heart to prepare them for heaven. On the morning of the day of her death she awoke and said she was going, but that death had no terrors for her. I sat by her in company with our sisters and children during the forenoon, but said little to her, as I thought it unkind to disturb an expiring saint with numerous questions when it may be presumed the soul is committing itself to the blessed Redeemer who has promised his people to be

* Teacher of music and author of the familiar hymn tune "Coronation."

with them through the valley of the shadow of death and be a light about them.

Thus, my dear children, lived, and thus happily died, your dear and honored mother, whose life was devoted to your welfare, and whose last breath ascended in prayer for your immortal interests.

As your affectionate mother is no more, and as the time of my departure is uncertain, let me most earnestly impress upon your minds the following counsels:

1. The son of a king was once entreated to perform no mean action, from the consideration of his honorable parents. So, if any one entice you to sin, let this consideration deter you from it,—I am the child of a pious mother who is now in the heavenly world.

2. Be diligent to read, with frequency and care, the pages of the sacred Scriptures. Remember that your departed mother loved the sacred Scriptures; and though she studied them much, yet she said on her dying pillow, “I wish I had read the Scriptures more.”

3. Pay a sacred regard to the Lord’s day. The Almighty appointed a seventh part of the time for religious use immediately after the creation; he has in all ages blessed the observance of it.

4. Never be absent from the public worship, unless detained by indispensable necessity; and attend where the gospel is preached with the greatest faithfulness and fervency.

5. If sinners entice you to mingle in their society, *consent not*. Your character will always be judged to correspond with your company. Call to mind that your dear departed mother, when she supposed herself to be summoned by death, expressed her deep solicitude that you might be guarded from evil associates.

6. As you grow up into life be industriously engaged in some useful and honorable calling. It is disgraceful as well as sinful to live to no purpose; and industrious habits are a safeguard from the innumerable dangers which beset the path of the young.

7. Cultivate kind and fraternal affections towards each other. It was a wise admonition of Joseph to his brethren, “See that ye fall not out by the way.” Thus may you assist and encourage each other on the journey of life.

Finally: May the blessed influences of the Holy Spirit be granted to renew your hearts, sanctify your affections, enable you to love the Saviour and keep his commandments. In this way only can you hope happily to pass through life and meet your departed mother in heaven. And consider what joy it may impart to her to welcome you one after another to the felicities and joys of the upper world. There may the parents who watched and prayed for your good, and you, the children of their affections, meet in one assembly, unitedly to admire redeeming grace and dying love in a blessed immortality.

Children of Ensign⁶ and Sophia⁶ Oliver (Larkin) Lincoln, all born in Boston at Number 9 Myrtle Street; the house was torn down about thirty years ago.

- I. Thomas⁷ Oliver, born May 4, 1809, died Jan. 20, 1877, aged 68.
- II. William⁷ Cowper, born Dec. 20, 1810, died Nov. 1832; unmarried, aged 22. He was a student at the Public Latin School, Boston, 1821.
- III. Sophia,⁷ born Dec. 27, 1812, died Feb. 3, 1848, aged 36.
- IV. Joshua,⁷ born April 28, 1815, died Dec. 17, 1900, aged 85.
- (7) V. JOHN⁷ LARKIN, born Feb. 23, 1817, died Oct. 17, 1891, aged 74.
- VI. Henry⁷ Ensign, born Nov. 19, 1818, died Aug. 28, 1901, aged 83.
- VII. Heman,⁷ born March 12, 1820, died June 20, 1821.
- VIII. Heman,⁷ born April 14, 1821, died Oct. 18, 1887, aged 66.

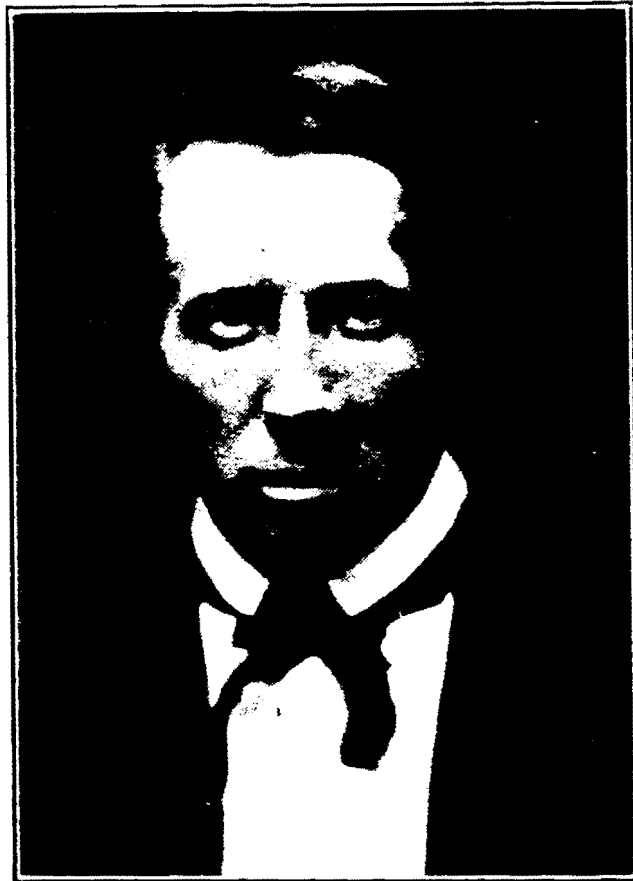
NOTE. Ensign Lincoln and his cousin Hon. Heman Lincoln were among the members of the Second Baptist Church dismissed to form the Federal Street Church July 16, 1827; the name was changed about 1845 to the Rowe Street Baptist Society, and later it came into the Clarendon Street Church.

Ensign Lincoln was one of the eleven incorporators of The Newton Theological Institution, 1826, and a trustee till his death. Hon. Heman Lincoln, was elected trustee 1826.

Six of Ensign's children were baptized in the Federal Street Church; Thomas at the age of 22; Sophia 19; Joshua 16; John 15; Henry 14; Heman 16

Also Sophia's husband Charles D. Gould in the year 1831, her daughter Sophia C., 1849; her husband's brother Augustus A. Gould in 1831; Thomas' wife Malvina B. Wellman, 1831; Joshua's first wife Elizabeth F. Gould, 1831; also a number of Lincoln and Gould family connections.

Hon. Heman Lincoln had charge of the estate of Ensign Lincoln until the coming of age of Ensign's sons, who presented him with a silver pitcher, which is still a family heirloom.



Rev. Thomas Oliver Lincoln, D.D. 1809-1877

This portrait is from an ambrotype group with his brothers Joshua, Heman and Henry. Exact age uncertain, probably about 35.

I. Thomas⁷ Oliver Lincoln, born May 4, 1809, died Jan. 20, 1877; he attended the Boston Public Latin School, entered Yale at 15 and was graduated 1828; studied law in the office of Hon. Richard Fletcher (Dartmouth 1806); abandoned law May 1831 and entered Newton Theological Institution, graduating 1834; he was licensed to preach May 2, 1832, in Rev. Dr. Malcom's Federal Street Church of which he was a member; he was ordained Dec. 10, 1834, at Kennebunk, Maine, as pastor of a young Baptist Church, Rev. William Hague, D.D. (Hamilton College 1827) preaching the sermon; Jan. 18, 1837, he became pastor of the Free Street Baptist Church, Portland, Maine, with 54

members, which number increased to 300; he became pastor of the Spruce Street Church, Philadelphia, in November 1841; other pastorates were, May 1844, Mount Holly, N. J.; August 1846, Manchester, N. H.; August 1850, Broad Street Church, Utica, N. Y.; July 1861, Elmira, N. Y.; December 1865, Williamsport, Penn.; in 1873 he was called to the pastorate of the Baptist Church in Roadstown, N. J., which he was obliged by failing health to resign in 1873. He then removed to Bridgeton, N. J., where he died of paralysis after a lingering illness in his 68th year. During a period of 34 years and 8 pastorates he baptized 573 converts, married 207 couples and officiated at 437 funerals. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Colgate in 1856.

He married, first, at Piermont, N. H., March 11, 1835. Malvina B. Wellman, daughter of Lemuel and Esther (Steele) Wellman; she died in New York City, Nov. 10, 1847, and was buried at Manchester, N. H.

Children:

- i. Howard⁸ Malcom, born May 8, 1836, in Kennebunk, Me., died June 19, 1846.
- ii. Sophia⁸ Wellman, born Aug. 9, 1838, in Portland, Me.; married Sept. 8, 1875, Daniel Sydney Appleton of New York City, in Providence, R. I., at the home of her uncle Prof. John L. Lincoln, at whose school she had been teaching some years before; she died in New York City Dec. 15, 1889, without children, and was buried with her husband's family in New York City.
- iii. William⁸ Henry, born June 13, 1839, in Portland, Me.; date and place of death unknown; he ran away to sea when a boy.
- iv. Richard⁸ Fletcher, born June 6, 1841, in Portland, Me.; he was in the Post Office Department, Washington, D. C., enlisted as a private in the 64th regiment New York volunteers for three years and was mustered out with the rank of captain; he died in Washington, Dec. 11, 1874, and was buried in Manchester, N. H.; he was unmarried.

- v. Oliver⁸ Garrett, born June 21, 1844, in Philadelphia, died June 6, 1845, at Mount Holly, N. J.
- vi. Marshall⁸ Wright, born Aug. 5, 1847, in Manchester, N. H., died Nov. 21, 1847, at Manchester.

Second marriage. Rev. Thomas⁷ Oliver Lincoln, D.D., was married in Lowell, Mass., Feb. 20, 1849, to Mrs. Jane Buncher Dykes, daughter of James and Maria Leach Buncher and widow of John Dykes of Providence, R. I. She had one daughter, Lyndsey Maria Dykes. Jane Buncher (Dykes) Lincoln was born in England (Merton Surrey), March 27, 1821, and died in Bridgeton, N. J., Nov. 25, 1904, and was buried in Broad Street Cemetery, Bridgeton.

Children of Thomas O. and Jane B. Lincoln:

- vii. Emma⁸ Frances, born Aug. 6, 1851, at Utica, N. Y., died Feb. 6, 1852, at Utica.
- viii. Frederick⁸ Howard, born Dec. 17, 1852, at Utica, N. Y., died Aug. 24, 1854, at Utica.
- ix. Mary⁸ Alice, born March 5, 1855, at Utica, N. Y., died Jan. 11, 1929, at Bridgeton, N. J.; married Oct. 17, 1889, in Bridgeton to William Barron Nixon of Bridgeton. He was killed in an accident in Philadelphia Sept. 3, 1893, leaving one son—William⁹ G. Nixon, born July 22, 1893, a lawyer practicing in Philadelphia, Packard Building, 15th and Chestnut Streets; he served in the world war and, on the eve of embarking over seas with the 79th division, was married in Baltimore, Md., on June 30, 1918, to Mrs. Helen Jane Roarke, widow of John J. Roarke and daughter of John J. and Catherine Elizabeth (Moran) Kearns of Philadelphia, born Oct. 16, 1891. She has two sons, John J. and Edward Francis Roarke.

Children of William⁹ G. and Helen Jane (Kearns) Nixon, and grandchildren of Rev. Thomas⁷ Oliver and Jane (Buncher) Lincoln:

- Helen¹⁰ Jane, born in Philadelphia Aug. 30, 1920.
- William¹⁰ G., Jr., born Oct. 1922.
- Residence, Bridgeton, N. J.

- x. Malvina⁸ Wellman, born Feb. 2, 1857, at Utica, N. Y., died April 3, 1862, at Elmira, N. Y.
- xi. Annie,⁸ born June 3, 1859, at Utica, N. Y., died Oct. 1, 1875, at Bridgeton, N. J.



Sophia Lincoln (Mrs. Charles D. Gould) 1812-1848

Exact age uncertain, probably about 32.

III. Sophia⁷ Lincoln, born Dec. 27, 1812, died Feb. 3, 1848; married Charles⁶ Duren Gould of Boston, of the publishing firm of Gould, Kendall & Lincoln, afterward Gould & Lincoln (Joshua⁷ Lincoln), born Feb. 2, 1807, died Jan. 17, 1875; son of Reuben Duren and Mary⁵ (Gould) Duren, adopted by his mother's brother and name changed from Duren to Gould.*

Miss Sophia⁷ Lincoln Larkin wrote Dec. 3, 1898, from Portsmouth, N. H., to the late Hon. Carlton Webster Greene at Pasa Robles, Calif., that she was sending him a ~~locket~~. This was made for, but never given to, Sophia Lincoln before she married Charles Duren Gould. When she was about eighteen years old, and was visiting in Portsmouth, a young man named Rundlett fell in love with her and had the ~~locket~~ made, intending to give it to her. The match was broken off "as it would have been a dreadful

* See Gould Genealogy, page 155.

break in those days for a (Baptist) preacher's daughter to marry a Unitarian." The locket was found by the young man's grandchildren in a private drawer of his desk after his death. They knew nothing of this old love story and could not account for an ancient trinket engraved "Sophia," and it was given to Sophia⁷ Lincoln Larkin, cousin of the Sophia⁷ Lincoln who married Charles Duren Gould.

Two children:

Sophia⁸ Carey, born Jan. 23, 1838; died May 13, 1876. She was baptized into the membership of the Rowe Street (afterward Clarendon Street) Baptist Church, Boston, in May, 1849, and was a member there in 1853; married George B. Dyer.

Charles⁸ Howard, born 1845, died 1857.

For Charles D. Gould's second marriage and children, see Gould Genealogy, page 156.



Joshua Lincoln 1815-1900

This portrait is from an ambrotype group with his brothers Thomas Oliver, Heman and Henry. Exact age uncertain, probably about 29.

IV. Joshua⁷ Lincoln, born April 28, 1815, died Dec. 17, 1900. He studied in boyhood at the Boston Public Latin School, but did not enter college. He learned the book publishing business with his father beginning in 1829; in

1835 he became junior member of Gould, Kendall & Lincoln; afterward was partner with his wife's brother Charles D. Gould in the firm of Gould & Lincoln, until the firm went out of business in 1874, two years after the great Boston fire. This publishing house from its foundation in 1803 was the most prominent book concern in the Baptist denomination and in its early years almost the only one; besides religious works the firm printed books of special literary and scientific value, including an annual of scientific and general events. The "store," 59 Washington Street, was an informal meeting place for ministers and laymen, and to all intents and purposes, the birthplace of many, possibly the majority, of Boston's Baptist churches. After the firm was dissolved he was associated during the remainder of his active life with the firm of Houghton, Mifflin & Company. In 1857 he was elected a trustee of Newton Theological Institution. He was a genial, upright, useful Christian man. He, with his wife Elizabeth and daughters Elizabeth and Helen, and his second wife Mary J. (Macomber), are buried in Forest Hills Cemetery.

He married, first, Elizabeth⁶ Freeman Gould, born May 5, 1816, died Nov. 24, 1860, daughter of Nathaniel⁵ Duren and Sally (Pritchard) Gould. See Gould Genealogy, page 156.

Three children:

- i. Elizabeth,⁸ who died in youth, Jan. 19, 1858.
- ii. Helen⁸ Malcom, born Nov. 4, 1837, died Aug. 18, 1868. She was a gifted musician, a trait inherited from her grandmother Sophia⁶ Oliver (Larkin) Lincoln. She married Oct. 11, 1859, Henry Harrison Kimball of Philadelphia, born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 12, 1833, died Aug. 11, 1894; he was baptized June, 1852, into the membership of the Federal Street Baptist Church, Boston; he was associated with the firm of J. B. Lippincott & Co., book publishers.

Children:

- (1) Bertram⁹ Lincoln, born Jan. 18, 1861; butter broker, 4703 Cedar Street, Philadelphia; married Jan 7,

1897, Katherina Berrell Coane; three children, Mary Coane, Nellie, also Katherine who died.

(2) Arthur,⁹ born Aug. 18, 1865; married Jan. 4, 1889, Carrie H. Taylor; one child, Helen Lincoln. There is no record of him since 1908.

(3) Mabel,⁹ born Jan. 21, 1868, died Jan. 30, 1911; married William Schmoele Wolfe; two children, Bertram¹⁰ Kimball and Marie.¹⁰

Henry H. Kimball married twice after the death of his wife Helen and left one daughter and one son by his second wife, and no children by his third wife.

- iii. Charles⁸ Henry, born ^{after} ~~before~~ his sister Helen. He visited Europe with his uncle Prof. John L. Lincoln, and a boy friend, Edward Chamberlain, in 1857; was graduated from Brown University 1861, a member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity; he lived with his father in Boston; was a clerk in the Boston and afterward in the New York custom house; he then went to Liverpool, England, where his uncle, Professor Lincoln, on a later visit found the place where he had been employed, but missed him by a few days and he was never heard of again; he was unmarried.

Second, Joshua Lincoln married late in life Miss Mary J. Macomber, who survived him, dying at the age of 85 and was buried Oct. 31, 1902.

V. JOHN⁷ LARKIN LINCOLN (Ensign,⁶ David^{5,4,3} Stephen^{2,1}), born at number 9 Myrtle Street, Boston, Feb. 23, 1817, died in Providence, R. I., Oct. 17, 1891, at 132 (old number 58) Angell Street; married July 29, 1846, by Rev. James N. Granger, pastor of the First Baptist Church, to Laura⁸ Eloise, daughter of Earl⁷ Douglas and Lydia⁶ (Wheaton) Pearce; she was born March 5, 1821, and died at 132 Angell Street Sunday evening May 10, 1908.

For her ancestry see Pearce and Lincoln genealogies, pages 197 and 50. They are both buried at Swan Point Cemetery, where five of their children are buried.



Professor John Larkin Lincoln
1817-1891



Laura Eloise (Pearce) Lincoln
1821-1908

These portraits are from ambrotypes of probably the time of their engagement, when he was about twenty-seven years old and had lately become full professor of Latin with salary increased to \$750.00 and was living, tradition says, in University Hall at the college; she was then about twenty-three and was living with her widowed mother at 149 Benefit Street.

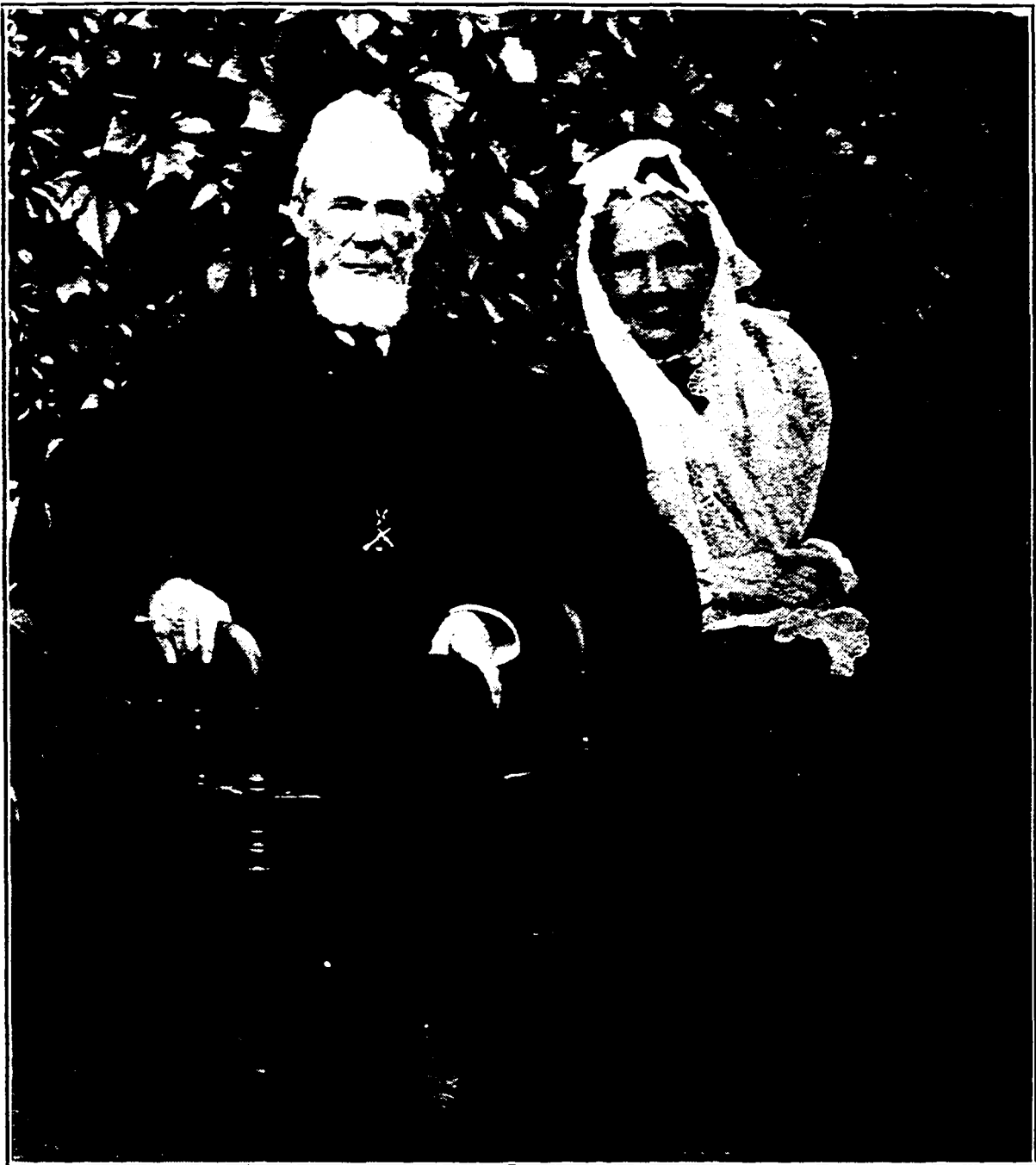


Professor Lincoln



Mrs. Lincoln

The date of these photographs is uncertain. Quite probably his photograph was taken shortly before his visit to Europe in 1878 when he was sixty years old. If her photograph was taken at the same time, she was fifty-seven. They had then moved to their Angell Street home and their children had grown up with only one of them living in Providence.



Professor John Larkin Lincoln and Mrs. Lincoln

This photograph and those on pages 73 and 74 with the same background of foliage were taken at the Angell Street home in 1888 after the return of Professor and Mrs. Lincoln from Europe. This was the occasion of a family reunion at which all of their children, a son- and a daughter-in-law and three grandchildren were present.

NOTES OF MY LIFE

Written by Professor Lincoln, Friday evening, May 28, 1886, 8 to 11, in a feeling of Presentiment.

I was born February 23, 1817, in Boston, No. 9 Myrtle Street. Of this house my earliest remembrance is of the death of my mother, when I was four years old. In that back parlor they took me to her bedside, many people standing around, and

I remember that pale, heavenly face (as if I saw her now) as I looked at her, and heard her feeble voice amid the hush of the whole room of people. Ah, if I had only had the nurture of that saintly woman during my boyhood and youth!

I went to school to Mrs. Jacobs, on Myrtle Street,—a worthy woman and kind, good teacher. I remember the room, her table, and the little desks around. She was George Sumner's aunt, and George was a schoolmate with me. But I used to go home every afternoon with a sick-headache, and they gave me what they called *picra*; it was *πικρά* indeed. My father had my aunt Becky,* as we called her, to keep house, whom I remember with affection; and my aunt Betsey† I remember, too, who used to be often at our house, and who was very good to me. My dear father was one of the best of men, always cheerful and kind, with a wonderful equableness of temper. I never heard him speak petulantly or angrily; but his grave and troubled look, if I did wrong, was enough to break me into penitence. He was for all my childhood and youth the model of a Christian man, and to my maturest thought he is so now in memory. Ah, how loving he was at home, and how I loved to be in his lap in the evening, and hear him talk. Ah, it was a treasure of good to us all to have such a father. Thank God, above all else, for him. His example and life have gone with me through all years, as a constant guide and helper in all temptation and trouble. We were, on the whole, a happy family, and our one sister Sophia was the pride and love of us all; and when she became a Christian girl, what a Christian she was, though I always thought her faultless before. My brothers I loved very much, though we younger ones had our little quarrels, some of which I keenly remember to this day with shame. William and Joshua I was with more than the others,—William so thoughtfully kind to me, and Joshua so generous and affectionate. Henry and Heman were younger, and I used to try to help them in little ways. Oliver was away a good deal, at college, and elsewhere. I used to go with father out of town when he went to preach for different churches. How many miles I have driven him out of Boston and back again, and how good and thoughtful he was in talking to me.

I went to school from Mrs. Jacobs to Israel Alger, the man

* Miss Rebecca⁶ Larkin, see Larkin Genealogy, page 127.

† Afterwards Mrs. Childs, see Larkin Genealogy, page 140.

who made the grammar,—Alger's Murray; a good teacher, intelligent and kind; then to Nathaniel Magoun, also one whom I remember with respect. I remember I got a silver medal there at the end of my school period, when I was between eight and nine years old. But my best school-days were at the Latin School, where I went in 1826, when I was nine years old. Joshua went with me, but he didn't like it very well, and so he induced father to let him go to the High School, and so I went to the Latin School alone. I loved Latin and Greek, even the grammars. My first lesson in Latin I recited alone to Mr. B. A. Gould, dear, good man as he was, and so kind to a little shaver like me. He patted me on the head and said, "A good lesson, my boy, very good. Go on so and you will do as well as your brothers" (Oliver and William, who had been there before me). Mr. F. P. Leverett, too, I remember, who taught me Greek, and in the last part of the course, Latin, too,—a classical man in scholarship, and manner, and tone, and style every way. I got on very well in my studies, though I do not remember feeling my lessons as tasks, except writing compositions. These I wrote slowly and carefully, but rather prosily, I think. I went through the usual five years' course in four years, as a little division of us were promoted, and got through early. I was thirteen when I was ready for college, and at the anniversary day had a Latin poem, in 1830. I remember Mr. Leverett said some very encouraging words to me about the poem, and pleased me very much with his praise about the rhythm and diction of the poem. I have often recalled my working over that poem in my room at home. And yet it was not work exactly; it came to me quite beyond all my expectations. I had had good teaching, and had the quantities of vowels and syllables quite accurate, and words and phrases came to me pretty easily, and I made out thirty-eight lines, I remember, and got through with the delivery pretty well. Then for a year I went to the High School, as my father thought me too young to go to college. There I had Mr. S. P. Miles and Thomas Sherwin. The former, especially, I remember as a very gentlemanly, and at the same time a strict and earnest man. But I had some faults of character that year, which, by God's blessing, I was cured of when I began seriously to think of religious things, and to try to practice what my dear father was always teaching me, and yet teaching more by his life and example than by words. Then I went back to the Latin

School, and stayed a fifth year. I remember that I was that year at the head of the class, and the monitor up in that upper room in the schoolhouse on School Street. Mr. Dillaway was the principal, and Mr. Dixwell sub-master. I had the valedictory at the end of the year, and enjoyed writing my farewell, though I was grievously disappointed by being sick in bed when the great day came round. They brought me up my Franklin medal, and hung it up before me, where I seem to see it now. How Mr. Dillaway and the school committee importuned my father to have me go to Harvard! So father used to tell us, when he would come home to dinner, how they came to the store, and said it was never the case before that the valedictorian went anywhere but to Harvard. But Dr. Wayland was at Brown, and rising to fame, and raising the college; and Dr. Wayland and father had become well acquainted in Boston; and then it was a Baptist college, and so to Brown I went. I remember that I was baptized by dear Howard Malcom, in Federal Street Church, on a Sunday, October 7, 1832, and then went to Providence, and was examined for admission, on Monday. At that time we traveled by stage-coach, leaving Boston at five A.M., and arriving at noon. I was examined by Professor Elton and Tutor Gammell, in Professor Elton's room, and I thought it was a very easy examination. A Latin School every-day lesson had much more in it. I roomed the first year with my cousin, Henry Wiley, in No. 20, University Hall, but at the end of the term I lost my dear father. I got the news of his illness too late to see him alive and have his parting blessing. Ah, what a grief that was to me when I reached the door of my father's house,—that dear home which had been such a blessing to me,—and found the carriages just going to the church for his funeral! Ah, that day of my boyhood's deep grief I never can forget. But he left good words for me, which I have always carried in memory. "Tell him to do well; the Church expects much of him." When I got back to college, how good Dr. Caswell was to me, who had his room next to mine. I have alluded to this in my discourse upon Dr. Caswell. About my college life: I found the studies very easy through the first two years, though I did not neglect them. But I was a boy, and full of vivacity, and found many pleasant companions and friends, and in Junior year did not study hard to keep up in scholarship. But I never had any vicious habits in college. I never drank wine the whole

four years, and indeed for many years after, and never went with vicious men in college. But I did not give myself with full vigor to work, and I had *nobody like my dear father* to say a word either of warning or encouragement to me, though I never really neglected my lessons, and in Senior year studied with much interest and with progress. I might have done much better. But they were days of young joy and delight. Steph Shepard was my dear good friend. How attached I was to him, and am still; and what good times we had over in that W. H. Smith house on Angell Street (next to Dr. Caswell) in our Senior year.

He was a member of the Philermenian Society which, with the United Brothers Society, were rival literary and social college institutions; also of Phi Beta Kappa; he was tutor at Columbian University, Washington, D. C., 1836-1837.

The following is an extract from his diary, dated Columbian College, Washington, D. C., November 29, 1836. It relates a strenuous beginning of his life's work of teaching.

I ascended this College Hill on the night of the 25th of October, in accordance with an engagement made two or three weeks ago to take charge of the Preparatory Department connected with the Columbian College. Drove immediately to Dr. Chapin's, and was received with kindness by himself and family. After a night's rest, at nine o'clock, was shown to the scene of my pedagogical labors. *Ma conscience!* what a place did I find it! Wonder, amazement, and a frightful host of the "blues" fell upon me the moment my foot crossed the threshold, and my eye fell upon the *place*. I shall never forget my posture and look of survey at that queer moment. It was the upper story of a two-story brick building. Its exterior might, with some latitude of language, be pronounced decent. But what can be said of the "inner man" of this peculiar *locus*. No one would have mistaken it for a schoolroom. The dimensions of the room were about 30 x 25 feet. The first thing that caught my eye on opening the door, and within three feet of it, was a little, dirty box-stove, placed on a slight elevation of brick-work, which from old age and hard wear had become inclined to the ground at an angle of about 45°. From this ran up a funnel in

real zigzag fashion, and terminated in a hole in the wall, which, being too large for its reception, was ingeniously and neatly filled up in part by bricks, stones, etc. The room had five glass windows and one wooden window. This last was a large, square hole filled up by nailing up pieces of plank on the outside. How much of a window such an invention was, any one might easily determine. On the hypothesis of the building having been intended for a stable, it would have made an excellent place for the pitching in of hay, etc.; and this hypothesis, I now remember, is not imaginary, for such was in fact the original design of this classical building. The furniture was very concise. One chair for the pedagogue; several long, huge forms, evincing by their looks that they had long been a surface upon which the "luckless wights" might try the temper of their knives, hacked up so horribly, fit only for fuel. The walls in the infancy of time had been whitewashed, but now were anything but white,—they were "many colored," like Joseph's coat, and then a great smooch, telling plainly that the room had been the arena of apple-fights and other schoolboy *rencontres*. On the whole, then, this place had a touch of originality about it. So much for the mere physical objects in this attic. Here I found also fourteen or fifteen young chaps, awaiting the approach of their new teacher.

I have had squally times in my little school. The little scamps imagined, I suppose, that they could handle me and behave themselves as they pleased. At any rate, some have tried it, but have found, I hope, by this time that, though they have a *little fellow* over them, they must sail according to his directions. I have passed through scenes wholly new and vexatious, but on the whole, I think, very profitable. It is strange how little I have known about matters and things; how little about human nature; how long have some of my faculties been unemployed. I have waked them up of late and made them do some good service. Among the few in my school I have found some of the *hardest characters* I have ever had to deal with. For so young persons they combine more bad traits than any perhaps I ever met with in my schooldays in the same number. Their moral character is very bad. They will lie and swear just as they will drink water. Their disposition is bad,—great lovers of low mischief and of making trouble. As for study, it is a thing among the things unknown to them; they have no conception

of its nature, nor any desire for such knowledge. I soon picked out two or three of them, and had my eyes upon them. In one forenoon I had to *whip pretty considerably* one of them, and break a ruler over a second. In the afternoon of the next day, the third met with his fate, which he had been long courting. Indeed, I have been told since that he wanted me to call him out, for he wanted a chance to try his powers with me. If it was so, his courage evaporated when the time came. He came out, mad as a piper and with his fists doubled. *Not seeing this*, however, I just took a pretty whalebone stick I had with me and laid it over his back with considerable activity, until he began to beg, and promised me that he would behave himself. This mortified him exceedingly and at the same time enraged him. He did not dare do anything, but kept still. After school, when outdoors, surrounded by the school, he insulted me, and actually walked behind me, and muttered something about fighting me.

He was a student at Newton Theological Institution, 1838-1839; tutor of Greek, Brown University, 1839-41; student in Germany, 1841-44; assistant professor of Latin at Brown, 1844-45; and professor to the day of his death, 1891, serving his alma mater fifty years. From 1859 to 1867 he conducted a school for young women in the little building then standing just south of the Benefit Street home; from 1867 to 1877 in addition to Latin he taught German in the University. When age came on he was reluctant to give up Freshman Latin, reasoning that it saved him much trouble not to be obliged to learn their names when they became Sophomores.

He visited Europe 1841-44, studying under Tholuck at Halle, and under Neander in Berlin, and also travelled in Germany and in Italy. He learned to speak the German language well, and also French and Italian. On March 2, 1844, in company with Gen. John A. Dix, Mr. Greene, the United States consul, Dr. S. G. Howe, Mr. Theodore Parker and Governor Elisha Dyer, he visited Pope Gregory XVI. "His Holiness" treated the visitors courteously, relieving them at the close of the interview of the prescribed formality of backing and bowing, by turning his own back to them

and looking out of the window; he showed his curiosity and his lack of knowledge of the United States of America by expressing his wonder that his visitors' speech showed no mixture of North American Indian language. Professor Lincoln also visited Europe in 1857, 1878 and in 1887-88. He published editions of Horace, Livy and Ovid and wrote numerous papers for denominational and other journals and magazines; for many years he prepared the University necrology for the Providence Journal. He received the degree of LL.D. from Brown University in 1859. In his classes he demanded more than an exact translation of the Latin and knowledge of tenses and cases; the rendering must be into good English, idiomatic, clear and terse.

In 1886 his portrait by Herkomer was presented to the University by pupils and friends. In 1889 at a dinner at Delmonico's, New York City, given in celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of his commencing his services at Brown in 1839, a movement was started for the Lincoln fund of \$100,000.00 in his honor, which was consummated the same year with over three hundred subscriptions ranging from one dollar upward.

When he resigned his tutorship at Columbian University, Washington, D. C., he declined an offer to remain "at the considerably increased salary of \$250.00." His yearly salary at Brown University from 1839 to 1891 averaged a little less than \$2,150.00. When he began as tutor in Greek it was "\$400.00 and room." This was increased when he became professor of Latin in 1844 to \$750.00; by 1857 this had mounted to \$1,500.00; from 1859 to 1867 he had in addition to college duties his school "from 9 A.M. to 2 P.M.," which was exclusive of sitting up nights correcting "exercises"; 1866-7 he had "all the Latin," \$2,500.00; 1868-78 Latin and German, salary at the high peak of \$3,700.00; 1878-9 Latin "plus extra Latin," \$3,700.00; then \$3,000.00 until 1884-88, \$3,200.00; when for two years he was compelled by lack of strength to relinquish part of his work and "by my own proposal" reduced his salary to \$2,500.00; then he laid down his pen after noting in his memorandum

book, with heartfelt gratitude for 1890-91; \$3,000.00 by arrangement made with the Corporation by the graduates in their \$100,000.00 Fund, viz.: "That I should have \$3,000.00 for the rest of my life, whether I should teach or not." Although he did not live long to enjoy this, dying October seventeenth, the Corporation wisely and generously paid the salary for the entire year 1891.

In addition to his duties as professor he was from 1851 to 1887, 36 years, a member of the joint library committee of the college: from 1860 to 1886, 26 years, its secretary and wrote its reports, except for the year 1882; he wrote the necrology from 1883 to 1890; he prepared in union with President Wayland the annual catalogues from 1850 to 1855, and then alone to 1884; also in conjunction with the college librarian, Reuben A. Guild, the triennial catalogues, which in the early days were in Latin.

In his spare time from professorial duties he eked out his income by preparing and revising his editions of the Latin classics and in writing articles—not with excessive financial returns—for newspapers and quarterlies; if this took all his spare time, he employed what moments were left in relaxation, i.e. in writing papers for the Friday Evening Club, addresses for church and bible school occasions, memorials of deceased fellow professors and other pen work free from financial taint. He had the unusual ability to take, right after the old-fashioned noontide dinner, sitting upright in his big library chair, a fifteen minute sound helpful nap, and to wake up fresh and ready for work; he always wrote with an old style quill pen such as his forefathers used.

One of his sons was once asked why none of them had followed in his father's footsteps and become a college professor; after the questioner had vanished the answer came: Two reasons, none of us knew enough and each of us knew too much. But it is only fair for one looking back on this period of Brown University to realize that the income of the college was insufficient and the Corporation hard put between the devil of deficit and the deep sea of the faculty's

need of daily bread. The students' tuition fees, then as now, did not cover half cost and the "common fund" was overworked; the faculty practically gave their lives at bare living, and this the college met or failed to meet by borrowing and begging. In those days of minute salaries a dollar went much farther than today, but even in the forties of the last century marriage for a young professor was a bold experiment as well as "noble." In 1846 Professor Lincoln and his bride began life at the Earle House, long ago demolished, then on North Main Street opposite the First Baptist Church. After a short time they made their home on Benefit Street, number 149, afterward changed to 227. This house, where all their children were born, is still standing with slight changes only, nearly opposite to what was then commonly known as "Swain's Church"; directly opposite was a steep, narrow lane that made a muddy short cut to Market Square, with Peck's carriage shop and a blacksmith shop at the corner, and near the foot of the hill were the big stables that went up in smoke with burning cinders that fell as far away as Hope Street. In this happy home at Christmas twenty or thirty cousins and young friends, with older uncles and aunts, would gather around the tree. On one memorable celebration some seventy years ago there entered the two parlors what looked like a real live elephant constructed by cousin Marc Waterman, with a live moving trunk and made to walk and to kick at youngsters who ventured too near by him and uncle Alpheus Morse, who were the legs. In these rooms also were held parish gatherings and student receptions and meetings of the Friday Club.

Professor Lincoln was a lover of outdoors, alert, active and fond of walking. In the earlier days of his last illness he found it hard to obey his physician's instructions and go upstairs only one step at a time; later he enjoyed rides in the country, and once upon a Sunday, seated with Mrs. Lincoln in a tall barouche as a file of bicyclers were passing by, he jokingly suggested that we should look down on people breaking the "Sabbath." All through his married life he prized the long summer vacations. These for obvious

reasons were not spent at the most fashionable palatial resorts but at quiet country hotels and farmhouses, such



The First Baptist Meeting House, Providence

The church was founded 1638 by Roger Williams and eleven others, Anabaptists driven from Massachusetts. It is the first Baptist Church of the continent of America. The building was dedicated 1775 "for the public worship of Almighty God and to hold Commencements in", i.e. of Brown University. It cost 7,000 pounds of which 2,000 was raised by lottery. In the civil war the worn out pew cushions stuffed with cotton were replaced by new at a profit. It is the finest example of colonial church architecture in America.

as were then to be found at Hampton Beach, Narragansett Pier, Petersham and in the White Mountains. He was an ardent fisherman both for mountain trout and for salt water striped bass and bluefish. On one vacation, about midway in the fifties, it was necessary to stop overnight at Gorham, Me., to take the stage coach the next morning; here his small son demonstrated heredity by rigging up a stick, a string, a bent pin and a grasshopper and landing a real speckled trout fully four inches long, which was about the size that the hotels served for breakfast. Narragansett Pier was in those days an almost unknown discovery without a hotel and only two farmhouses that took boarders, "Taylor's," a two-story house on the water front and "Hadwin's," a one-story farmhouse; the way to the afterward famous beach was through a barnyard.

Professor Lincoln was a member of the First Baptist Church of Providence for more than fifty years, for twenty-two years a deacon, for twenty-one years superintendent of the bible school; he was moderator of the Charitable Baptist Society, the legal corporation of the church, also president of the Rhode Island Baptist Sunday School Convention. He declined invitations to the presidency of Colby University and to the presidency of Vassar College.

Laura Eloise Pearce, daughter of Earl D. and Lydia (Wheaton) Pearce, descendant in the eighth generation from Michael Pearce,* born March 5, 1821; died May 10, 1908, at 58 Angell Street, Providence; was married July 29, 1846, to John Larkin Lincoln.

When a child she went to a school conducted on what was then considered the most approved modern system of juvenile education, by which the older pupils perfected by teaching the next younger, and so on down to the youngest beginners, where the series had to stop; this system broke down; the pupil teachers, instead of appreciating pure intellect of those next down the line, made favorites of the

* See Pearce Genealogy page 197.

prettiest and best dressed. Some time after this school she was a student of John Kingsbury, who for some thirty years taught in the little schoolhouse, where her future husband was to teach later. She used to speak of her early girlhood days at "The Farm" in North Providence, where grew some English walnuts and where her father would take her with the corn to the watermill, where they would wait to see it ground into real Rhode Island cornmeal; and there the negro servant would drive her to school in the chaise sitting, not on the seat, but as etiquette demanded, on the floor; she also remembered her amazement when the negro cut his hand and red blood flowed instead of black ink. When President Jackson visited Providence June 20, 1833, she with a number of girl friends stood on the steps of a building on South Main Street and watched the procession of students, in which her future husband was marching, as they escorted the distinguished visitor; she was twelve years old, and he sixteen. At the age of seventeen she was baptized into the membership of the First Baptist Church of Providence (the first in America also) July 1, 1838, of which her father and mother were members; and after her marriage she was for years teacher of the "infant class" which was held in a room in the southeast corner of the church basement; until the alterations in the building about the year 1855, the "infants" were seated on rising wooden steps, after the style (a good ways after) of circus seats, along the outer walls covering up the original soil unexcavated probably since 1775. Before her marriage she spent summer days with friends at Seaconnet Point and at Watch Hill. Lobsters were then so plentiful that they were used to feed chickens, cats and dogs, and even cows. She always enjoyed the country with its hills and fields and woods more than the seashore. At the time of her marriage at the age of twenty-five it was the custom for engaged couples to announce their engagement by walking arm in arm up and down Westminster Street. After her marriage some of the happiest summers of her life were the "long vacations" with her husband in Jackson, N. H., a town

famous for its declaration of war against the United States. She visited Europe with her husband in 1889. From youth to old age she had many friends, and in her seventeen years of widowhood her loneliness was cheered and the home brightened by constant visits of young folks, and the house was headquarters for her grandchildren. She was always a Bible student and a lover of poetry and literature; during her later years when too much reading fatigued her eyes, she found relief in the solitaire game of "Canfield," and when that somewhat exasperating game failed to "come out," she would say to her friend and companion, Miss A. A. Tilton, "Now I am going to cheat." She was fond of joining with the younger generation in puzzles, conundrums, rebuses and similar games.



Number 227 Benefit Street, Providence

The home until her death of Lydia (Wheaton) Pearce and also the home of Professor and Mrs. Lincoln, where all of their children were born. The main entrance originally was on Benefit Street; the side steps and entrance are later additions and took the place of a part of the little garden and of an elm that was convenient for a risky descent from the roof to the ground.

The following charade was written by her, evidently about the year 1852:

The stately mansion blazed with light
To welcome all on New Year's night—
I would my THIRD had seen the sight.

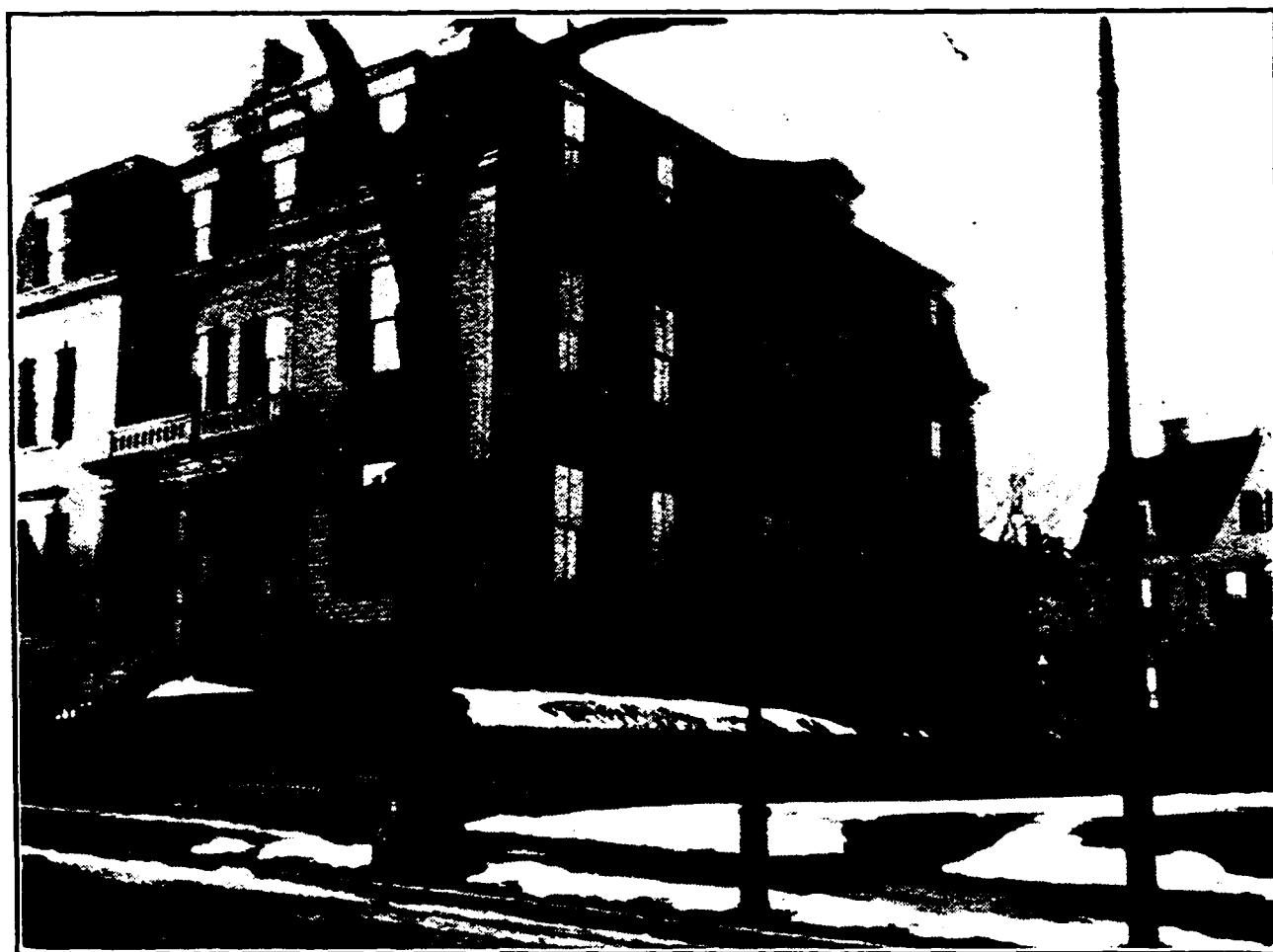
With ivy wreaths the walls were drest
And flowers bedecked each smiling guest.
The blazing fire, the polished floor,
The tall old clock behind the door,
An ancient clock, with truthful face,
Whose pendulum within its case
Swung back and forth with even pace,
Yet when my FIRST went gaily round
You scarce could hear my SECOND sound.

The hours flew by with mirth and fun.
The stern old clock is striking one.
With hands clasped tight, we form a ring;
The old year's dirge we softly sing.
Then swell our voices loud and clear
To welcome in the glad new year.

The clock strikes two: we must not stay.
Farewell! farewell! we sadly say.
How soon the evening passed away.
Now home, and drive the horses fast
For well I know we are my LAST.

On Sunday last within my pew,
My five year old sat by my side,
A restless boy, with naught to do,
Who every form of mischief tried.
A happy thought lit up his face.
I laughed his eager look to see.
Forgotten was the holy place,
Unnoticed quite the neighbors' glee.
With knitted brow and rolling eye,
One slender hand he raised on high,
With one he pounded on his knee,
Then shook his fist with motion free,
And drew a long and tragic sigh,
For with the preacher full in view
My WHOLE the urchin strove to do.

[Jest-tick-you-late].



Number 58 Angell Street

The home of Professor and Mrs. Lincoln after they had moved from Benefit Street, and where he died in 1891 and she in 1908. When age brought failure of strength to Mrs. Lincoln an elevator was installed by which she could reach the lower rooms and large enough to hold a rolling chair for visiting her beloved garden. In winter, when snow hid the garden, the elevator car was a miniature sun parlor and conservatory. The house was later acquired by Brown University.

She was fond of flowers and found joy and health in her garden at the Angell Street home where she plied her trowel with advice from her florist friends, the late Mr. McCoid and the late Mr. Clark, rosarian. Curiously enough Mr. McCoid lived in the house on Halsey Street that used to be her girlhood home, before it was moved from uptown Benefit Street. She also had help from Noah Wesley the colored sexton of the First Baptist Church, who died in 1928 after forty-three years of service, and whose funeral was held in the church. Her garden was but a small patch with quite a portion unwillingly ceded to clothes yard; it was crowded with plants that had a knack of keeping in bloom in response to loving care, or if they failed to do so, there was always

the trowel at hand; this was in the back yard with roses of many sorts, peonies, lilacs, lilies, annuals and perennials; in front of the house on the sloping bank were English daisies and crocus in spring, and later gorgeous oriental poppies, and in the fall tall anemones.

She was, too, an adept in needlework and embroidery; some of her handiwork, beautiful and useful, including a large table cover in original flower design and harmony of stitch and color, are carefully treasured heirlooms.

She was a devoted, faithful mother; in religion practicing as she taught, and from the day of her becoming a church member a regular contributor and a tither; during her husband's absences she conducted family prayers with her children, and her influence followed them in after life. On her gravestone is carved the fourth verse of John's third epistle (altered in one word): "I have no greater joy than to know that my children walk in the truth."

Children of John⁷ Larkin and Laura⁸ Eloise (Pearce)
Lincoln:

- i. William⁸ Ensign, born Monday, Sept. 27, 1847, 1.15 A.M.
- ii. Arthur,⁸ born Tuesday, June 5, 1849, 1.30 A.M.; died January 7, 1917.
- iii. Adeline,⁸ born Wednesday, March 12, 1851, 7.45 A.M.; died April 20, 1853.
- iv. John⁸ Larkin, Jr., born Thursday, Feb. 9, 1854, 9.40 P.M.; died Nov. 27, 1920.
- v. Laura,⁸ born Sunday, Dec. 2, 1855, 4.50 A.M.; died July 26, 1893.
- vi. James⁸ Granger, born Thursday, June 30, 1859, 8.40 A.M.
- vii. Hope,⁸ born Tuesday, Dec. 22, 1863; died July 12, 1864.

8. i. William⁸ Ensign Lincoln (John Larkin,⁷ Ensign,⁶ David⁵,⁴,³, Stephen²,¹), born in Providence Sept. 27, 1847; married June 7, 1877, Mary⁹ Buel Porter, daughter of George and Clara (Ayer) Porter,* born in Concord, N. H.,

* For ancestry of Mary Buel Porter, see Porter Genealogy, page 263.

June 7, 1846; died at Stuart, Fla., March 18, 1920. They were married by Rev. Robert W. Pearson, D.D., pastor of the Fourth Avenue Baptist Church, at her parents' home, corner of Fifth and Amberson Avenues, Pittsburgh, Penna., where they lived until 1896 when they moved to 815 Amberson Avenue.



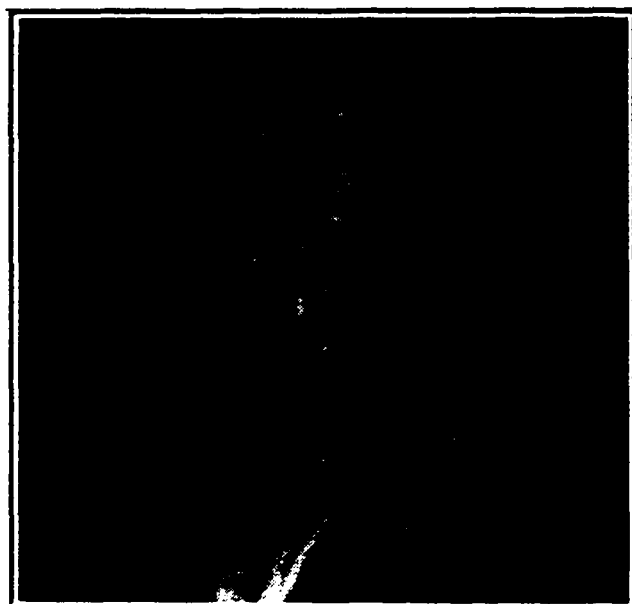
William Ensign Lincoln
age about three



Mary Porter Lincoln
age about seven



William Ensign Lincoln
age seventy-four



Mary Porter Lincoln
age seventy

He was educated first, when a very small child, at Mrs. Dyer's school, in a little frame building until recently standing at the corner of Benefit and Hopkins Streets, Providence;

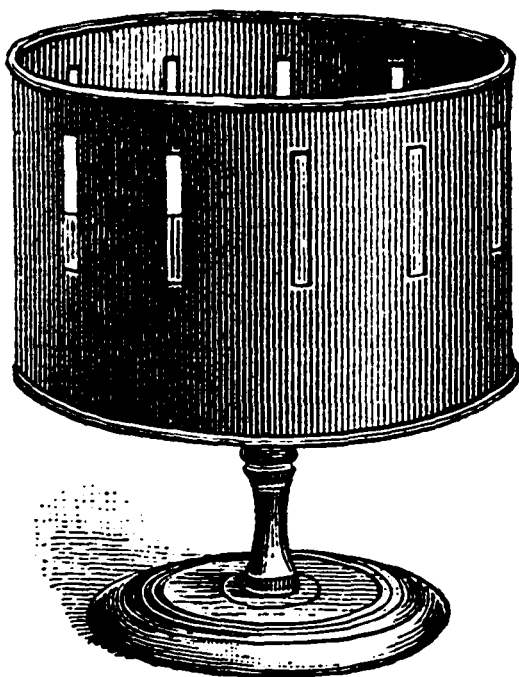
then at the Prospect Street public school at the corner of Angell Street, a building long since torn down, Albert J. Manchester (a very good man and good teacher) principal, Misses Latham and Guild teachers, and Seth Sumner music teacher; then at the classical department of the public high school in the building still remaining on Benefit Street at Angell and Waterman Streets, Samuel Thurber and John J. Ladd, teachers; then for a year at the University Grammar School under Merrick and Emory Lyon, at the corner of College and Prospect Streets where the University executive building now stands. He entered Brown University at the age of seventeen; received at the beginning of the Freshman year the President's prize for Latin examination; was historian for the Freshman year and "poet" (!) for Senior year; was graduated with the degree of A. B. in the class of 1868 which numbered only 26 "full course" A. B. men and five "partial" or Ph. B. men; seven of the class are living in the year 1930, sixty-two years after graduation; he was elected to Phi Beta Kappa by vote of those who had obtained this honor by rank, a curious custom not now in vogue; a member of the Chi Psi fraternity which now for many years has been dormant at Brown; he received the degree of A. M. three years after graduation by payment of the required five dollars, theses being then uninvented.

There were in 1868 only five college buildings besides the president's house which was a frame building on the corner where the John Hay library is today. The middle campus was called the back campus and there was a fence between it and the pasture and swamp that afterward became the back campus and Lincoln field; the ancient wooden picket fence still remained upright, after various vicissitudes, along Waterman, Prospect and George Streets; the chapel was upstairs in Manning Hall with plenty of room for all of the classes and with platform, not often crowded, for the faculty; this room was used for speeches of the rhetoric classes, for Junior Exhibitions with their official and unofficial programmes, and for the Class Day orations and poems; the lower floor of the building was the

library; the upper floor of Rhode Island Hall was used for the decorous Class Day promenade concerts which in 1868 developed for the first time into a dance; there was no college gymnasium, but there was a boathouse across Red Bridge on the Seekonk, a site now occupied by oil tanks, for the Brown Navy and one boat, the "Atalanta" in which excursions were made as far as Pawtucket; baseball had not long emerged from town ball of the square variety with hickory posts for bases; football was a go as you please mob game with few rules except "bushes"; there was still a belief that Latin and Greek were necessary to an education; science found plenty of room in the basement and first floor of Rhode Island Hall where a small wheel driven by an electric battery was occasionally made to buzz with the comment that it was a most interesting experiment which could never be of any practical use; the French recitation room on the ground floor of University Hall had windows open in summer that were surreptitiously used as exits; there was a south well and a north well and the buckets sometimes had ropes; the old library rooms of the Philermenians and the United Brothers on the top floor of the north division of Hope College had been joined by a door cut through the partition; the elections to these two literary societies were held by the process of the heaviest men of each pulling and hauling the candidates as they reached the top of the stairway; the rooms were used by the Hammer and Tongs Dramatic Society for music and plays and for the entertainment of visitors like Daniel Pratt, the great American traveller. Commencement was held in September at the commencement of the college year, instead of in June, which afforded the graduating class an extra vacation and a journey back to Providence to get their diplomas and watermelons. About half of the class were required, unless excused, to deliver orations in the First Baptist Church, with a very generous and considerable borrowing of gowns from the clergy of the town. Providence was in the 'sixties a town of 50,000 to 70,000; speckled brook trout could be caught within the city limits; the circular Cove with its iron rail and park and gas lamps was quite a

promenade and besides contained eels; tautog, striped bass and "whiting" were caught at Red Bridge, hickory shad at India Bridge and Providence River in spring abounded in flatfish.

While a sophomore in Brown, 1865, he invented an optical toy which he named "Zoetrope or Wheel of Life." The Century Dictionary thus describes the Zoetrope:



Zoetrope

An optical instrument which exhibits pictures as if alive and in action, depending, like the thaumatrope, the phenakistiscope, etc., on the persistence of vision. It consists of a cylinder open at the top, with a series of slits in its circumference. A series of pictures representing the different attitudes successively assumed by an object in performing any act from its beginning to its close, as by a horseman leaping a gate or an acrobat performing a somersault, is arranged along the interior circumference. The instrument is then set in rapid motion, and the person applying his eye to the slits sees through them the figure appearing as if endowed with life and activity and performing the act intended.

As an optical instrument it was defective since the side of the cylinder next the observer moved in one direction and the opposite side in the reverse direction, doubling and distorting the figures, but it had the practical value that quite a crowd could see and be amused at the same time. On advice of Mr. George H. Whitney of Whitney's bookstore (on the site of the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Building) the model Zoetrope was taken to Milton Bradley & Co., Springfield, Mass., through whom it was patented and who

manufactured it on a royalty; a life size Zoetrope was shown in the Crystal Palace, London (no royalty), which got the toy a notice in the "Bab Ballads." A London toy concern was "the first to introduce the Zoetrope to the English public, having published this amusing toy in the early part of July, 1867, several months before its importation from America by any other house." After the patent had expired small Zoetropes were used for paper collar boxes. The model at the patent office in Washington was for a long time used to amuse visitors. The inventor paid a war income tax to the United States when he was a minor and his income exceeded the exemption of \$1,000.00 in 1867. He missed by a quarter of a century, more or less, a chance to become a multi-millionaire, or perhaps a billionaire. Actually the sum was barely \$5,000.00. About 1867 he invented, mentally only, a machine that would have antedated the underlying patents of the so-called "Movies"; this was to be a circular glass plate, turning on a horizontal axis, with figures in transparent paint to turn in front of a "magic lantern" with catches to open and shut off the light so that the figures thrown on a screen would move; this would have worked, although very crude; there were then no dry photographic plates, quick lenses, celluloid for films and no electric light. This was afterward done, according to the Century Dictionary with the "zoögyroscope by pictures placed in a rotating frame and, as they pass between a lantern and a lens, thrown in extremely rapid succession on a screen, so as to form a continuous but constantly changing picture." [This followed, not preceded, the "movies".] About 1872, according to newspaper reports, Eadweard Muybridge of San Francisco undertook to photograph trotting horses with cameras arranged a suitable distance apart, with strings stretched to let down shutters, and used the photographs in a Zoetrope; the early results were not a perfect success for his fast lenses would today be considered slow, and wet plates only were known and these were very slow. About 1878 Gov. Leland Stanford had 24 cameras set up in a studio, now part of the Stanford University campus, with

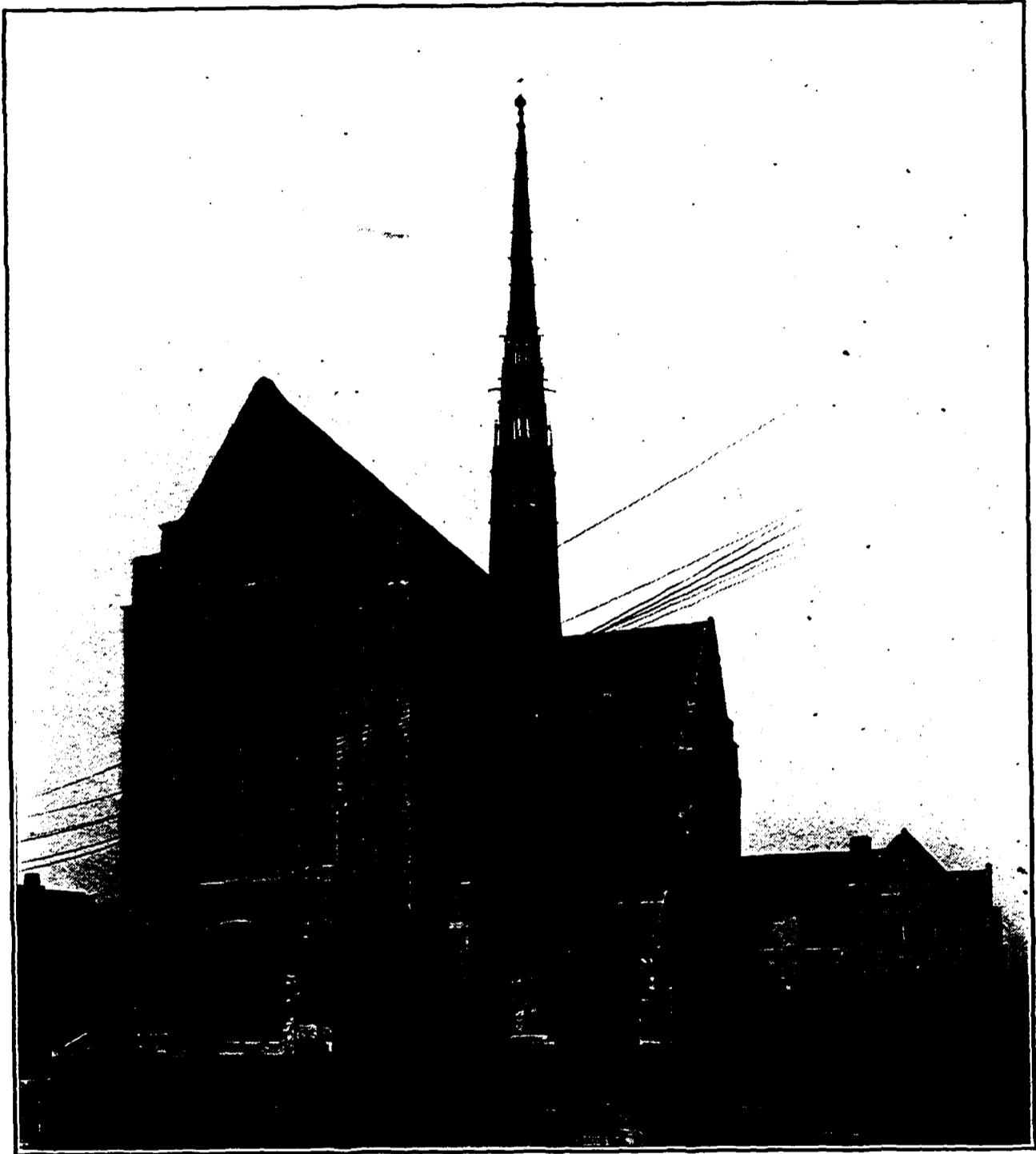
improved lenses, plates and shutter operation and proved that all four feet of a trotting horse leave the ground at once. On May 8, 1929, a bronze tablet commemorating the achievement of 50 years ago was unveiled.

After graduation he studied architecture for a short time under his uncle Alpheus C. Morse, an architect of very high standing in Providence whose office was in Arnold Block at the foot of President (Waterman) Street and which was torn down some years ago. He then went, just before Christmas, 1868, to Pittsburgh, Penna., to work for Smith & Porter (John Y. Smith, Henry Kirke Porter) at \$10.00 per week, paying \$9.00 for board at Mrs. Gray's on Sixth Avenue where the Duquesne Club's building now stands, and \$1.00 for laundry, sharing a front room with Arthur W. Bell who was afterward H. K. Porter's partner. Pittsburgh was then a city of 85,000 population; it is now (1929) 675,000.

Through Arthur W. Bell and H. K. Porter he was brought into the Young Men's Christian Association; Mr. Bell had not long before been converted, was enthusiastic and wished all his friends to share his happiness and so gave them just two weeks in which to repent and be converted, which is, after all, about fourteen days more than the New Testament calls for. One day Mr. Bell handed to his new roommate a little book which he had found a great help, "Aids to Devotion"; on opening it at its title page William Ensign Lincoln saw printed there his own name—Ensign Lincoln; the book was a reprint of the original published 1831 by Lincoln & Edmands, by the American Baptist Publication Society in 1844, twelve years after Ensign's death, and came like a timely message from heaven, thirty-eight years on the way.

Through H. K. Porter he was brought into the "First Regular Baptist Church" which had lately completed, but not yet fully paid for, its chapel on Fourth Avenue between Grant and Ross Streets. Here he was converted, and has been for over sixty years a member of it and of its successors, the "Fourth Avenue Regular Baptist Church" in its building on Ross Street adjoining the chapel (these were demolished

almost 19 years ago to make room for the new City-County Building), and "The First Baptist Church of Pittsburgh" in its exquisite Gothic "meeting house" built in 1912 on the



The First Baptist Meeting House, Pittsburgh

This building is the fifth since the church was organized in 1812. The second was burned in the great fire of 1845. The fourth acquired in 1865 was commandeered 1909 by Allegheny County for its new city-county building. The sum received covered the cost of the new church and two chapels and a "permanent fund" the income of which is for missions. A large lot adjoining was later bought with funds subscribed by the congregation and is held for their rapidly growing needs. This church is considered the best example of church Gothic in our land. It is notable too because it demonstrates the fitness of the ancient cruciform type for modern non-ritualistic worship. The flèche is 182 feet high.

completion of the church's first century at the corner of Bellefield Avenue and Bayard Street in the present cultural, scholastic and religious centre of the city. He was Sunday School librarian in 1869, then teacher and assistant superintendent; he was a member of the volunteer chorus choir of the Fourth Avenue Church which was conducted for a number of years by the late Clement Tetedoux, and was also a member of the Gounod Musical Club, which with Mr. Tetedoux as conductor gave concerts, oratorios and operas; then trustee and deacon, which offices he now holds; he was also treasurer of the building fund of the new building, and afterward of the church's "permanent fund," the income of which is for missions. He was treasurer of the Northern Baptist Convention from its inception in 1907 till 1911, inclusive. He has been a member of the Young Men's Christian Association since 1869 and is now a trustee; he is a corporator of the Western Pennsylvania School for the Blind. He has been since 1897 a member of the board of trustees of the corporation of Brown University.

1894 In ~~1924~~ he published "In Memoriam, John Larkin Lincoln, 1817-1891," printed by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 642 pages, a collection of his father's essays, diary and letters, an edition of over 2000 copies, a gift to each of his father's students. In 1925 he published, in memory of his wife, Mary Porter Lincoln, and her brothers, George Loring Porter and Henry Kirke Porter, and a gift to the church, a booklet of 92 pages, an edition of 3500 copies, printed by D. B. Updike, Boston, entitled "The First Baptist Church of Pittsburgh." This is a history of the church with illustrations and description of the architecture and symbolism of the building of which the late Bertram Grosvenor Goodhue was the architect; the booklet also contained a statement of the truths held by Baptists.

After the world war he gave to the church, in memory of his wife and of her two brothers, a war memorial with the names of ninety-one members of the church and congregation "who helped to save the right in the world war, 1914-1918" in service at home or over seas, carved upon one



Interior of the First Baptist Church, Pittsburgh

The war memorial statue of the same stone as the interior walls with the list of names is on the right. The vaulted ceiling is of layers of tile bedded in cement by the Guastavino method and is practically a monolith. It needed no support during construction. Side thrusts and buttresses are eliminated. This feature enhances the Gothic motive of soaring stately grace in a manner that mediæval builders knew not of. An impression of reverence and worship is felt on entering, which, even if unconscious, is a very real asset to both congregation and pastor. Below is the great assembly room with its flat arched ceiling with a spring of 30 inches in 31 feet. The bible school opens from below the right gallery. The side aisles are passageways; no sittings are obstructed by piers. The two ordinances of our Lord, baptism and the supper, and the essentials of public worship unite in the chancel, the pulpit and desk, the organ and choir.

of the great stone piers, and with a heroic statue of the archangel Michael by Mr. Lee Lawrie of New York, and with the text from Revelation xii: 10, upon the pedestal corbel: "Now is come Salvation and Strength and the Kingdom of our God and the Power of His Christ." This memorial was planned by Mr. Goodhue and installed under his direction, but not fully set up until after his death.

Wm. E. Lincoln in 1899, when the firm of H. K. Porter & Co., which had succeeded the firms of Smith & Porter, 1871, and Porter, Bell & Co., 1878, became a corporation under the title of H. K. Porter Company, was its vice-president until the death of Mr. Porter in 1921; he then became president until he retired from active business January 1, 1926. Since then he has had more time for his hobbies, fishing, flowers and the Greek gospels. He is a member of the Duquesne and the University Clubs and of the Athletic Association, Pittsburgh; of the University Club, Providence; the Revels Island Fishing and Game Club of Virginia; the Metabetchouan Fishing and Game Club, Kiskisink, Canada; the Atlantic Tuna Club, Block Island, R. I. He has been since 1881 a member of the Junta Club, Pittsburgh, a local club of thirty members, businessmen, clergy, doctors, university professors, meeting fortnightly to discuss everything conceivable, barring religion and politics.

Mary⁹ Buel Porter,* daughter of George and Clara (Ayer) Porter, descendant in the ninth generation from John Porter, born June 7, 1846, died March 18, 1920; married June 7, 1877, William Ensign Lincoln.

As a child in Concord she often visited her aunt Ann and her cousins Annie and Jennie Palmer, and at Goffstown her aunt Jane and her cousins William C. and Charles H. Poland. Her early education was at Miss Maria Leech's School, and at the Pittsburgh Female College, downtown near Penn

* See Porter Genealogy, page 263.

Avenue, Pittsburgh, and at Codman Hill, near Boston, Mass. She was a favorite pupil in singing of Clement Tetedoux both while the family lived down town on Second Avenue and after they had moved to Shadyside. Of her very early childhood memories one was of a scare when her father was pulling her on a sled and a little dog caught the rope and ran off with her; and another was when frightened by a brass band parade she hid in a very small space on the lower part of a three legged mahogany table and was lost for quite a while. After the family moved to Pittsburgh she was baptized in 1861 at the age of fifteen into the membership of the First Baptist church in the old building built shortly after the great fire of 1845 at the corner of Third Avenue and Grant Street; she was a member of the church for fifty-nine years till her death; a faithful and beloved teacher in the bible school during the time the church worshipped in old Masonic Hall and afterward when the chapel on Fourth Avenue was built in 1867 and later after the church meeting house was completed on Ross Street in 1876. After the family had moved in 1869 to Shadyside she with her father and mother and brother Kirke were accustomed to drive in about four miles to the morning service and stay till the close of the afternoon bible school session.

In the year 1874, with her father and mother, she visited the Pacific coast. Railroad travelling was then far from luxurious; on the plains herds of buffalo crossed the track and antelopes were to be seen; there were no dining cars; tourists carried their own tea equipment and lunches, or alighted at way stations for "twenty minutes for refreshments"; sleeping cars were lighted by candles or by oil lamps; San Francisco was a small town; the trip down the coast was made by steamboat and stage, and stage hold-ups were somewhat frequent. Yosemite Valley was entered by horseback and the ladies of the party were the first to enter by way of Inspiration Point; streams were crossed at fords and not by bridges; snowbanks were encountered in June; while they were in the Valley the first stage coaches to

reach Yosemite arrived with a procession of eight wagons on June 18th; the party were the first to leave by stage. The return eastbound journey was made part of the way by stage and on June 23d, near Summit on the way to Lake Tahoe a sleigh ride was enjoyed over snow thirty-four feet deep and with snow piled up twenty feet each side of the road. Salt Lake City was reached by rail; Brigham Young then ruled and Townsend's Hotel, a diminutive queer looking tavern, was the hotel of the town. July fourth was spent in St. Louis in excessively hot weather and the stay was enlivened by the opening of the great St. Louis bridge, the steel work of which was made in Pittsburgh, close by the Porter locomotive works. During this same year she visited New England, this time alone, and met many relatives and former schoolmates, renewing friendships and ties of happy girlhood days.

The year of her marriage, 1877, was the year of the great Pittsburgh riots and the mob was in full control and destruction of railroad property on her return with her husband from their wedding trip. In 1902 a journey was taken to England, where Hingham and Wymondham, whence the ancestral Lincolns emigrated to Massachusetts, were explored, and Oxford, Cambridge, Norwich, Ely, Canterbury and Edinboro were visited and kodaked; in the same year a voyage to Bermuda was enjoyed and the voyage back again was endured; in 1909 the Pacific coast was visited from Portland to Catalina, with a side trip leisurely made through Yellowstone Park, also a stopover at Salt Lake City where the funny hotel of thirty-five years before was dwarfed by the newer skyscrapers; in 1913 with her husband and her brother George and his wife a voyage was made from Boston to Nova Scotia, looking without success for giant tuna at Medway, and afterward touring through Evangeline's land; and then on return to the States a visit to Hingham, Mass.; other summers were spent at Jackson and Jefferson in the White Mountains, at the Rangeley Lakes and at Bethel, Me.; an elm tree seedling was brought home in her trunk from Bethel about 1893 and planted in

the garden of the old homestead where it was saved from being devoured by rabbits by being covered with a bird cage; it was moved in 1896 to their home, 815 Amberson Avenue, where it has grown to about forty feet in height, but still retains its New England habit of lateness in putting forth leaves in spring and earliness in losing them in the autumn; other vacations were spent at Narragansett Pier, Watch Hill, and on the New Jersey coast; and winter vacations in Florida. It was at Danforth's on the St. Lucie,



815 Amberson Avenue, Pittsburgh

Stuart, Florida, where her brother George had died thirteen months before, that she died. She was buried in the family lot in Allegheny Cemetery.

One child: Kirke Porter Lincoln, named for his uncle Henry Kirke Porter.

9. Kirke⁹ Porter Lincoln (William Ensign,⁸ John Larkin,⁷ Ensign,⁶ David⁵ · ⁴ · ³, Stephen² · ¹), born August 12, 1879, at the Porter homestead, Fifth and Amberson Avenues,

Pittsburgh (torn down and replaced by other dwellings 1905); educated at the school of the late Miss Mary Ward, and at Shadyside Academy, Pittsburgh, and at Hotchkiss School, Connecticut; was graduated from Brown University with the degree of A.B. in the class of 1902; a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; during a vacation near the close of his college course, while he was instructing a friend in the game of golf, he was struck on the forehead by the heavy golf club; the wooden head of the club was splintered and a part of it driven in so tight that it was difficult to extract it from the wound with pinchers; the wound was sewed up and healed, but considerably more than a year later showed a slight irritation; it was examined by Dr. William W. Keen, class of 1859 Brown University, a member of the same college fraternity as Kirke and his uncles Dr. George L. Porter and Hon. Henry Kirke Porter; he found, most unexpectedly, a depressed fracture in which was still remaining a piece of wood about half an inch long; without a moment's hesitation he trephined the skull, removing an irregular piece of the bone about an inch and a half long and half as wide; this left the brain unprotected and at another operation some months later the opening was filled with little pieces of bone taken from the top of his head and the wound closed; these united and the skull became as sound and normal as before the accident. He was baptized Dec. 20, 1891, at the age of twelve into the membership of the Fourth Avenue Baptist Church, Pittsburgh, by the pastor, Rev. H. C. Applegarth, D.D., was during his college course a member of the First Baptist Church, Providence, founded by Roger Williams whom his ancestor's brother William Pearce brought over from England; after graduation he transferred his membership to Pittsburgh. He served as machinist and as draftsman in the locomotive business in the Porter shops, and was a sales manager of the Company when he and his father retired January 1, 1926. He is a member of the Pittsburgh Athletic Association and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and of the Mayflower Descendants.

He married, first, Josephine Eaton McConway, daughter of William and Josephine (Eaton) McConway, Oct. 22, 1906, at the Church of the Ascension, Pittsburgh, Rev. Robert W. Grange, rector; was divorced Oct. 15, 1915.

One child: Kirke¹⁰ Porter Lincoln, Jr., born March 25, 1909.

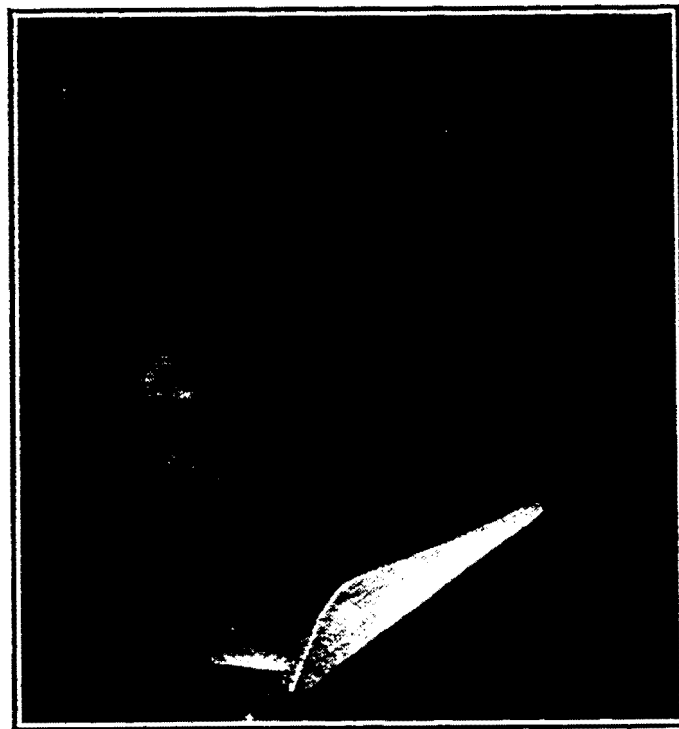
He married, second, Alice Beatrice Darragh, Jan. 13, 1919, daughter of Mrs. Gertrude Darragh, and obtained a divorce from her in 1923; no children.

He married, third, at Sarasota, Florida, April 9, 1929, Cecilia Mary Krobaugh, of Pittsburgh, Penn., born Feb. 16, 1897, daughter of Philip Joseph and Sarah Jane (Hunter) Krobaugh. Residence 815 Amberson Ave., Pittsburgh, Pa., and Sarasota, Fla.

As an interesting example of family genealogy, his various lines of descent from his first American ancestors, all from England, with the dates of arrival, or of birth or death, number the following: 9th from Stephen Lincoln, 1638; 9th from Edwin Larkin, before 1638; 10th from Michael Pearce, born about 1615, (and 19th from Galfred, the Pearce ancestor); 9th from Robert Wheaton, born 1606; 10th from John Porter, born 1596; 10th from Thomas Eyer (Ayer), born 1592; 11th from Richard Warren, came over 1620 in the "Mayflower"; 9th from Robert Bradish, 1635; 10th from Thomas Oliver, born 1572; 10th from George Burrill, 1591; 9th from Edward Michelson, born 1605; 9th from Percival Green, born about 1603; 9th from John Syll, died before 1653; 10th from Zachariah West; 10th from Zachariah Hicks; 9th from John Myrick, born 1614; 8th from John Walker, born 1640; 9th from Robert Hale, died, 1659, and his wife Joanna Cutter; 11th from Philip Newgate (or Newdigate) whose son John was born 1580; 12th from Walter Hoo, whose daughter Joane was Philip's wife; 9th from Nathaniel Wilson, born 1622; 10th from Griffin Croft, born 1609; 9th from Henry Mattocks, married Roger Wellington's daughter Mary 1662; 10th from Roger Wellington, born 1610; 11th from Richard Palgrave, father of Roger Wellington's wife Mary; 10th from Richard Church, born 1608; 11th from Edward Sprague, born 1580; 11th from Anthony Eames, father of Millicent, wife of William Sprague who died 1675; 9th from Roger Billings, born 1618, died 1683; 10th from Nathaniel Wales, born 1587; 9th from

Matthew Hawke, 1638; 9th from Thomas Lincoln the cooper, 1635; 9th from John Fearing, 1638; 9th from John Beal, 1638; 9th from William Hersey, 1635. Also, see Excursus, page 307, 35th from Rollo, 927; 30th from William the Conqueror, 1027-1087; etc.

10. Kirke¹⁰ Porter Lincoln, Jr. (Kirke⁹ Porter, William⁸ Ensign, John⁷ Larkin, David⁵·⁴·³, Stephen²·¹), born at 5140 Dahlia Street (now Pembroke Place), Pittsburgh, March 25, 1909; studied at schools in Cleveland, Ohio; graduated from Taft School, Watertown, Conn., 1928; entered freshman class of Yale University, 1928. He is a Mayflower descendant on his mother's side from John Alden, and on his father's from Richard Warren.



Arthur Lincoln 1849-1917

Son of John Larkin and Laura (Pearce) Lincoln
Age about fifty

ii. Arthur⁸ Lincoln, born June 5, 1849; died in New York City, Jan. 17, 1917. As a child he studied at the Prospect Street Public School, Providence; in the presidential campaign of 1860 when he was eleven years old the school boys got up a torch light procession with a soap box transparency in honor of "A. Lincoln" and carried A. Lincoln on their shoulders; he studied music with Mr. Kelly, a com-

petent teacher and became an understanding, able piano player and was always interested in good music; he prepared for college in the classical department of the Providence High School, and at the University Grammar School; he entered Brown University in 1866 and in the examination for the president's premiums won them both, Latin and Greek; he was graduated in the class of 1870 with the degree of A.B. and received the degree of A.M. three years later; after a short business experience in Boston, where by a curious coincidence he was neighbor of an Arthur Lincoln (Harvard 1863) from Hingham in Pemberton Square, he removed in 1875 to New York; here he was with stock exchange firms as confidential clerk or as partner; he retired from the firm of Charles Fairchild & Co. in 1908, and from 1898 was secretary and treasurer of the Jewell Export Filter Company; he was an hereditary member of the Union Society of the Civil War; a life member and one of the founders of the University Club of New York City and was greatly interested in collecting Brown University memorabilia for the club library; he also gave to the club a curious collection of Civil War envelopes with patriotic designs and mottos which he accumulated in his boyhood; a member of the Metropolitan Opera Club of New York City; in college he became a member of the Chi Psi fraternity and was a member of Phi Beta Kappa; historian of his Sophomore year and wrote the Latin classday hymn of his graduating class. In New York he and his younger brother, John Larkin Lincoln, Jr., kept house together. He was friendly and had a multitude of friends; he was confirmed in the Protestant Episcopal Church; he was unmarried.

iii. Adeline⁸ Lincoln, born March 12, 1851, died April 20, 1853, from injuries received by burns from an open fire grate; she was named for her mother's girlhood and life long friend, Miss Adeline Brown.

iv. John⁸ Larkin Lincoln, Jr., born Feb. 9, 1854, died in New York City, Nov. 27, 1920. He prepared for college



John Larkin Lincoln, Jr. 1854-1920

Son of John Larkin and Laura Eloise (Pearce) Lincoln
age thirty-four

at the Providence High School and entered Brown University; graduated in the class of 1873 with the degree of B.P. at the end of the so-called three year "partial course"; on entering college he took the examination for the president's premium in Latin, standing first, but not awarded the prize because of his "B.P." course. He was historian of his freshman year, rowed in the Brown crew that won the inter-collegiate race on the Connecticut River in 1871, and was active in the Hammer and Tongs dramatic club, and a member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity. After graduation he entered the book-publishing business with J. B. Ford & Co., 1873-4; Butler & Fleetwood, 1874; D. Appleton & Co. in Boston, 1874-6 and in Chicago, 1876-8; from 1878 to 1880 he was connected with J. W. Deane Co., importers of teas and coffees; from 1880 to 1883 a member of the firm of Deane, Whitaker & Co., wholesale grocers and in 1883 the firm became Deane Brothers & Lincoln. While he lived in Chicago he was quite a noted dog fancier and had a large collection of cups awarded as prizes in competitions. In 1904 on account of failing health he retired and later removed to New York where he kept house with his brother Arthur, and there lived till his death. When incapacitated from

active outdoor life he became interested in the Americanization of the foreign element and gave lessons in English to a few aliens; he persuaded one, an Italian, to give his wife an out of town trip amid fields and woodlands, which his scholar did with great pride in the shape of a ferry boat ride to Hoboken and return. He had a "natural ear" for music and could listen to an opera for the first time and come home and play the melodies on his piano; he was a friend of Mansfield the actor. He was unmarried.



Charles Sidney Waldo, 1851-1916
about the age of forty-four



Laura Lincoln Waldo, 1855-1893
about the age of thirty-two

v. Laura⁸ Lincoln, born Dec. 2, 1855; died at Jamaica Plains July 26, 1893; she was married Saturday, Feb. 12, 1875, at her parents' home, Providence, by Rev. Alexis Caswell, D.D., to Charles Sidney Waldo, son of Henry Sidney and Emma (Haven) Waldo; born July 27, 1851, died March 7, 1916; and through his mother was a descendant of Stephen Lincoln, 1638; was graduated from Brown University, Class of 1874, with the degree of A.B., a member of Phi Beta Kappa and of the Psi Upsilon fraternity; he was a man of marked business ability and until his death conducted with eminent success the firm of Waldo Brothers, well known dealers in builders' supplies, Boston.* The wed-

* See Genealogy of Charles Sidney Waldo, page 90. See also, Excursus, page 307 and following, for descent from ancient royalties.

ding of Charles Sidney Waldo and Laura Lincoln was graced by the presence of her grandmother, Lydia Pearce, then 90 years old. Their marriage was a most happy one; they were devoted to each other; she was of a deeply religious nature that showed itself in practical charity and in care for the happiness of others; on festal occasions she carried out literally our Saviour's word to invite guests without expectation of a return invitation; she was a thoughtful loving mother and her influence upon her children lived after her, although her youngest child was left motherless when only six years old. She died in the full tide of gracious beautiful womanhood.

Children:

- (1) Hope,⁹ born Jan. 14, 1877; married June 1, 1901, Llewellyn¹⁰ Howland, born Oct. 9, 1877, son of William⁹ Dillwyn Howland, born March 27, 1853, died April 23, 1897, class of 1874, Brown University, (son of Matthew⁸ and Rachel (Smith) Howland of New Bedford, Mass.) and Caroline Thomas (Child) Howland, born Feb. 1, 1855, in Warren, R. I. (daughter of Charles Thompson and Anne Elizabeth (Baker) Child).*

68 Francis Ave
Cambridge Mass

Their children: Priscilla,¹⁰ born March 5, 1902; married Nov. 17, 1923, Robert G. Potter; one son, Robert¹¹ G. Potter, Jr., born Aug. 5, 1925, and two daughters, Hope,¹¹ born July 22, 1927, and Caroline¹¹ Child, born Aug. 2, 1929.

16 Gatehouse R^d
Chestnut Hill
Mass

Hope,¹⁰ born March 31, 1906; died April 1, 1919.

Waldo,¹⁰ born May 1, 1908, student at Harvard University, 1929.

Llewellyn¹⁰, born Jan. 8, 1912, student at Harvard University, 1929.

57 Upland R^d

Residence, Brookline and South Dartmouth, Mass.

- (2) Helen,⁹ born Feb. 14, 1881; married Aug. 9, 1905, to John Pearce Mitchell, registrar at Leland Stanford University, Palo Alto, Calif.; born June 4, 1880, at

* See Howland Genealogy, page, 96.

Providence, R. I., son of Dr. John Waite Mitchell, (born April 6, 1848, died Feb. 27, 1919, son of John and Caroline D. (Foote) Mitchell) and Lydia⁹ (Pearce) Mitchell, born Oct. 27, 1854, at Providence, R. I. daughter of Edward⁸ Douglas and Sarah Bishop (Mauran) Pearce.

See Pearce Genealogy, page 187.

John Pearce Mitchell is through his mother a descendant of Roger Williams who was the first man in the known history of the world to establish a government where church and state were separate, and all had liberty to worship, or not to worship, God according to each one's conscience; a very different thing from "toleration."

Both he and his wife are descendants of Michael Pearce whose brother William brought Roger Williams to America.

Their children: Laura,¹⁰ born March 24, 1908, educated trained nurse; Sidney¹⁰ Pearce, born Jan. 1, 1913, student at Leland Stanford University, 1929; John¹⁰ ~~Waldo~~ born April 24, 1916, student at Leland Stanford University, 1929; Mary,¹⁰ born Jan. 31, 1915

1012 3rd St
Santa Monica, Cal

Mr Gretchen Howes
& children
Petersham Mass

- (3) Charles⁹ Sidney, born Dec. 14, 1883; married Oct. 1, 1907, at Brookline, Mass., Gretchen Howes, born March 2, 1884, daughter of Osborne and Grace (Bartow) Howes; he was divorced March 25, 1925, in Paris, France. He was associated with his father in Waldo Brothers, and afterward an official of Waldo Bros. and Bond Co., Boston.

Their children: Natalie,¹⁰ born Aug. 5, 1908; Joan,¹⁰ born Dec. 16, 1911; Peter,¹⁰ born May 27, 1917.

- (4) John⁹ Lincoln, born March 29, 1887; married June 24, 1914, Bertha Imogene Briggs, daughter of Joseph Frank Briggs, born Oct. 23, 1855, and Hannah Ann (Smith) Briggs, born March 4, 1864.

He enlisted July 27, 1917, in Battery A, 101st Field Artillery, 26th Division, as a private, was

transferred Oct. 1, 1918, to Mobile Ordnance repair shop, 101st regiment, 26th Division; his record includes "battles, engagements, skirmishes, expeditions of American Expeditionary Forces in France, Sept. 9, 1917, to April 17, 1919; Chemin des Dames sector Feb. 6, 1918-March 21, 1918; Toul sector April 3, 1917-June 28, 1918; Pas Fini sector, Aisne Marne offensive July 10-25, 1918; Chateau-Thierry, St. Mihiel offensive Sept. 8-Oct. 8, 1918; Neptune sector (Verdun), Meuse Argonne offensive Oct. 18-Nov. 14, 1918." This includes most of the major engagements of the war. He was discharged April 29, 1919. He was not wounded and did not fire a shot, although his duties included driving the ration wagons from the eschelon in the rear to the gunners at the artillery front

They have one son: John¹⁰ Lincoln Waldo, Jr., born May 12, 1915.

Residence, Clear Acres, Dartmouth, Mass.



James Granger Lincoln



Sallie Tucker Lincoln

These photographs were taken in 1929.

v. James⁸ Granger Lincoln, born June 30, 1859; married June 8, 1892, by Rev. C. A. L. Richards to Sally⁶ Tucker,

born May 7, 1861, at Charleston, S. C., daughter of John⁵ Hyrne Tucker, born in Charleston, S. C., and Sally (Tams) Tucker, born in Philadelphia, Pa. See Tucker Genealogy, page 105.

He was graduated from Brown University with the degree of A.B. in the class of 1880; a member of Phi Beta Kappa and of the Psi Upsilon fraternity. After graduation he was associated with his late brother-in-law Charles⁸ Sidney Waldo, Waldo Brothers of Boston, dealers in builders supplies, and lived in Brookline, Mass. He retired from active business in 1920 and usually resides in summer at Jamestown, R. I., where he and his wife enjoy the visits of their children and grandchildren, their winters being spent usually in France.

Their children, all born in Brookline:

- (1) Margaret⁹ Ramsay, born May 23, 1894; married Sept. 24, 1921, at St. Matthew's Church, Jamestown, by Rev. Charles D. Burroughs, to Alexander⁹ Williams of Harvard, Mass., born in Boston Aug. 2, 1889, son of Alexander⁸ and Anna Louise (Palmer) Williams. See Williams Genealogy, page 114.
- She served overseas in France at the close of the world war in the Young Men's Christian Association canteen service in the La Mans area, most of the time in the village of La Suze; there was in this area a billeting capacity for 300,000 returning United States troops as the different divisions, after tedious weeks of waiting, would receive orders to move; this made a perpetually transient population of men longing to return to "God's country," and needing cheer for mind and body, some soon to be enroute for Brest, and some held up, no one knew why, for debarkation. Up to June 30, 1919, 625,000 soldiers passed through La Mans; it was the most rapid expansion of Y. M. C. A. welfare work of the war, a hard test for its workers; it involved a service absolutely new in the world's military history; contrary

to some mistaken popular notions that it was a sort of picnic for the canteen girls, it was one of the most trying, difficult and exhausting toils of the war; there were 300 "Y" stations and 15 "rolling canteens"; the girls at each station, in addition to serving coffee and sandwiches and sending telegrams for constantly changing throngs, stayed up after the day's work was done, making more coffee and getting ready for the next day; two nights a week, or oftener, there was "recreation" when tired canteen girls were expected to wear out their shoes dancing on rough floors; those who knew how added to their other chores by driving a canteen truck and there were no nice asphalt roads.

Two children: Alexander¹⁰ Williams, Jr., born June 6, 1922; James¹⁰ Lincoln Williams, born June 13, 1924.

Residence, Old Morse Farm, Harvard, Mass.

- (2) Claudia,⁹ born April 12, 1898; married Nov. 8, 1919, at Emmanuel Church, Boston, to Frank Emmons Alexander, born May 14, 1895, son of Junius B. and Effie Shaw (Emmons) Alexander.

He attended St. George's School, Newport, R. I., 1909-15; enlisted July 1917, at Boston, Mass., in the Aviation Service for the world war; was made first lieutenant and was engaged in the Louisiana and Texas fields as instructor in flying; was ordered overseas September, 1918, to the training camp at Issoudun, France, Oct.-Dec., 1918; honorably discharged January, 1919. On his return he engaged in business as a salesman and since 1925 is in yacht brokerage, and is one of the partners of John G. Alden, yacht broker and naval architect, 148 State St., Boston, Mass. He is a descendant in the eleventh generation of John Winthrop, and on his father's side in the tenth from Gov. William Bradford, and his ancestor ~~William Collier~~

John Howland

“Mayflower” with Richard Warren, an ancestor of his wife Claudia.

Their two children are Mayflower descendants through both parents: Sally¹⁰ May, born Dec. 17, 1925; Josephine¹⁰ Emmons, born Dec. 26, 1928.

Residence, Providence, R. I.

EMMONS DESCENT OF FRANK EMMONS ALEXANDER

John Emmons, wife Mary.

Jacob Emmons, born June 26, 1769; died 1832; married Nov. 25, 1791, Sarah Blake.

John Lucas Emmons, born Aug. 26, 1803; died in Boston, April 20, 1894; married May 24, 1838, Caroline D. Vose.

John Frank Emmons, born April 26, 1839; died May 14, 1902; married 1866, Mary Winthrop Cook, 1842-1919.

Effie Shaw Emmons, born Aug. 21, 1870; died Jan. 1899; married 1890, Junius B. Alexander.

WINTHROP DESCENT

Gov. John Winthrop, died 1649, came over 1630.

Adam Winthrop, 1623-1652.

Adam Winthrop, 1647-1700.

Judge Adam Winthrop, 1694.

Mary Winthrop, 1725-1794, married Major John Phillips.

Mary Winthrop Phillips, 1763-1802, married Dr. William Spooner.

Mary Winthrop Spooner, 1791-1880, married George Washington Coffin.

Eliza Symmes Coffin, 1816-1898, married George Edward Cook.

Mary Winthrop Cook, 1842-1919, married John Frank Emmons.

Effie Shaw Emmons, 1870-1919, married, 1890, Junius B. Alexander.

COLLIER DESCENT

William Collier, died 1671, ~~came over in “Mayflower” 1620.~~

Mary Collier married Gov. Thomas Pence, 1635.

Judith Pence married, 1665, Isaac Barker.

Samuel Barker, 1667-1738.

Josiah Barker, 1728-1803.

Eunice Barker, 1757-1838, married 1778 Peleg Coffin.

George Washington Coffin, 1784-1864.

Eliza Symmes Coffin, 1816-1898, married George Edward Cook.

Mary Winthrop Cook, 1842-1919, married John Frank Emmons.

Effie Shaw Emmons, 1870-1919, married Junius B. Alexander.

HOWLAND DESCENT

John Howland, died Feb. 23, 1672, and his wife Elizabeth Tilley, 1607-1637, came over in "Mayflower" 1620.

Desire Howland, died 1683, married 1643 Capt. John Gorham.

Shubael Gorham, 1667-1750.

Theodate Gorham, 1705-1787, married Francis Coffin.

Peleg Coffin, born 1728.

Peleg Coffin, 1756-1805.

George Washington Coffin, 1784-1864.

Eliza Symmes Coffin, 1816-1898, married 1839 George Edward Cook.

Mary Winthrop Cook, 1842-1919, married 1866 John Frank Emmons.

Effie Shaw Emmons, 1870-1919, married 1890 Junius B. Alexander.

Frank Emmons Alexander is also a descendant from the following in generations noted: 10th John Draper, 1624; 11th Timothy White; 10th Edward Morris; 11th Christopher Phillips whose son Rev. George Phillips came over with John Winthrop, 1630; 11th Tristram Coffin, whose daughter Mary was born 1645; 11th Edward Starbuck, 1604; 11th Anthony Paine; 10th James Tripp, 1628, whose wife Mary was daughter of Paine; 12th Rev. William Symmes of Canterbury, England, father of Zechariah Symmes, 1599-1671; 12th Nicholas Danforth, came over 1634; 10th Robert Barker, 1616-1681; 11th Samuel Plumer, whose son Silvanus was born 1657; 11th Joseph Knight, came over 1635; 10th Nicholas Noyes, 1615-1703; 11th Capt. John Cutting, father of Mary, wife of Noyes; 15th John Blake, gent., Little Baddow, Essex, England, whose great-great-grandson William Blake came over 1630; 10th Ralph Gorham, died 1643; 10th Arthur Mason, born 1631.

- (3) John⁹ Larkin Lincoln, born Dec. 27, 1897; married Oct. 1, 1921, Frances, daughter of Charles and Josephine Lord (Smith) Ranlet.

He prepared for College at Country Day School, Boston; entered Harvard University, class of 1919; he did not take a degree in course, but received a "war degree"; he served in the world war, 1918-19, in the United States naval reserves, patrolling from Newport and New Bedford harbor stations, and received the appointment of ensign. After his war graduation he was with the Singer Manufacturing Co. as auditor, and for several months with F. H. Leggett Co., afterward with Robert S. Ross & Co., and Pogue, Willard & Co., and is now associated with Bauer, Pogue, Pond & Vivian, members of the New York Stock Exchange.

Their children: John¹⁰ Larkin, born Sept. 16, 1923; Charles¹⁰ Ranlet born Oct. 29, 1925; Arthur,¹⁰ born June 22, 1927.

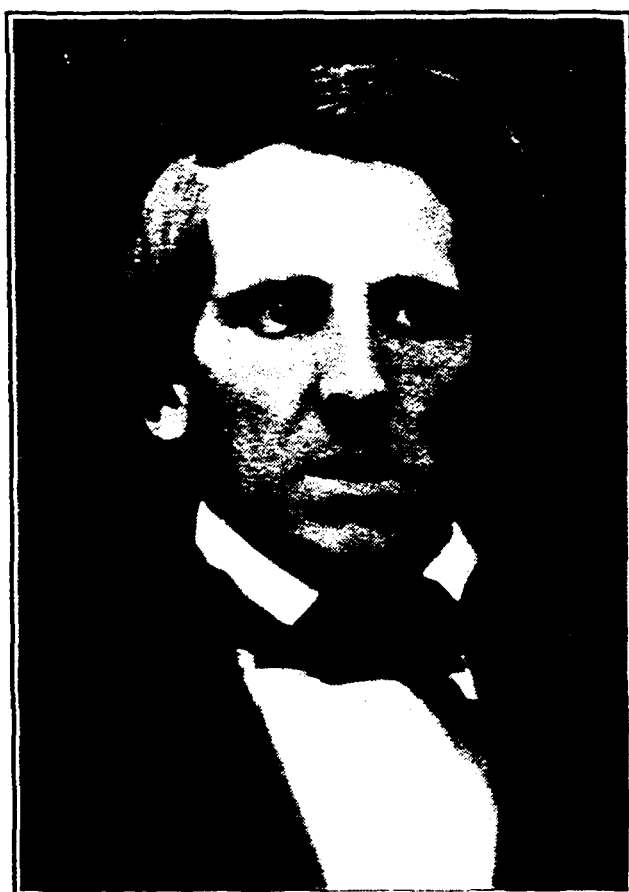
- (4) Laura,⁹ born Oct. 5, 1899; married April 10, 1926, at Paris, France, to Arthur Coey, born June 18, 1894, of London, England, and Dunmurry, Ireland; captain in the North Irish Horse overseas in the world war; son of Edward and Mary (Hamilton) Coey.

Their child: James¹⁰ Edward Colin, born Jan. 29, 1927.

VI. Henry⁷ Ensign Lincoln, born Nov. 19, 1818, at No. 9 Myrtle Street, Boston; died Aug. 28, 1901, at Philadelphia; he married Abby A. Peirce, born June 26, 1822; died Jan. 28, 1894; daughter of Levi Peirce, born Oct. 21, 1773, died Aug. 22, 1807, and Sally (Bourine) Peirce, born Nov. 10, 1779, died Feb. 23, 1853.

In 1829 when he was eleven years old he was a student in the Boston Public Latin School. He then entered into the hardware business; then early in the 'fifties went to San Francisco where he became the first president of the Board of Education; on his return to Boston he was secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association; in 1857 he came to Philadelphia and was one of the founders of the firm Lincoln,

11 Dourto Place
Kensington W 8
Eng



Henry Ensign Lincoln 1818-1901

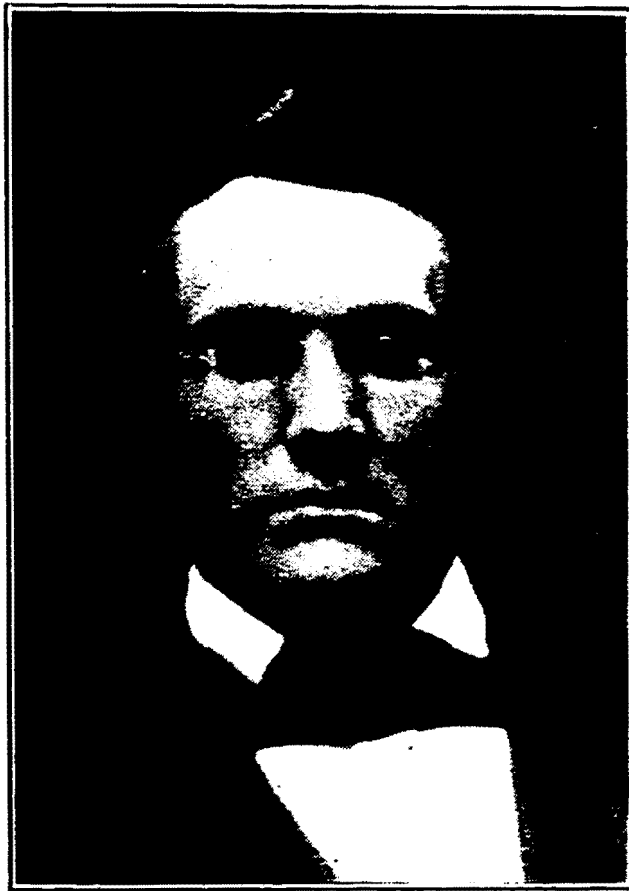
This portrait is from an ambrotype group with his brothers Thomas Oliver, Joshua, and Heman. Exact age uncertain, probably about 26.

Ward & Nichols, dealers in millinery; after the civil war he was for thirty years treasurer and librarian of the Baptist Historical Society; he was a member of the Executive Board of the Baptist City Mission Society and active in establishing missions that in due time became prosperous independent churches; he was in the insurance business and in 1896, at the age of 78, was still hard at work, although under discouraging conditions. As age advanced he was increasingly handicapped by deafness, but with mind alert and clear and with undiminished interest in his country's progress and in the welfare of the oncoming generations. He wrote in his old age to a nephew that the loss of his position as librarian and the placing of insurance in mutual companies had cut his small income to about one-fourth of what it had been, and "with increasing deafness and years new business comes slow, and but for Harry *I should have a very close time.*" He, like his father and his brothers, was never a rich man, but he, like them, was rich in a nobler sense,—his treasure "was laid up in heaven."

One child: Harry⁸ Cushing Lincoln, born in Philadelphia, Dec. 7, 1858; married Sally W., born June 23, 1851, daughter of Thomas Tollman, born Oct. 26, 1824, died Oct. 23, 1898, and Mary (Hassell) Tollman, born April 4, 1821, died May 2, 1902. A daughter was born and died May 21, 1895.

He was educated in Philadelphia public schools; started in business with William W. Morgan & Co., heaters, ranges and dairy supplies. In June 1877 he began as office boy for Robert Shoemaker & Co., Inc., wholesale druggists, of which he is secretary and treasurer. He has been for years an active member of the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor and an enthusiastic and efficient leader in the singing at their gatherings and conventions, and a useful, reliable Baptist church member.

VII. Heman⁷ Lincoln, born April 14, 1821: died Oct. 18, 1887, at his home in Newton Centre, Mass. In his boyhood he was a pupil in the grammar schools of Boston and in the Boston Public Latin School; he prepared for college at the academy in Lynn, Mass., and also at Kennebunkport, Me., where his eldest brother, Rev. Thomas Oliver Lincoln then was pastor; "as a boy he was full of life and physical strength, as prominent on the ball ground as in the class room"; he was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1840, with the degree of A.B., afterward that of A.M., a member of Phi Beta Kappa and of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity. After graduation he was for two years principal of Derby Academy in Vermont; he entered Newton Theological Institution in 1842 and was graduated in 1845; was ordained at the Clarendon Street Baptist Church, Sept. 12, 1845, and entered upon his first pastorate in New Britain, Penn., where he remained until 1850; from then to 1853 he was pastor of the Franklin Square Baptist Church, Philadelphia; 1853-59 of the Jamaica Plain Church; 1860-68 of the Central Baptist Church, Providence. In 1868 he became professor of church history in Newton Theological Institution and



Rev. Heman Lincoln, D.D. 1821-1887

This portrait is from an ambrotype group with his brothers Thomas Oliver, Joshua, and Henry. Exact age uncertain, probably about 23.

in 1869 a trustee which offices he held for nearly twenty years until his death. While in Philadelphia he was chancellor of the University of Lewisburg (now Bucknell University). From 1862 to 1879 he was a trustee and from 1879 a fellow of Brown University. He received in 1865 the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Rochester. He wrote for many years as contributor or editor for religious newspapers and reviews. While in Philadelphia he was associate editor of the *Christian Chronicle*, and secretary of the American Baptist Publication Society. In Boston from 1854 to 1857 he was an editor of *The Watchman and Reflector*. He was a regular correspondent for his last ten years of the *Examiner of New York*. He was also a regular correspondent of the *Boston Journal*, mainly on political and civic topics, and for the year before his death he furnished *The Morning Star of Boston* its "weekly news and comments." He was a contributor to the *Christian Review*, the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, the *Baptist Quarterly of Philadelphia*,

the Quarterly Review, New York, and other periodicals. He preached many special sermons as at ordinations and denominational gatherings. He published for his students his lectures on Church History and on the History of Christian Doctrine. He was a loyal son of Brown University and was a faithful vigilant member of its corporation.

He did not take kindly to either dictation or wheedling. He was once asked to make a political address by party bosses who hoped to rope in a Baptist clergyman to their advantage; their scheme failed because in his speech—not by accident as was the unpremeditated slogan of “Rum, Romanism and Rebellion” that lost the Blaine campaign—but deliberately he made an eloquent contrast of Boston under the old worthies of honored names and of the then Boston run by politicians of notoriously bad repute. Both in person and in mind he was of sturdy New England build, fitted for and constantly at hard work. He enjoyed—when he could—outdoor life and kept up a keen interest in college sports. He believed that Baptist as well as all other clergy should be known by their attire, which led to a good humored query by his brother, Professor John L. Lincoln, that, if there must be a heavenly livery, why not a handsomer one? But he was by no means the solemn austere parson popularly associated with theology. He had many anecdotes of seminary experiences; one was of a short extemporaneous “sermon” of a ministerial student at a class quiz and called into the pulpit and there given for text the incident of Zaccheus; this consisted of three heads; “1. Zaccheus was small. I never felt smaller in my life. 2. He climbed a tree. I feel up a tree. 3. He came down. I shall follow his example.” Another story was of a student who, to the surprise of the committee passed a brilliant examination on the subject of Saul, King of Israel, and insisted on improving his record as he was leaving the room, by holding the door open and giving the additional information “He was also called Paul.”

He married Nov. 4, 1851, Jane Elizabeth Larcombe of Philadelphia, born in 1829 at Colebrook; a beautiful and

talented woman and an authoress under the pen name of "Kate Campbell," who contributed to magazines published by Godey, Sartain, Peterson, and Neal, and to annuals both before and after her marriage, and afterward also to Baptist journals.

Children: Howard,⁸ who died in youth.

Allan⁸ Heman; entered the class of 1876, Brown University; a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; died Feb. 5, 1873.

Maud,⁸ who died in Newport, R. I., June 15, 1921; she married Alfred Gideon Langley of Newport, son of John S. and Sarah Peckham (Lawton) Langley, born at Newport, April 11, 1855, where he died Jan. 29, 1926. He was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1876; studied theology at Newton Theological Institution; was graduate student at Brown, 1882-3; instructor in philosophy Yankton College, S. D., 1885; and at Rogers High School, Newport, in Latin, 1889; in Latin and music at St. George's School, 1897-8; he was a teacher of music and organist; for thirty years active in the Newport Philharmonic Society; musical critic for magazines and newspapers; a member of the Newport Historical Society, the Newport Improvement Society; also secretary of the Redwood Library Corporation for seventeen years; he translated Leibnitz's "Critique of Locke" and other foreign essays. He was a member of Phi Beta Kappa and provided in his will for the "Langley Philosophy Fund" of Brown University.

Children: (1) Allan⁹ Lincoln Langley, class of 1914, Brown University; married Sept. 15, 1917, Pauline, daughter of Mrs. Paul Sutoris. (2) Howard⁹ G. Langley, class of 1915, Brown University. (3) Rosamund⁹ Langley.

GENEALOGIES OF FAMILIES RELATED BY MARRIAGE TO
CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF

JOHN⁷ LARKIN AND LAURA⁸ ELOISE (PEARCE)
LINCOLN

(See also Porter and Ayer Genealogies)

LINCOLN ANCESTRY OF CHARLES⁸ SIDNEY WALDO, husband
of Laura⁸ Lincoln.

See Lincoln Genealogy, page 74.

- iv. Isaac⁴ Lincoln (David,³ Stephen^{2, 1}), fifth child of David³ married Keziah Stone; six children: James,⁵ 1731-1804; Keziah,⁵ 1733-1756; Isaac,⁵ 1735-1775; Nathaniel,⁵ 1737-1804; Reliance,⁵ 1740; Heman.⁵
- v. Heman⁵ Lincoln (Isaac⁴, David³, Stephen^{2, 1}), born 1743; died 1803; married Elizabeth Waterman of Hingham (died 1803); children: (1) Heman,⁶ 1779-1869, he had title of Honorable and was a friend of Ensign⁶ Lincoln, calling each other cousin, and was a great tea drinker; it is told that when making an evening call he consented to take one cup of tea, but after having some eight or ten, begged off with the plea that he had just been to tea; he married, first, Sarah Cushing of Ashburnham, whose mother was a Parkman of Boston; and second Mrs. Gillison of Philadelphia; he died childless; (2) Elizabeth,⁶ 1780-1825; (3) Pyam,⁶ 1782- ; (4) Mary,⁶ 1783-1882, married Oct. 11, 1811, William O'Brien of Machias, Me., who was of a family of

Revolutionary fame; she was a constituent member of Rowe Street Baptist Church, 1827; they had children, Heman⁷ died in infancy; Mary⁷ Hannah, born 1814, died 1902, married in 1846 Rev. Charles W. Flanders; (5) Hannah,⁶ 1788-1820; (6) Sarah⁶; (7) Emma,⁶ 1792- ; (8) Lucy⁶ Lane, 1798-1834, married Francis Wayland who became president of Brown University.

vi. Sarah⁶ Lincoln (Heman,⁵ Isaac,⁴ David,³ Stephen^{2,1}), born July 27, 1790; died 1872; a constituent member of Rowe Street Baptist Church, Boston, 1827; married ~~1816~~, Calvin Haven of Boston, who died 1868. ~~Two daughters:~~

*Dec 11 1815
Children*

Nov 12

Elizabeth⁷ Lincoln Haven, born 1816, died 1898, married 1837, Edward Abiel Stevens, born 1814, died 1886; and Emma⁷

Lacy Lincoln Haven, born Jan. 17, 1824; Sarah, born Apr. 26, 1819; Calvin, born July 1, 1822, died 1857

vii. Emma⁷ Lincoln Haven (Sarah,⁶ Heman,⁵ Isaac,⁴ David,³ Stephen^{2,1}), born Jan. 17, 1824; married, first Henry Sidney Waldo, born in Boston, Jan. 8, 1819; died in Newton Centre, Nov. 19, 1863; he was a merchant in Boston, living there and in West Roxbury until about 1854 when he moved to Newton Centre; she married, second, Dec. 15, 1864, James, son of John and Abigail (Chadbourne) Edmond.

Children of first marriage:

John⁸ Adan, born July 10, 1848; died Sept. 6, 1918; married, first, 1869, Elizabeth Swift, born Aug. 5, 1850, died Oct. 12, 1928, divorced 1882; two children: Emma⁹ Haven, born Nov. 16, 1869, died April 14, 1876; and John⁹ Adan, born Jan. 30, 1872; residence Boston; business address Farley Harvey Co., 141 Essex St.; three children.

Married, second, Sept. 29, 1884, at New York City, Alice Maude, born June 17, 1861, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Peasley) Holmes of Boston; six children: (1) William⁹ Ratcliffe, born July 7, 1886; graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1910, with degree of S.B.; married July 20, 1911, Etta Augusta, daughter of John William and Sarah Ann (Tate) MacCluskey; one child, Elizabeth¹⁰ Tate, born April 15, 1920; residence 39 Tarleton Road, Newton Centre, Mass.; (2) Arthur⁹ Holmes, born Aug. 29, 1890; married Dec. 23, 1912, Florence Katherine, daughter of Robert and Charlotte (Roxborough) Woolard, two children, Arthur¹⁰ Holmes,

*Mr John Adan Waldo
110 Graves Ave
Winthrop Highlands
Mass*

*Mr Mrs Arthur Holmes Waldo & children, 43 Cliffe Ave
Winthrop Highlands, Mass*

Mr Mrs Frank Adan Waldo, 64 Temple Ave, Winthrop Highlands Mass

Jr., born March 6, 1914; and Robert¹⁰ Adan, born June 27, 1920. (3) Frank⁹ Adan born Nov. 15, 1893, married Aug. 19, 1918, Lorle Julia, daughter of William Edwin and Hettie Cornwell (Bustin) Barton, one child, Barton¹⁰ Adan, born Sept. 13, 1923. (4) Clarence⁹ Haven, born Feb. 4, 1897. (5) Henry⁹ Sidney, born Feb. 20, 1902, married Oct. 23, 1923, Catherine Pearl, daughter of William Henry and Mary Jane (Whittington) Creighton, one child, John¹⁰ Adan, born Jan. 25, 1928. (6) Heman⁹ Lincoln, born Jan. 6, 1905.

*Mr Mrs Henry Sidney
Waldo & Son, 17
Lyndstone Road
Winthrop Centre Mass
Heman Lincoln Waldo
of Mr Geo Adan Waldo
110 Grove Ave. Winthrop Highlands
Mass*

Charles Sidney,⁸ born July 27, 1851, died March 7, 1916, married Feb. 12, 1875, Laura Lincoln, daughter of John Larkin and Laura Eloise (Pearce) Lincoln.

(4) Clarence Haven Waldo See Lincoln Genealogy, page 74.
of above

Lincoln,⁸ born Oct. 13, 1853, died Dec. 11, 1896; he was at one time of the firm of Waldo Brothers; moved in 1881 to Denver, Colo.; married June 1882, Alice, born June 6, 1854, daughter of John Prentice and Sarah Elizabeth (Curtis) Farrar of New York City; no children.

*Mrs Clarence Haven Waldo
of Norman MacLeod Waldo
Proctor Academy
Box 103 Andover NH*

Clarence⁸ Haven, born in Jamaica Plain, April 1, 1856; died in Boston, Sept. 2, 1916; he prepared for college in the Brookline high school and entered Brown University in 1875, remaining through the Freshman and Sophomore years; married June 9, 1909, Elizabeth Ford; one son, Norman⁹ MacLeod, born Aug. 19, 1910.

THE WALDO ANCESTRY OF CHARLES SIDNEY WALDO

1. Cornelius Waldo, born about 1624, died at Chelmsford, Mass., Jan. 3, 1700.
2. Jonathan Waldo, 1668-1731.
3. Jonathan Waldo, 1697-1735.
4. Jonathan Waldo, 1724-1759.
5. Jonathan Waldo, 1754-1815.
6. Henry Simpson Waldo, 1790-1862, married Catherine Adan.
7. Henry Sidney Waldo, 1819-1865, married Emma Lincoln Haven.
8. Charles Sidney Waldo, 1851-1916, married Laura Lincoln. Family tradition is that Cornelius was a descendant of Thomas, supposed to be a brother of Peter Waldo, died 1179.

STEVENS GENEALOGY

See Lincoln Ancestry of Charles Sidney Waldo; two daughters of Calvin and Sarah (Lincoln) Haven.

- vii. Elizabeth⁷ Lincoln Haven, 1816-1898, married 1837, Edward Abiel Stevens, 1814-1886; Brown University 1833, Newton Theological Institution 1836, missionary to Burma 1837-1886. Children: 1. Edward⁸ Oliver Stevens, 1838-1910, Brown University 1861, Newton Theological Institution 1864, missionary to Burma 1865-1910, married 1865, Harriet C. Mason of Brooklyn, N. Y. Children: (1) Maria⁹ Elizabeth born 1866, married 1889, George P. ~~Phiney~~, vice-principal Hampton Institute, Hampton, Va., one son. (2) Edward⁹ Francis, born 1868, Colby University 1889, librarian Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y., married 1899, S. E. Field of Brooklyn. (3) Stella⁹ Louise, 1871-1875. (4) Emma⁹ Lincoln, 1873-1875. (5) William Oliver, born 1878, Colby University 1889, Ph.D. Yale, principal of Cranbrook School, Birmingham, Mich., married Claudia W. Miles, two sons. (6) Harriet⁹ F. G., born 1882, Pembroke and Holyoke Schools, married 1906, Rev. A. E. Murphy, Franklin, Ind., two sons. (7) Albert⁹ Mason, born 1884, Colgate and Yale Universities, Rhodes scholar, M.D., served in world war, prisoner of the Germans, 55 E. 76th Street, New York City, married Katherine Stebbins, one daughter.
- 2. Sarah⁸ Lincoln Stevens, 1840-1909, married D. A. W. Smith; children (1) Appleton⁹ White, born 1865, Colby University 1887, Harvard Medical School, residence New Haven, Conn., unmarried. (2) Anna⁹ Haven, born 1866, Wellesley 1887, unmarried. (3) Sarah⁹ Lincoln, 1869-1871. (4) Mary⁹ White, 1871-1878. (5) Elizabeth⁹ Lincoln, born 1873, died 1900, Vassar College, married 1899, W. H. Allison, Harvard University. (6) Emma⁹ Waldo, born 1879, Vassar College, married Rev. H. I. Marshall, Dartmouth College, Newton Theological Institution, missionary to Burma, four sons, one daughter.
- 3. Calvin⁸ Haven Stevens, 1842-1846.
- 4. Heman⁸ Lincoln Stevens, 1843-1849.
- 5. Emma⁸ Louise Stevens, born 1844, died 1896, unmarried.

(Living 1930)
full

Phoenix

Bloomfield Hill

198 Banta St

*55 E 76 St
New York NY*

*1181 Center St
Newton Center
Mass*

*Karen Walden
Seminary Insein
Burma*

6. Mary⁸ Eliza Stevens, born 1846, married 1869, Rev. William H. Spencer, born in Knox, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1838, died 1926, Brown University 1866, Phi Beta Kappa, Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity; first sergeant 61st N. Y. Volunteers, then 1st lieutenant, captain, major, 1861-62 in the civil war, losing one leg before entering college; he was a sincere Christian, led in college glee sings, teacher in the First Baptist Sunday School, and headed the famous students' "water procession." He graduated from Newton Theological Institution 1869; ordained Baptist minister at Foxboro, Sept. 16, 1869, and pastor there until 1879; at Waterville, Me., 1879-99; Skowhegan, 1899-1904; retired and lived in Cambridge, Mass., until his death; he received the degree of D.D. from Brown in 1890.

Children: (1) Charles⁹ Worthen, born 1870, Colby University, University of Chicago, and Columbia University, served with Y. M. C. A. in France in the world war, and later in the Balkans, librarian of Colgate University, Hamilton, N. Y., married, 1897, M. Lewis. (2) Mary⁹ Lincoln, 1874-1878. (3) Henry⁹ Russell, born 1879, Colby University, Ph.D. Columbia University, head of department of government Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio, married Cornelia Powell. (4) Robert⁹ Waldo, 1883-1884.

7. Henry⁸ Ripley Stevens, 1851-1854.

8. Sumner⁸ ~~Winn~~ Stevens, born 1853, died 1913, Rochester University and Theological Seminary, married, 1888, to L. A. Stevens (died 1925); children: (1) Wynne⁹ C., born 1889, Williams College, teacher in Technical High School, Providence, R. I.; married; one child. (2) Dorothy⁹ Lincoln, 1897-1898. (3) Virginia⁹ Albro, born 1899, resides in Providence. *84 Union St. East Providence R1*

9. Elizabeth⁸ Haven Stevens, born 1855, died 1913; unmarried. *Jan 31, 1910*

Wynne

38 Remington St
Edgewood St
Pawtucket R1
A.M. Brown Univ., 1925

THE HOWLAND ANCESTRY

From The Howland Heirs, by William M. Emery, E. Anthony & Sons, Inc.,
New Bedford, Mass., 1919.

The Howland heirs numbered 439. Sylvia Ann Howland, 1806-1865, did not marry. She and Mrs. Hetty Howland

Robinson Green had made wills mutually, each in favor of the survivor. Sylvia made a later will by which her property was to go to the heirs of her father, Gideon Howland, Jr., (1770-1847). Hetty had a life interest in part of the estate. After litigation, a compromise was made, but Sylvia's estate could not be distributed until after Hetty's death. In 51 years the estate and the number of heirs increased. It was not until 1917 that the names and addresses and the amount due each heir was arrived at. The largest share was $1/45$ th, and the smallest $1/7$ of $1/2$ of $1/32$ of $1/45$ or $1/20160$.

1. Henry¹ Howland, died Jan. 17, 1671. His wife Mary Newland died June 17, 1674. He came from England with his brother Arthur on either the "Fortune" 1621, or the "Ann" 1623. (William Pearce, brother of the Pearce ancestor Michael, was captain of the "Anne" or "Ann" that year). John Howland, a brother, came over in the "Mayflower" 1620. (William Pearce was captain of the "Mayflower" on other voyages and his brother John was one of the owners.) A fourth brother, Humphrey, was a draper in St. Swithin's parish, London, and died 1646. A fifth brother, George, was of St. Dunstan's parish.

The Howlands were "Quakers" (the Society of Friends) and their successive generations were persecuted and fined in Massachusetts.

There were four sons, Zoeth, Joseph, John and Samuel; and four daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary and Abigail.

2. Zoeth² Howland, 1636-1676, married 1656 his wife Abigail. He was fined for saying "the minnisters taught lyes and the divill could teach as good a sermon." He was slain by Indians in Tiverton. Five sons, Nathaniel, Benjamin,³ Daniel, Henry and Nicholas; and four daughters, Lydia, Mary, Sarah and Abigail.

3. Benjamin³ Howland, 1659-1727, married 1684 Judith Sampson; children: Abigail, Benjamin, Isaac, Desire, Barnabas,⁴ Lydia.

4. Barnabas⁴ Howland, 1699-1773, married 1724 Rebecca Lapham. In 1750 he had been in prison 12 months for refusing to go to war. He married, second, 1750, Mrs. Penelope (Tripp) Allen. Children, all by first marriage, Judith, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Sylvia, Gideon,⁵ Lydia.

5. Gideon⁵ Howland, 1734-1823, married 1753 Sarah Hicks, 1736-1824, a descendant of Robert Hicks, 1580-1647, fifth in descent from John Hicks who died 1492 and was descendant

from Sir Ellis Hicks knighted by Edward the Black Prince at Poitiers. Gideon was fond of gunning and when age dimmed his eyes his Indian-negro servant, Quedda, aimed his gun for him. Children: Rebecca, William, Cornelius,⁶ Judith, Joseph, Lydia, Sylvia, Sarah, Desire, Gideon, Gilbert, John H., Pardon. They all grew to maturity. The Hicksite branch of the Friends originated from this Hicks family.

6. Cornelius⁶ Howland, 1758–1835, a whaler and ship owner; during the Revolutionary war his vessel was captured by a British cruiser, taken to Bermuda; he attempted there to capture a vessel and escape, was charged with piracy, confined in Edinburgh castle, escaped, started to work his passage to France, captured again and impressed two years in the British navy, escaped by swimming in a shark infested West Indies harbor to a Nantucket whaler, concealed in an empty headed up cask that the search party hoisted from the hold. He married, 1789, Rhoda Wing, 1767–1851; children: Rebecca, Susan,⁷ Lydia, Rhoda, Cornelius, Edward Wing.

7. Susan⁷ Howland, 1791–1872, a preacher of the Society of Friends; in 1856 she visited England for the second time and remained three years, holding services throughout the British isles. When Richard S. Howland was in England in 1867 he was welcomed by John Bright as her grandson. She married, 1810, George Howland, a descendant of Henry in the seventh generation and one of the most famous of New Bedford whalers; children: Augustus, Elizabeth, Matthew,⁸ Charles W., Francis, Susan R., Robert Bowne. George Howland's son by Elizabeth Howland, his first wife, George Howland, Jr., was a trustee of the Sylvia Ann Howland estate.

8. Matthew⁸ Howland, 1814–1884, an elder of the Society of Friends, in active whaling business with his brother George and their father, a public spirited, influential citizen of New Bedford, prominent in benevolence and charity. He married, 1842, Rachel Collins Smith of Philadelphia, 1816–1902, her ancestral record going back to 1066; she was a descendant of James Logan who was associated with William Penn; for 45 years a minister of the Society of Friends, a woman of culture and noble ideals. Their children: Susan Dillwyn, born May 29, 1845; died Nov. 27, 1851. Richard⁹ Smith. Matthew⁹ Morris, born Dec. 14, 1850, died in Jacksonville, Fla., Aug. 2, 1927; Brown University, class of 1871, member of Chi Psi fraternity;

from 1872 to 1876 he travelled in Europe and in California; lived in Providence, New York, New Bedford, western North Carolina, and after 1911 in Florida; unmarried. William⁹ Dillwyn.

Died July 10. 1930;

9. Richard⁹ Smith Howland, born July 12, 1847; Brown[^] University, class of 1868, member of Chi Psi fraternity; studied in the University of Berlin, Germany; from 1871 to 1885 in the whaling business, most of the time in San Francisco and the last five years agent for Jonathan Bourne's ships; in 1885 business manager and later one of the owners of the Providence Journal, and in 1890 editor; under his regime it became decidedly Independent in politics and outspoken against party evils; he retired 1905; lived in and near Jacksonville, Florida; present address (1929) P. O. Box 286, Milledgeville, Ga. He married Dec. 23, 1869, Mary Hoppin, daughter of Judge Francis E. and Eliza H. (Anthony) Hoppin of Providence, R. I.; she died July 30, 1921.

Children:

(1) Frederick¹⁰ Hoppin, born Jan. 10, 1871, died June 5, 1916, in Philadelphia; a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology; Washington and New York correspondent of the Providence Journal, war correspondent of the London Daily Mail, London Evening News and Providence Journal with the British forces in South Africa, 1900; in 1905 treasurer and manager of the Providence Journal; afterward editor and part owner of the Providence Tribune; 1907-8 travelled abroad and in Cuba; 1909-10 editor of Boston Chamber of Commerce Journal, then two years associate editor Philadelphia Press, and for two years official of the Providence Chamber of Commerce. He married April 10, 1901, Ellen Swan Dobbin; children: Mary Hoppin, born Aug. 20, 1902. Elizabeth Key, born Jan. 22, 1905. Ellen Swan, born Aug. 25, 1910.

*Mrs Fred Hoppin
Howland, 422 So
Carlisle St.
Philadelphia*

*married George Brooks
Roberts, 41 So Carlisle
St. Philadelphia Pa*

*of Juarez, Mexico
Plaza de la Concorde
Paris, France*

(2) Rachel,¹⁰ born Dec. 18, 1873; unmarried.

(3) Stanley,¹⁰ born Aug. 13, 1875, in New Bedford; Massachusetts Institute of Technology 1897; appointed 2d lieutenant United States regular army by President McKinley at the outbreak of the Spanish war, 1898; promoted to 1st lieutenant and commanded his company three years in the Philippines; after resigning was in charge of a plantation at Pinar del Rio, Cuba; in 1911 Vice-

*27 Buobee Rd
Asheville N.C.*

Mr Mrs Walter Hindman
3 Minetta Lane (?)
New York City

President and General Manager Asheville and East Tennessee Railroad; residence, Asheville, N. C. He married, first, Jan. 12, 1905, Frances Theobald; three children: Rachel,¹¹ born Dec. 26, 1905; married, March 24, 1928, to Walter Hindman. Francisca,¹¹ born Jan. 1, 1908. William¹¹ Anthony Hoppin, born Aug. 5, 1913.

He married, second, March 2, 1929, Mrs. Audley deMund DeRome

(4) Reginald,¹⁰ born March 23, 1880; educated at St. George's School, Newport, R. I.; in railroad business since 1905; Superintendent of Asheville and East Tennessee Railroad; unmarried. Residence, Asheville, N. C.

(5) Francis¹⁰ Edwin, born Aug. 24, 1882; Yale University class of 1904; died, unmarried, in Cuba, July 9, 1917.

Ch International Banking Co
Barcelona Spain

(6) Guy¹⁰ Morris, born June 7, 1889; attended Yale University; joined his brother Francis in sugar plantation in Cuba, leaving in 1916 to take a position in a Spanish American banking house, New York City; unmarried.

9. William⁹ Dillwyn Howland, born March 27, 1853; died April 23, 1897; Brown University, class of 1879, member of Psi Upsilon fraternity; 1879 in employ of Wamsutta Mills; 1883 organized and became treasurer of the New Bedford Manufacturing Co.; followed in 1888 by the Howland Mills, and in 1892 by the Rotch Spinning Corporation; he was trustee of the New Bedford Institution for Savings, director of the National Bank of Commerce and of the New Bedford Safe Deposit and Trust Co.

Mr Wm D Howland
63 Francis Ave
Cambridge Mass

He married Sept. 22, 1875, Caroline Thomas Child, born Feb. 1, 1855, daughter of Charles S. and Anne Elizabeth (Barker) Child; she is sister of Charles Shubael Child, born Aug. 18, 1849, died Feb. 16, 1929, Brown University class of 1870, Phi Beta Kappa, member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity; and of Edward Freeborn Child, born Jan. 24, 1851, died Dec. 24, 1912, Brown University class of 1871, member of Psi Upsilon fraternity; and of Mary Bradford Child, born March 7, 1853, died Dec. 24, 1927; of Mayflower ancestry, descendants of Governor William Bradford and of John Alden.

Children: Llewellyn,¹⁰ born Oct. 9, 1877. He attended the Friends Academy, New Bedford; Milton Academy, Milton, Mass.; and Harvard University, class of 1900. His first business experience was in the offices of A. S. Bigelow, president of mining corporations, and of W. O. Gay & Co., note

brokers, both of Boston; in 1900 he became associated with Waldo Brothers, dealers in building materials (afterward Waldo Brothers & Bond Co.) and became vice president.

For marriage with Hope Waldo and children, see Waldo and Lincoln Genealogy, page 75.

Edward¹⁰ Morris, born July 1, 1884; after attending Volkman's school in Boston he entered Harvard University receiving the degree of A.B. as of the class of 1906. Since 1908 he has been connected with Hathaway, Smith, Folds & Co., of New York, dealers in commercial paper, and is their New England representative, residing in Boston. He married Sept. 26, 1914, at Marion, Mass., Eleanor Crocker; children: George,¹¹ born Feb. 10, 1916. Jonathan,¹¹ born Feb. 20, 1918.

36. U. Cedar St
Boston Mass

TUCKER GENEALOGY

See Sally⁶ Tucker, wife of James⁸ Granger Lincoln, page 77.

The earliest record of the family is entered in the "Harleian Manuscripts" and other documents in the British Museum. The name Tucker is supposed by some to be derived from Teucer, the fabled king of Troy, and the family motto is "*Nil desperandum est Teucro duce et auspice Teucro*" (Horace, Odes, Book 1, Carmen 7). Lord Lytton's translation is "Despair of naught, Teucer your chief—of naught under the auspices of Teucer." Some branches of the Tucker family have shortened the motto to "Auspice Teucro" and to "Nil desperandum." Another derivation of the word is from "Tyrker," a German and foster father of Lief the Norseman in the eleventh century. The Tucker arms are given in Burke's Heraldry.

From the "Tucker Genealogy," published by Mr. Ephraim Tucker of Worcester, Mass., many of the early records of which correspond with those of the Bermuda, South Carolina and Virginia branches of the family, "John Tucker came to England and fought at the battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066, under William 1st; he was granted a coat of arms in 1079, and was assigned the estate of South Tavistock in the County of Devonshire; his son Stephen Tucker was granted the estate of Lamertin near Tavistock."

There were in succession four George Tuckers in England dating back to 1500.

A son of the first of these was Daniel Tucker, of Milton, Kent, England, who was the first Colonial Governor of Bermuda,

1616. (In Hayward's "Bermuda Past and Present," he is said to have been a Virginia planter, and that his efforts to establish good husbandry were thwarted by a plague of rats supposed to have been imported in a cargo of meal). Bermuda Hundreds, Chesterfield Co., Virginia, takes its name because of the Virginia Company's grant of land toward the support of the Bermuda Islands.

The last of the succession of four Georges was George Tucker of Milton, Kent, England and Bermuda; his wife was Frances St. George, daughter of Sir Henry St. George, Knight of the Garter and Principal King at Arms.

Their son was St. George Tucker of Council of Bermuda, and his second son was John Tucker.

THE SOUTH CAROLINA BRANCH OF THE TUCKER FAMILY FROM BERMUDA, IN THE COLONY OF SOUTH CAROLINA AT "CHARLES-TOWN"

I. John¹ Tucker, born in Bermuda, came to "Charles-town," Colony of South Carolina, 1722; died April 5, 1757, in "Charles-town"; his wife's name was Elizabeth; he was a member of St. Philip's Parish and the record of his funeral is in the journal of that church; the family homestead in All Saint's Parish, Waccamaw, known as "Litchfield," in Georgetown County, S. C., was in the family possession as early as 1753. His will was dated March 29, 1757.

Children:

Thomas.²

Edward.²

Elizabeth,² believed to have not been married.

Mary,² married Miles Tedor.

Thomas² Tucker (John¹), born supposedly in Bermuda; died in Charleston, S. C., Nov. 1784; he was a pewholder in the church of St. Michael's Parish, 1762; his will is dated Feb. 17, 1783; he took a prominent part in the Revolutionary period; in 1774 was one of the "gentlemen elected by ballot to represent the colony in the General Convention of Committees"; a member of the first and second Colony Congress; captain in the Revolutionary army; commanded a battery erected at his own expense at North Edisto, near Charleston. His wife's name was Mary; she died April 27, 1804, aged 70 years, 21 days.

Children:

Benjamin.³

Daniel.³

Sarah³ Harriet, married Jan. 24, 1775, George Heriot, Esq., of Georgetown, S. C.

Edward² Tucker (John¹), died October 1786; his wife's name was Mary, granddaughter of Col. William Hazard of Port Royal, S. C.

Children:

Mary,³ married 1775, Andrew Cummings (or Comins).

Sarah,³ married Charles Stone.

Edith,³ married Richard Bolan of Richland County, S. C.

Benjamin³ Tucker (Thomas², John¹), born 1750; died Jan. 3, 1785; he was married and had children:

Thomas,⁴ born 1773, died Dec. 27, 1791, at sea on passage to Bermuda.

Benjamin⁴ W.

Daniel³ Tucker (Thomas², John¹), born Dec. 17, 1752; died Dec. 29, 1797; he was a patriot and a committeeman of Continental Congress 1775 for Prince George Parish, Georgetown; married, first, Oct. 1, 1779, Elizabeth Hyrne who died May 25, 1790; daughter of Col. Henry Hyrne.

Children:

(1) John⁴ Hyrne.

(2) Eliza⁴ Mary Ann, believed not to have been married.

(3) Edmund⁴ Hyrne.

(4) Sarah⁴ Harriet, married her cousin Benjamin W. Tucker.

(5) Daniel⁴ Styles, believed to have died young.

(6) Henry⁴ Hyrne, believed to have died young.

(7) William⁴ Hyrne.

Married, second, at St. Philip's Church, Charleston, S. C., Nov. 28, 1793, Mary Eliza Buchanan:

Children:

(8) Thomas⁴ Buchanan, believed to have died young.

(9) George⁴ Heriot, drowned in the Waccamaw River on his 21st birthday, enroute to take possession of his inherited plantation.

Benjamin⁴ W. Tucker (Benjamin,³ Thomas,² John¹), married his cousin Sarah Harriet Tucker, daughter of Daniel³;

One child: Marther⁵ A., married a Mr. Grant.

John⁴ Hyrne Tucker (Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), born in Litchfield July 19, 1780; died in Charleston, June 5, 1859; class of 1800, Brown University, degrees A.B. and A.M., rice planter Litchfield, S. C.; a man of strong will and superior ability guided by justice and integrity; he married, first, Fannie Caroline, born Aug. 18, 1786, died Aug. 25, 1806, daughter of Col. Charles Brown of Georgetown, S. C.; no children. He married, second, Elizabeth Blyth Allston, died 1822, sister of Gov. R. F. W. Allston and Gen'l. Jos. W. Allston, and daughter of Benjamin and Charlotte Anne Allston; children:

1. Elizabeth⁵ Blyth Hyrne (John,⁴ Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), born 1815, died 1900; married Francis Marion Weston, born 1811, died 1890:

Children:

(1) Pauline,⁶ 1838-1922; a wise and charming woman.

(2) George,⁶ 1840-1881, a physician; married Hester Finley; no children.

(3) Bentley,⁶ 1842-1883; married Alice Ward; had issue.

(4) Annie⁶ Allston, born 1847; unmarried.

(5) Plowden,⁶ 1849-1869.

(6) Antonia⁶ Bentley; born 1852; unmarried.

(7) Francis⁶ Marion, Jr., 1855-1925; unmarried.

(8) Elizabeth⁶ Blyth, born 1857; unmarried.

(9) John⁶ Tucker, born 1859; married Jan. 19, 1887, Leize L. Webb; two sons and two daughters.

2. Ann⁵ Allston, 1817-1891; unmarried; a Christian life devoted to the education of the young.

He married, third, Susan Harriet, daughter of Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay and niece of Dr. David Ramsay, historian and statesman; children:

3. William⁵ Alexander.

4. John.⁵

5. Joseph⁵ Hall Ramsay.

6. Daniel.⁵

7. Mary,⁵ married Josiah Tennent, great grandson of Rev. William Tennent who was intimately associated with the colonial history of South Carolina; had issue.

8. Henry⁵ Massingberd.

9. Susan⁵ Harriet, 1833-1901; unmarried.

He married, fourth, Martha Lavinia Ramsay, sister of his third wife; no children.

Edmund⁴ Hyrne Tucker (Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), born 1783; married Susan Heriot, 1791-1817, daughter of Mr. Heriot of Georgetown, S. C.

Children:

Edmund,⁵ born 1815, died 1834 on voyage from Bermuda.

Eleanor,⁵ (died in childhood?).

William⁴ Hyrne Tucker (Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), removed to Massachusetts, where he married a Miss Baxter.

William⁵ Alexander Hyrne Tucker (John,⁴ Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), born Dec. 28, 1826; died Nov. 8, 1868; married Nov. 17, 1852, Sarah Allan, eldest daughter of Dr. George and Susan McKewen (Allan) Haig, a direct descendant of the Allans of "Bardowie House," Scotland.

Children:

1. Susan⁶ Haig, born Oct. 11, 1853; married Aug. 20, 1903, Thomas Grimball Prioleau.

2. William⁶ Hyrne, born Feb. 25, 1855; died Sept. 1925; married, first, April 19, 1883, his cousin Mary Allan Tucker, born 1860, died March 13, 1892, daughter of Dr. Joseph H. Ramsay and Claudia Turnbull (Allan) Tucker; no children; married, second, Oct. 12, 1893, Mary Ashby, died March 10, 1904, daughter of James S. and M. Margaret (Brice) Simons; no children; married, third, Celestine, born Dec. 11, 1879, daughter of Albert Haven and Emma Middleton (Manigault) Mowry; no children.

3. George⁶ Haig, born April 22, 1856; died Jan. 26, 1917;

*Geo D Tucker
Kenton Tenn*

married, first, Oct. 1886, Elizabeth Ravenel, died August 1889, daughter of Dr. Henry William and Mary Coffin (Peronneau) de Saussure; one son George⁷, born June 23, 1888, married April 8, 1917, Moselle Wade, daughter of Charles Wade of Kenton, Tenn.; one daughter Elizabeth⁸ Wade, born April 26, 1925. Married, second, in Mobile, Ala., Nov. 18, 1902, Ione, daughter of George S. and Nellie (Haines) McKee; no children.

4. Martha⁶ Ramsay, born Oct. 26, 1857; married, first, April 29, 1886, Edward Harleston Mazyck, born June 20, 1853; died Aug. 16, 1887; one daughter, Mary⁷ Tucker, born Aug. 23, 1887; she married March 1908, Edward Twells Robertson; four sons.

*Mrs Martha Tucker
Stephenson
La Jolla, Calif*

Martha⁶ Ramsay Tucker married, second, July 1908, Nathaniel Wright Stephenson, author and historian, at St. George's Chapel, London.

5. Henry⁶ Massingberd, born Sept. 1859; died Sept. 1925; unmarried.

6. Mayham⁶ Haig, born April 16, 1861; died Aug. 1888; married April 1884, Caroline Prioleau, died June 1884, daughter of Dr. Thomas Grimhall and Annabella (Harleston) Prioleau.

7. Mary⁶ Post, born March 2, 1863; died Nov. 6, 1890; married Dec. 31, 1885, Thomas Grimhall Prioleau; no children.

8. Robert⁶ Allan, born Dec. 3, 1866; died May 3, 1907; married June 4, 1895, Harriet Brawley, daughter of William H. and Marion Emma (Porter) Brawley; no children.

John⁵ Hyrne Tucker, M.D. (John⁴ Hyrne, Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), of Glenmoor Plantation, Pee Dee, S. C.; born July 31, 1827, in Charleston, S. C.; died Aug. 8, 1865, at Plantersville, S. C., in an heroic effort to save the life of an officer of the Northern Army, at the time a post-war guest; he succeeded at the price of his own life. In the war between the States he served gallantly as Captain of "Tucker Squadron," "Mounted Men of Winyah," 7th S. C. Cavalry, Hampton's Legion. He was a graduate of Brown University, Providence, R. I., class of 1848, and received the degree M.D. from the Medical College of the City of New York.

He married Sept. 18, 1849, Sally, daughter of Sampson, 1795-1852, and Ann Hennessey (Deas) Tams, 1803-1880.

Sampson and Ann Hennessey (Deas) Tams had six children; one died young; the other five were:

1st. Margaret Ann, born Oct. 1, 1826; died Dec. 15, 1907; married 1850, Rev. Dr. Richard B. Duane, born Oct. 12, 1823; died Dec. 12, 1875; son of William John Duane, Secretary of the United States Treasury under President Jackson; and grandson of William Duane, editor of the "Aurora," Philadelphia, about 1800; great grandson on his mother's side of Benjamin Franklin; first American ancestor John Duane, 1730-65, born in Ireland, settled 1760 near Lake Champlain, N. Y. Children:

I. James May, born Aug. 21, 1851, died Dec. 2, 1912, married April 27, 1886, Katharine E. P. Higginson, born Feb. 2, 1864; their children: (1) Richard B. Duane, Jr., born Feb. 16, 1887, married March 28, 1917, Felicity Campbell Clark, born 1898, two children: Richard B. III, born July 16, 1918; Mai, born Sept. 1, 1923. Address 170 E. 78th St., New York City and Locust, N. J. (2) Eleanor Franklin, born Nov. 27, 1888, married Oct. 30, 1909, Stanton Whitney, born Feb. 17, 1879; four children: Eleanor Stanton, born July 30, 1910. Stanton, Jr., born Sept. 30, 1911. May Duane, born May 30, 1914. Edward Farley, born Aug. 12, 1915. (3) Katharine, born Sept. 12, 1890, married Feb. 2, 1915, William Strother Jones, Jr., born Oct. 28, 1885, two children: a daughter May Duane, born Nov. 23, 1915, and William Strother, Jr., born Feb. 24, 1920.

II. Arthur, born May 8, 1853; married Nov. 16, 1886, Julia Randall Drake, born Oct. 30, 1861, died Apl. 2, 1917; one daughter, Virginia Richards, born Aug. 30, 1887; married July 12, 1917, Melton Douglas Cole, born June 6, 1882; two children: Peter Duane, born April 23, 1918, Melton Douglas, Jr., born June 19, 1919.

III. Anne Deas, born May 8, 1853.

IV. Howard, born March 18, 1855; died Oct. 2, 1875.

V. Mary, born March 12, 1858, married Edward Walsh Humphreys, born Dec. 15, 1848, died March 20, 1918; one child Richard Duane, born April 8, 1882; married April 26, 1905, Fanny Harrington Ellis; six children: Ellis, born May 18, 1906; Barbara, born Dec. 25, 1907;

Fanny Harrington, born Jan. 10, 1910; Susan Bennett, born Feb. 2, 1912; Mary Duane, born July 26, 1914; Deborah Franklin, born Dec. 17, 1916.

VI. Franklin, born Sept. 1, 1862; died June 16, 1928; married Nov. 26, 1901, Catharine Neilson Carpender, born Dec. 7, 1876; two children: Howard, born Oct. 23, 1902. Margaret Franklin, born June 7, 1904, married Sept. 9, 1926, Dudley Cammett Lunt, born Mch. 31, 1896; one child, Dudley Cammett, Jr., born Apl. 28, 1928.

VII. William John, born June 10, 1865, died May 15, 1918.

2d. Sampson, born 1828, died Jan. 1, 1913; married Oct. 2, 1862, Carolina Ann Larkin, born in Monterey March 24, 1842; died 1891; daughter of Consul Thomas Oliver Larkin. (See Larkin Genealogy, page 136.) His father, Sampson Tams, Sr., in the early days of the California "gold-fever" staked his two sons, Sampson and Washington each with \$20,000.00, and each made good. Sampson amassed a fortune of about three-quarters of a million dollars which was largely invested in real estate in the heart of San Francisco and was wiped out in the great earthquake and fire of 1906. Although about sixty-six years of age he refused to take his friends' advice and began anew. His capital was his personal character and his many friends. When he died at 85 he left an estate of about half a million which he left to fifteen heirs, mostly his nephews and nieces.

3d. Washington, 1829-1865; he was with his brother Sampson in California during the gold excitement in 1851, and had a horse-ranch in 1865 in Texas; he was unmarried.

4th. Sally, 1831-1903, married Sept. 18, 1849, John⁵ Hyrne Tucker, 1827-1865.

For children see page 105.

5th. Eugenia, born Oct. 3, 1832; died March 26, 1903; married June 10, 1862, Winthrop DeWolf, born March 14, 1830, died Dec. 2, 1882. Three children: Agnes, residence 76 Prospect St., Providence, R. I. John Winthrop, residence Union St., Bristol, R. I. Dr. Halsey, residence 305 Brook St., Providence, R. I.

Children of Dr. John⁵ Hyrne Tucker and Sally (Tams) Tucker:

1. John⁶ Hyrne (John^{5.4} Hyrne, Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), born July 9, 1850; entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., class of 1871, but did not graduate, member of Zeta Psi fraternity; married Sept. 8, 1875, Annie Emerson, born May 28, 1851, died July 28, 1928; daughter of Jacob Hackett and Anne Francis (Andrews) Martin.

Residence 30 Union St., Bristol, R. I.

Children:

Alice⁷ Martin DeWolf, born July 18, 1876, twin of Ethel Duane; married, March 1906, Alexander Perry, son of William E. and Ida (McKesson) Perry; died Feb. 15, 1908; no children.

Mrs Mrs Jno Ernest Allen, Locust Lane, Bronxville ny Ethel⁷ Duane, born July 18, 1876, twin of Alice Martin; married March 2, 1904, John Ernest Allen, son of Rev. Dr. George Pomeroy and Elizabeth Marshall (Howe) Allen; one child, Elizabeth⁸ Marshall, married Feb. 22, 1929, to Leon DeVos, son of Rev. Mr. DeVos of Pittsburgh, Penn.

*Mrs Mrs Leon DeVos
Atelier DeVos,
13 W 29 St
New York ny*

John⁷ Hyrne, born April 29, 1878; married Sept. 7, 1917, Norma Lee, born Aug. 25, 1894, daughter of William and Margaret E. (Bowker) Lee; one child, Ethel⁸ Tucker, born Jan. 28, 1927.

*Mrs Mrs Jno Hyrne
Tucker & Child
128 High St, Bristol R I*

Frank⁷ Ramsey, born Dec. 3, 1879; died Feb. 15, 1924; unmarried.

Katharine⁷ Lippitt, born July 18, 1882; died Sept. 1929; married Aug. 7, 1909, Henry Elcock Wilson of England, South Devon, England; four children, Henry⁸ Elcock, Jr., born Sept. 1910; Katharine⁸ Maynard, born Jan. 5, 1912; John⁸ Hyrne Tucker, born Sept. 1915; Edwin⁸ Bruce, born April 15, 1918.

*Bluestone,
Buddleigh Salterton
So Devon Engl*

2. Sampson⁶ Edwin, born Sept. 30, 1851; died 19—.

3. Ann⁶ Hennessey, born Feb. 7, 1853; died Dec. 12, 1888.

4. Harriet⁶ Ramsay, born Aug. 25, 1855; married Dec. 31, 1878, Byron Diman DeWolf. *Mrs Harriet R DeWolf 64 High St, Bristol R I*

5. Eugenia⁶ Tams, born March 30, 1857; married April 27, 1892, John Brown Herreshoff. *Mrs Jno Brown Herreshoff, 64 High St, Bristol R I*

6. Washington⁶ Tams, born 1859; died 18—.

7. Sarah⁶ (Sally), born May 7, 1861; married June 8, 1892, James Granger Lincoln.

See Lincoln Genealogy, page 77.

8. Margaret⁶ Duane, born Sept. 15, 1863; married Jan. 23, 1889, Henry Anthony DuVillard, born June 24, 1859.

*George &
Providence R I*

9. Claudia⁶ Allan, born Feb. 11, 1866; died July 4, 1907.

Joseph⁵ Hall Ramsay Tucker, M.D. (John⁴ Hyrne, Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), born Nov. 24, 1828, at Litchfield Plantation, Waccamaw; died March 27, 1869, at his home, Bateshill Plantation, Pee Dee, Georgetown Co., S. C.; married March 23, 1853, Claudia Turnbull, born April 2, 1835; died 1894; daughter of Robert McKewen and Mary C. (Turnbull) Allan.

Children:

1. Joseph⁶ Ramsay, born March 17, 1854; died July 4, 1887; married April 27, 1880, Mary E. Sparkman, born July 28, 1861, daughter of Dr. James Ritchie and Mary (Heriot) Sparkman. Three children: (1) James⁷ Sparkman, born Feb. 3, 1881; married May 20, 1924, Mary Alda, born May 10, 1894, daughter of Fourney Pomeroy and Evelyn Cornelia (Hardee) Stanley. (2) Claudia⁷ Allan, born Nov. 13, 1882; married Jan. 28, 1913, Louis Leval Hamby, LL.D., of Georgetown, S. C., and Washington, D. C.; one son Louis⁸ Leval, born Feb. 21, 1915. (3) George⁷ Eugene, born July 19, 1884; unmarried.

2. Mary⁶ Allan, born Dec. 14, 1860; died March 13, 1892; married April 19, 1883, her cousin William Hyrne Tucker; no children.

3. Arabella,⁶ born Jan. 27, 1866; unmarried.

4. Sarah⁶ Allan, born Oct. 14, 1869; married Oct. 14, 1896, Dr. Samuel James Taylor, born March 30, 1865, died Dec. 22, 1927; four sons: (1) Samuel⁷ James, born Sept. 27, 1897; married June 22, 1927, Marjorie B. Love; one son Samuel⁸ James, Jr., born June 17, 1929.

(2) Edward⁷ Winslow, born Oct. 5, 1899; married Jan. 23, 1923, Mary Ramsay. (3) William⁷ Strother, born Nov. 14, 1903; married Sept. 1926, Moselle Ingraham; one daughter, Ann⁸ Allan, born June 15, 1929. (4) Joseph⁷ Ramsay, born Nov. 12, 1914; student.

Daniel⁵ Tucker (John⁴ Hyrne, Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), of Holly Grove Plantation, Pee Dee, Georgetown Co., S. C.; born Oct. 12, 1830, at the home of his father, Charleston, S. C., died Dec. 12, 1878; after graduating from the State University, Columbia, he entered the Medical College of the State of South Carolina, Charleston, receiving the degree of M.D. at the age of twenty-two; he then went abroad for post graduate study, travel

*James Tucker
605 Palmetto Bldg
Columbia SC*

*Mrs S. J. Taylor
Rowley
Greenville SC
Mr. Sam'l Taylor
308 Marshall Bldg
Cleveland O*

*Wm Strother Taylor
Rowley
Greenville SC*

and the study of language. He returned to South Carolina just before the war between the States; his first medical service was solicited by Gov. R. F. W. Allston in an epidemic of pneumonia among his slaves on Chicora plantation, which he handled with skill and success; Mrs. Elizabeth Allston Pringle speaks of his work in her book "Chronicles of Chicora Wood." In the Civil War he enlisted with "Tucker Squadron," Hampton's Legion, 7th S. C. Cavalry as Surgeon, seeing service in Virginia and South Carolina on battlefields and in hospitals, attending with equal devotion Northern and Southern soldiers.

He married, first, Sarah Allan: no children; and second, on Feb. 29, 1860, Susan Shubrick, daughter of Robert Quash and M. S. Pinckney, his wife; they were married by Rev. William Dehon at St. Philip's Church, Charleston.

Children:

1. Martha⁶ Selena, born Jan. 2, 1862; married March 24, 1886, by Rev. Benjamin Allston, Prince Fredericks, Pee Dee, to William Richmond Pinckney, born Jan. 1862; died Nov. 30, 1916; one son Robert⁷ Hopson, born Sept. 2, 1892; also two sons and a daughter died in childhood.

Residence 23 Cumberland St., Charleston, S. C.

2. Susan⁶ Shubrick, born Oct. 20, 1863; died Nov. 8, 1865.

3. Mary⁶ Pinckney, born Sept. 12, 1865; died Sept. 2, 1923.

4. Robert⁶ Pinckney, born Dec. 29, 1867; died Nov. 17, 1921; married Aug. 22, 1899, Cornelia, daughter of Harvy Mayfield and Mary (Badham) Ramseur; children: (1) Thomas⁷ Tudor, born Aug. 4, 1900; married April 16, 1921, at Atlanta, Ga., Carol Govan, born June 6, 1902; two children: Katherine⁸ Eaton, born March 14, 1922. Elizabeth⁸ Harris, born Aug. 12, 1927. (2) Richard⁷ Dabney, born July 20, 1902; unmarried. (3) Mary⁷ Badham, born March 16, 1904; married June 1, 1927, Arthur Laidler-Jones, born April 23, 1897, by Rev. Albert Thomas, D.D., St. Michael's Church, Charleston, S. C. (4) Dorothea⁷ Shubrick, born Nov. 22, 1910. (5) Robert⁷ Pinckney, born June 20, 1913; student. *21 Lamboll St Charleston SC*

*Mrs Tudor Tucker.
20 Martin's Drive
Atlanta Ga*

*Mrs Arthur Laidler-
Jones, 3729 Douglas
Rd Cocoa at group
Fla*

5. Gaillard⁶ Pinckney, born Sept. 12, 1869; died Nov. 20, 1918; married first, June 10, 1895, Florence Rasche, Richmond, Va.; one daughter, Ruth, born Sept. 12, 1896; married, Capt. Hu⁴ Phipps, U. S. Marine Corps. Married, second,

Capt Wm Hu H. Phipps, Quarters 370, Quantico Va & Jona Island ny

married Charles Hudson.
810 Colonial Ave. Norfolk Va

108

LINCOLN

Gertrude Warren. Children: (1) Katherine⁷ Warner^{ren}, born May 9, 1904. (2) Susan⁷ Pinckney, born April 11, 1906. (3) Gaillard⁷ Pinckney, Jr., born July 2, 1914; student.

6. Anne⁶ Allston, born Sept. 10, 1872; married by Rev. James Glass, St. Paul's Church, Summerville, June 23, 1896, to Dr. George Tupper, born July 11, 1862; died Jan. 28, 1911.

7. Claudia Allan, born March 5, 1874; married Dec. 4, 1900, by Rev. John Kershaw, D.D., St. Michael's Church, Charleston, to Arthur Pinckney, born Aug. 20, 1870.

8. Elizabeth Blyth, born March 14, 1875; died Aug. 4, 1880.

Henry⁵ Massingberd Tucker, M.D. (John⁴ Hyrne, Daniel,³ Thomas,² John¹), of Litchfield Plantation, Waccamaw, Parish of All Saints, Georgetown, S. C., born Dec. 17, 1831; died Jan. 10, 1904. He was a born hunter and sportsman; his guns were named; he held first place as marksman in the Georgetown Rifle Club, refusing to compete for their prizes. He married Nov. 23, 1859, Annie M., born March 17, 1844; died Nov. 6, 1920; daughter of Henry Middleton and Susan Lining Manigault; children:

1. Henry⁶ Massingberd, Jr., born July 22, 1860; died Sept. 9, 1917; unmarried.

2. Lucy⁶ Izard, born April 27, 1866; married Maurice Lance Read, U. S. Navy, born Nov. 8, 1858; died March 21, 1914; children: (1) Maurice⁷ Lance, Jr., born March 6, 1899; died Oct. 16, 1918. (2) Henry⁷ Tucker, U. S. Navy, born April 10, 1903; married April 11, 1925, Josephine, daughter of Charles Izard of San Francisco, Calif.; children: Nancy⁸ Jane, born Jan. 15, 1928; Maurice⁸ Lance, born March 26, 1929. (3) Francis⁷ Parker, born March 16, 1906.

3. Pauline⁶ Weston, born April 28, 1871; married Oct. 20, 1892, John La Bruce; children: (1) Alice,⁷ born Nov. 6, 1893; married Leonard Ravenel, M.D.; no children. (2) Arthur,⁷ born Jan. 9, 1897. (3) Percy,⁷ born Dec. 1902. (4) Lucy,⁷ born Aug. 3, 1905.

4. Annie⁶ Manigault, born Feb. 21, 1875; married June 23, 1903, first, Elliott Maxwell Lucas; second, Nov. 15, 1922, Rev. George A. Grille; no children.

HYRNE GENEALOGY

- i. Peter Hyrne came to America from England in 1672.
- ii. Col. Edward Hyrne, his son, of the County of Norfolk,

Mr Geo Tupper
Box 305
Summerville SC

Mrs Arthur Pinckney
Summerville SC

Mrs Maurice Lance Read
Lt. Henry T. Read
Nancy Read
Maurice Lance Read Jr
322 Regent St
Hendersonville NC

Mrs John La Bruce
1125 Highmarket St
Georgetown SC

Mrs Leonard Ravenel
Florence SC

Mr Geo A. Grille
1704 37th St N.W.
Washington DC

England, married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Drayner Massingberd, Knight, of the County of Lincoln. He married, second, Barbary, daughter of Landgrave Thomas Smith who in 1693 was governor of the Colony of South Carolina.

- iii. Col. Henry Hyrne, son of Col. Edward and Elizabeth (Massingberd) Hyrne was born June 29, 1704.

The above is from a family bible of the Hyrnes, dated 1706, which was in possession of Bohun Gereadeau Hyrne of Walterboro, S. C. There has been inaccuracy as to these marriages in papers of the Society of Colonial Dames and of Revolutionary societies.

Col. Henry Hyrne married, first, Sarah, daughter of Landgrave Edmund Bellinger; and second Elizabeth Clark Sanders, daughter of Alexander Clark and relict of Captain Isham Sanders; and third, Mary Golightly, daughter of Mr. Richard Butler and relict of Culcheth Golightly. (This lady first married William Elliot, no issue; then Culcheth Golightly, two daughters: Mary, married Benj. Huger, and Dorothy, married Wm. Henry Drayton). The children of her marriage to Col. Henry Hyrne were: Sarah, married Major James Simons; and Harriet, married Mr. Bohun Baker.

Col. Henry Hyrne was commissioned Aug. 22, 1757, Major of S. C. Regiment of Foot by William Henry Littleton, Commander General and Governor in Chief "in and over His Majesty's Province of South Carolina"; and Oct. 24, 1759, he was commissioned Adjutant General, Expedition to the "Cherokee Nation"; he was member of the Commons House of Assembly of the province, 1736-1754.

- iv. Captain Edmund Hyrne, son of Col. Henry Hyrne, was a member of the Provincial Congress 1775 and of the Continental Association; he was later a major and served with distinction in the Revolutionary army and was named in the resolution of thanks adopted by Congress.

HAIG GENEALOGY

From 1166 this family has continued in unbroken succession in possession of the Bemersyde Estate in Scotland; it is spoken of in song and story, by Sir Walter Scott and in Thomas the Rhymer's Prophecy: "Tyde what may betyde, Haig shall be Haig of Bemersyde." "The fifth owner of Bemersyde fought under Wallace at Stirling Bridge; the sixth followed Bruce to Bannockburn and died a soldier's death at Halidon Hill; the

eighth laid down his life with the Douglas on the bloody slopes of Otterbourne; the tenth was killed at Piperdean; the twelfth and thirteenth fought on opposite sides at the civil conflict at Sauchieburn, the last named, William, falling with the flower of Scottish chivalry at Flodden Field in 1513."

With their ancient arms, having a rock for the crest, the family adopted the motto "Tyde what may betyde, Haig shall be Haig of Bemersyde."

George Haig, born in Scotland, 1712, came to South Carolina 1742; he was justice of the peace 1744; in 1748 was commissioned by Governor Glenn to pacify the Catawba Nation; he was captured by Creek Indians and killed. His son was member of the Commons House of Assembly in 1772, and of the provincial and colony Congresses in 1775, and of the general convention of committees in 1774; he took an active part in the questions which led up to the Revolutionary war.

RAMSAY

Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay was a surgeon in the Continental army in the Revolutionary war. His brother, Dr. David Ramsay, was one of the leading patriots and statesmen of the day, was a member of Congress and for one year acted as its president; he was the author of "The History of the Revolution in South Carolina" and of other historical works.

TENNENT

1. Rev. William Tennent; born in Ireland, 1673; died at Neshaminy, Pa., May 6, 1746; probably a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin; entered the Episcopal ministry in 1704 and became chaplain of an Irish nobleman; wishing for more liberty of conscience he came to America with his family in 1718; on application he was received as a minister of the Presbyterian church by the synod of Philadelphia; after brief pastorates in Westchester County, N. Y., and Bucks County, Pa., he was called to Neshaminy; here on land owned by his kinsman, John Logan, in 1728 he erected a small building and opened a school for candidates for the ministry; it was the first literary institution higher than a common school of the Presbyterian church in America and was the "log college" from which sprang Princeton University.

2. His son, Rev. William Tennent, was born in County Antrim, Ireland, Jan. 3, 1705, and died in Freehold, N. J., March 8, 1777; while studying theology with his older brother Gilbert, he fell into a death-like trance which continued several days; his physician refused to allow his burial; when he came out of the trance he thought he had been in heaven; its glories, which he could not describe, were so intense as to blot out this world.

3. His son, Rev. William Tennent, 1740-1777, graduate of Princeton 1758, was pastor of the Independent Congregation, Charleston, S. C., 1772 until his death. He came to the colony from Norwalk, New England. In 1775 the Council of Safety, of which Henry Laurens was president, by resolution appointed Hon. Wm. Henry Drayton and Rev. William Tennent commissioners "to make a progress into the back country to explain to the people the causes of the present disputes between Great Britain and the Colonies, at public expense."

His daughter, Susan, married Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay and was mother of the wife of John⁴ Hyrne Tucker, 1780-1859.

WILLIAMS GENEALOGY

1. Robert¹ Williams was admitted freeman, Boston, Mass., 1640; he died August 25, 1695; his name appears in the town records and on the records of the First Church; in 1674 his town tax was three shillings and his county tax two shillings; in 1677 he was allowed "40 bu. of Indian corn and three rates for ye year past, being in all 2 pounds 10 shillings for the receaueing of grain and delivering it out from June 1676 to June 1678"; in May 1678 he was one of three to take precautions against smallpox; in 1685 he was a member of Capt. Townsend's company, Ancient and Honorable Artillery; 1689-90 the town agreed for him "to continue as formalie to warne ye Towne meetings upon occasions, to ring the bell at five of the clock in ye morning, exchange bell at eleven of ye clock and at nine in the night and carefully look after and keep ye town clock in the old meeting house, to which is added his going about the town at least once a month or as often as may be occasion to inquire after newcomers into the town, and inform the selectmen at their monthly meetings, for which he is to be paid 12 pounds for one yeare"; in 1691-2 he was a measurer of corn; in Sewall's diary is the record, "Robert Williams the bellringer, publisher and grave digger died this morning."

The date and place of his birth, the date of his arrival in Boston and the name of his wife are unknown; there is some probability that he came from Ormsbie, or vicinity, England. His son Joseph was born May 1641; daughter Phoebe baptized July 3, 1643; son John baptized July 7, 1645.

2. Robert² Williams, born about 1640 to 1650, died July 25, 1717; his wife was named Margary and died Aug. 31, 1723, aged 76. Their children were: Martha, born May 21, 1672; Jonathan, born Sept. 22, 1673; Mary Elizabeth, born Nov. 8, 1681; Robert, born Jan. 16, 1685, died Sept. 7, 1689; Hepzibah, born Nov. 1, 1688; Robert, born April 30, 1691.

Family tradition is that Robert,¹ the freeman, was father of Robert,² the husband of Margary, but there is no family or church or town record known to exist to confirm it, and family traditions have often proved to be unreliable. In this instance there are supporting considerations: Robert² was probably not a "newcomer" for Robert¹ would not have failed to report the arrival of one bearing his own name and to have it recorded; all other men of the Williams name known to have been in the colonies at this period have records inconsistent with this relationship; while it is a fact that the names of only three children of Robert, the freeman, are recorded, this is not at all conclusive that there was not a fourth child, younger or older, whose name escaped record, and born about the years 1640-1650 which cover the period when most probably Robert² was born, especially since in other cases where family records exist, the town and the church records during these years have been proved to be defective; all the known facts are consistent with the family tradition and Robert, the freeman, appears to have been the only known bearer of the name who could have been the father of Robert, the husband of Margary; thus it is almost certain that Robert² was named after his father Robert¹ just as Robert³ was named for his father Robert,² and so on down to Robert.⁶

3. Robert³ Williams, born April 30, 1691; died June 18, 1758; married Nov. 27, 1713, Sarah Pearce (or Pierce), born Jan. 1, 1687, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Brooks) Pierce of Watertown; there were five children: Sarah, born Nov. 17, 1715; James, born March 17, 1720; Sarah, born Jan. 13, 1723; Mary Cox, born June 18, 1725, died March 16, 1767; Robert, born Sept. 1, 1727.

Benjamin Pierce was a descendant of Anthony Pearce, born

probably in Norwich, England, about 1609, one of the first settlers of Watertown, freeman 1634, ancestor of most of the Pearce or Pierce families of Watertown, Waltham, Weston, Lincoln and Lenox. Benjamin, born 1649, was the youngest of eight children and Sarah was his third child; his wife Hannah was the daughter of Capt. Joshua Brooks whose father, Capt. Thomas Brooks, came from London, was freeman 1636; his wife Grace died May 12, 1664; Capt. Joshua Brooks, oldest of their five children, married Oct. 17, 1653, Hannah Mason, born Sept. 23, 1636, oldest of seven children of Capt. Hugh Mason and his wife Esther.

4. Robert⁴ Williams, born Sept. 1, 1727, died March 7, 1807; married March 25, 1750, Anne Boylston, born Aug. 29, 1729, died Feb. 6, 1805, eldest daughter of Dudley and Elizabeth (Gardner) Boylston. The first directory of Boston, 1789, records "Robert Williams, shop Oliver's Dock." His home was in Liberty Square; he lived through the troublous times of the Revolution and saw his children married and his grandchildren grown up; he with others of the family were buried in the family tomb in the Old Granary Burying Ground. The children of Robert and Anne were: Sarah, born Feb. 22, 1752, died Nov. 5, 1752; Robert, born Feb. 24, 1753; Benjamin, born June 17, 1756, died Sept. 1757; Ann, born Sept. 1, 1758; Samuel, born May 20, 1763, died June 10, 1763; Jonathan, born Aug. 4, 1768, died on the island of Madeira Feb. 4, 1798; his wife Sarah died 1803.

5. Robert⁵ Williams, born Feb. 24, 1753, died 1834; recorded in the first Boston directory, "Robert Williams, Jr., merchant, 35 Long Wharf"; he was a graduate of Harvard College, 1773; master of Roxbury Latin School at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War; lieutenant and paymaster in Col. Henry Jackson's regiment. He sailed Feb. 1, 1790, for India and was wrecked 1792, on the coast of Arabia Felix and returned home Sept. 1793; he was selectman, Boston, 1811-1817; treasurer of the Massachusetts Society of Cincinnati, 1811-1834. He married three times; first, May 20, 1787, Bethia Pearce who died 1796, daughter of David Pearce of Gloucester; four children: (1) Robert Pierce, born March 11, 1788; (2) Charles, born Sept. 17, 1789; (3) George, born in Gloucester June 27, 1791, died in Boston June 14, 1813; (4) Harriet, born 1792 and died 1794 while her father was absent in Havana. Married, second, Dec. 20, 1803, Hannah Jameson, born July 17, 1770, daughter of James and Eleanor Jameson;

three children: (5) Eleanor Jameson, born July 9, 1806; (6) Horace, born April 3, 1808; (7) Sidney, born April 4, 1810. Married, third, Sarah Maxwell, born June 30, 1783, daughter of James Maxwell and Mrs. Barker, widow of Christopher Barker; one child: (8) Sidney Boylston, born April 25, 1822, died Aug. 9, 1822. MEMO. The above is condensed from full and interesting papers of Alexander Williams 2d, 1895.

6. Robert⁶ Pierce Williams, born March 11, 1788, died April 22, 1851; married April 27, 1814, Nancy Bliss Whitney of Belchertown, born 1790, died 1844, daughter of Ebenezer Whitney and Mrs. Eleanor (Sikes) Whitney, widow of William Bliss.

Children: (1) Nancy, 1814-1835. (2) Eliza, 1816-1832. (3) Alexander. (4) Harriet, 1820-1845, married Thomas Jackson, 1810-1864. (5) Emily, 1823-1897, married Christopher Whelley, born 1815. (6) Clarissa Whitney, 1825-1922, married William Young Patch. (7) Robert, 1827-1892, married Mariah Ellard, born 1828. (8) Thomas, born 1828. (9) Mary Penhallow, born and died 1831.

7. Alexander⁷ Williams, born Aug. 24, 1818, died Jan. 11, 1900; married March 6, 1844, Elizabeth⁸ Collier, born 1822, died 1880, daughter of James Collier, 1775-1850, and his wife Sarah (Lincoln) Collier, 1778-1867.

Children: (1) Robert, 1846-1898, married Katherine Easton, 1859-1926. (2) Helen Maria, 1849-1854. (3) Mary Lewis, 1851-1912. (4) Alexander 2d. (5) Charles Collier, 1857-1905.

8. Alexander⁸ Williams, 2d, born May 8, 1855, died June 13, 1908; married May 28, 1885, Anna Louise Palmer, born in 1857, *dec^d 1930;* daughter of Steven Gould Palmer, 1815-1896, and his wife Louise Folsom (Baker) Palmer, 1826-1913.

Children: (1) Louise Folsom, born 1887, married Duncan W. Dean. (2) Alexander 3d. (3) Robert Pearce, 1894-1907. (4) Anna Elizabeth, born in 1894, married James K. B. Barr, residence ~~309 South Edison St., Tampa, Florida.~~

9. Alexander⁹ Williams, III, born Aug. 2, 1889; married Sept. 24, 1921, Margaret Ramsay Lincoln.

See Lincoln Genealogy, page 78.

*Mr Mrs Duncan W
Dean, Easton Md*

*Proffit.
Alabama Co Va*

LARKIN GENEALOGY

From the late Henry Ensign Lincoln, also from Mr. Joseph D. Mason, "Masoncroft," Elmsford, New York, also from Mrs. Ellsworth Greene Cooper of Los Angeles; and from an elaborate chart arranged after long research by the late Hon. Carlton Webster Greene, to whom all the Larkin descendants are indebted for his valuable work extending through thirty-five years of his all too short but most useful life.

The following is copied from page 5, "Chronicle of the Larkin Family," by Wm. H. Larkin, Jr., publisher of the Larkin Family Association, LaPorte, Ind., 1908:

"The name Larkin is derived directly from the older form Laurence, or Lawrence, which in turn came from the Latin form Laurentius. The Larkin home is Kent, England. See Guppy's 'Homes of English Names.' Diminutive of Lawrence was Laury or Larry. Termination 'kin' means son of. Larrykin, Laurykind, Laukin, Lorkin, Larkin are evidently derivations similar to Jenkin, Hopkin, Atkin, Harkin, Haskin, etc. As a matter of fact, many Larkins in England were granted coats of arm. The arms of some Lawrence families are similar to those granted to Larkins, indicating common origin. The Larkin arms were mainly distinguished by the characteristic three leopards faces on

an ermine shield. See Fox Davis' 'Armorial Families,' 'The Genealogist' of 1878, Burke's 'General Armory,' and other authorities. In Kent, England, states Guppy, one quarter of one per cent of the population bears the name Larkin. Greenwood's 'County Kent History' states that Larkin Hall is near Frindsbury Church, one and one-half miles from Rochester. Mr. Wm. H. Larkin, Jr., wrote to Mr. Mason, from his home in Chelsea, Mass., March 29, 1914: "Larkins seem to originate in Kent, England. Name indicates Latin origin, or close association with the Roman conquerors. When Rome withdrew her soldiers in the fifth century, the Britons invited the Angles and Saxons over to drive back the Scots and Picts of the North. The Angles and Saxons were the two Germanic tribes that almost exclusively made up Caesar's Fifth Legion, and who bore on their helmets the figure of a lark as a crest. This Legion was named 'The Legion of the Alauda.' Cn. Domitius is styled Trib. Mil. Leg V. Alaudae. 'Surget Alauda' was probably their motto, as it is of Francis R. Larkin of England."

Other authorities regarding the Larkin family: Wyman's Genealogy and Estates of Charlestown; Drake's First Settlers in New England; Savage; Wentworth Genealogy, Morris & Flint, pages 57 and 58. The name is quite well known in Ireland, but no connection with our Larkin family and Ireland is known.

FIRST GENERATION

Edward Larkin, born in England; date of birth and date of arrival in Massachusetts not known; he was inhabitant of Charlestown, Mass., May 30, 1638; admitted to church July 23, 1639; freeman May 13, 1640; member of the Ancient and Honorable Company of Artillery, Boston, 1644; he was a turner and wheelmaker; died in Charlestown, 1651. His wife's name was Joanna (or Joan); admitted to church Aug. 11, 1639; died Jan. 27, 1685; after Edward Larkin's death she married John Penticost.

Six children:

John,² born Jan. 10, 1640.

Elizabeth,² born July 5, 1641; married, 1666, John Newton of Marlboro.

Hannah,² born Jan. 16, 1643; married, 1665, John Newell, town clerk.

Thomas,² born Aug. 18, 1644.

Joanna,² born June 1646; married, 1668, Moses Newton of Marlboro.

Sarah,² born Jan. 12, 1647; married, 1663, John Wheeler.

SECOND GENERATION

John² (Edward¹), born Jan. 10, 1640; died of smallpox Dec. 17, 1667; he was a turner by trade; married Nov. 9, 1664, Joanna, died Aug. 18, 1694, daughter of deacon Robert and Joanna (Cutter) Hale; his widow married William Dodge.

Children:

Edward,³ born Feb. 22, 1669.

John,³ born Dec. 26, 1670; died 1698; no issue.

Joanna,³ born May 13, 1673; died June 3, 1673.

Robert,³ born April 24, 1674; no further record.

Joanna,³ born 1676; married John Thorndike of Beverly, mariner, about 1699.

Sarah,³ born Sept. 27, 1677; married May 1, 1699, David Fay, weaver.

Thomas² (Edward¹), born Aug. 18, 1644; died Dec. 10, 1677; married, first, Sept. 13, 1666, Hannah Remington who died Nov. 8, 1673; married, second, April 18, 1674, Elizabeth Dowse.

Children:

Hannah,³ born July 15, 1667; married William Johnson of Marlboro.

Thomas,³ born Nov. 24, 1669.

Elizabeth,³ married, before 1692, William Williams of Marlboro.

Sarah,³ born Oct. 28, 1673.

Thomas,³ born March 16, 1676; died March 20, 1676.

Thomas,³ born April 4, 1677; a sailor with Captain Waffe, 1702.

THIRD GENERATION

Edward³ (John,² Edward¹), born Feb. 22, 1669; he was a chair maker; admitted to church as Edward, Jr., Sept. 18, 1715; married Nov. 1, 1688, Mary, admitted to church, Sept. 1675, daughter of John, born 1640, died Sept. 25, 1711, and Hannah (Mirick) Walker.

John Walker married Aug. 1, 1672, Hannah Mirick; she was admitted to church Oct. 3, 1675; died Dec. 5, 1714; she was daughter of John Mirick of Charlestown (born 1614, probably in England) and his wife Hopestill; Hannah was the second wife of John Walker, whose first wife, Anna Seager, died Feb. 17, 1671.

Children:

Edward,⁴ born Aug. 18, 1689; died Nov. 18, 1689.

John,⁴ born Sept. 5, 1690.

Mary,⁴ born Sept. 7, 1693; married June 25, 1713, Joseph Treat of Boston.

John,⁴ born Feb. 6, 1695.

Edward,⁴ born Sept. 9, 1696.

Joanna,⁴ born March 19, 1699; married Oct. 25, 1722, Eben Newton of Marlboro.

Samuel,⁴ born Oct. 22, 1701; died Oct. 8, 1784.

Ann,⁴ born May 16, 1704; married Oct. 20, 1726, Constant Freeman of Truro; they had a son, Constant, who married Lois Cobb, and their son, Constant Freeman, born Feb. 24, 1757, was a colonel in the U. S. army, dying at Washington, D. C., Feb. 27, 1823.

FOURTH GENERATION

John,⁴ (Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born Feb. 6, 1695; died Dec. 10, 1721; married June 21, 1716, Mary Hallowell who after his death married, 1729, Robert Dyer.

Children:

Mary,⁵ baptized June 2, 1717.

John,⁵ baptized June 21, 1719; no further record.

Anne,⁵ baptized Jan. 8, 1721.

Edward,⁴ (Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born Sept. 9, 1696; died Dec. 25, 1751; he was a chair maker; married, first, July 17, 1718, Lydia Hill who died April 18, 1719; and second, Dec. 12, 1723, Hephzibah Bellows, who survived him and was living in 1782.

Children:

Edward,⁵ baptized April 26, 1719; no further record.

John,⁵ born Oct. 22, 1724.

Hephzibah,⁵ born Feb. 22, 1727; married Samuel Larkin.

Lydia,⁵ born Oct. 30, 1728; married Sept. 6, 1753, Alexander Watson; she was a widow, 1785, in Marlboro.

Thomas,⁵ born Sept. 7, 1730.

Ann,⁵ born May 25, 1732; died Sept. 9, 1732, at Southboro.

Joseph⁵ and Benjamin,⁵ born Aug. 18, 1733; Joseph died Sept. 6, 1753; no record of Benjamin.

Ann,⁵ born Feb. 14, 1736; married Dec. 3, 1761, Ephraim Breed; she died 1793 in Marlboro.

Hannah,⁵ born April 3, 1738; married July 24, 1770, Samuel Pierce of Boston.

Edward,⁵ baptized Sept. 2, 1750; no further record.

Samuel,⁴ (Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born Oct. 22, 1701; died Oct. 8, 1784, aged 83; he was a chairmaker, then a fisherman and had horses and stable. He was the owner of "Brown Beauty," the mare of Paul Revere's ride, made famous by Longfellow's poem. The mare was loaned at the request of Samuel's son, deacon John⁵ Larkin, and was never returned to her owner. The "Boston Tea Party" was Dec. 16, 1773. Forty-five men of Charlestown, Nov. 24, 1773, signed a public petition against importing tea or using

it, and of these signers six were Larkins, including Samuel and his son, deacon John. On Dec. 22, 1773, they with twenty-three others signed a petition for a town meeting for preventing the use of tea. Samuel's loss by the burning by the British of his "hous and backshop, barn and shayhous," damage to lands, trees and fences, and loss of personal property was 342 pounds.

His epitaph on his stone in Phips Street Cemetery is:

"Time was I stood as thou dost today
And viewed the dead as thou dost.
Time Ere long thou'll be as I, in clay
Thy state on Earth as here is mine."

He was admitted to church Aug. 10, 1729; married, first, Mary Hicks, March 3, 1724, at Charlestown; she died March 12, 1751, aged 33; he married, second, May 28, 1751, Hannah Harris, who died in Boston. Oct. 30, 1798, aged 92 years.

Mary Hicks was daughter of Joseph Hicks, baptized in Cambridge, Jan. 12, 1662, and died 1747, aged 85 years; he married, 1693, Bethia Green, born Jan. 20, 1673; died April 12, 1708.

Joseph Hicks was son of Zachariah Hicks, born 1618; died Aug. 5, 1702; he married Oct. 28, 1652, Elizabeth Syll, who died Sept. 12, 1730, and was daughter of John Syll of Cambridge, Mass., (who died before 1653) and his wife Joanna (died 1671).

Zachariah Hicks was son of Thomas Hicks of Scituate, Mass., died 1653, son of Zachariah Hicks of London. The wife of Thomas Hicks was Margaret West, daughter of Zachariah West of London.

Percival Green in England married a wife Ellen who after his death married Thomas Fox and died May 27, 1682. Percival and Ellen had two children: John, born June 1636; married Oct. 20, 1656, Ruth Michelson; and a daughter, Elizabeth.

Children of John and Ruth (Michelson) Green:

John, born July 24, 1657.
Nathaniel, born Sept. 25, 1658.

Percival, born March 29, 1660.
 Ruth, born Nov. 25, 1661.
 Samuel, born May 4, 1663.
 Elizabeth, born April 3, 1665.
 Edward, born April 15, 1667.
 Thomas, born March 7, 1669.
 Jonathan, born 1671.
 Bethia, born Jan. 20, 1673; married Joseph Hicks.
 Joseph, born Oct. 24, 1675.
 Benjamin, born Aug. 13, 1677.
 Mary.
 Michelson, born March 14, 1651.

Edward Michelson, born 1605; died March 7, 1682; married, 1636, Ruth Bushell. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery; his father was a Michelson of Middleton Barons in England, 1540. Ruth Bushell was of an ancient family of Warwick, England.

See "Sydney Smith's Family," page 291, by L. M. S. Price in the New York City Public Library.

See "Visitation of Warwick," 1619.

Children:

Thomas, born Sept. 1637; died young.
 Ruth, born Nov. 9, 1638; married John Green.
 Bethia, born Dec. 6, 1642.
 Edward, born Nov. 11, 1644.
 Elizabeth, born Aug. 29, 1646.

Samuel⁴ and Mary (Hicks) Larkin had 10 children:

Samuel,⁵ born Dec. 2, 1724.
 Joseph,⁵ born Sept. 11, 1726.
 Mary,⁵ born Sept. 22, 1728.
 Mary,⁵ born June 22, 1729.
 Mary,⁵ born Aug. 31, 1730; married Stephen Gullison.
 John,⁵ born May 18, 1733; died Sept. 29, 1734.
 John,⁵ born April 3, 1735.
 Zachariah,⁵ born March 4, 1737.
 Ebenezer,⁵ born May 13, 1740.
 Isaac,⁵ born Feb. 27, 1743.

FIFTH GENERATION

John,⁵ (Edward,^{4,3} John,² Edward¹), born Oct. 22, 1724; died in Boston April 1, 1798; he was a chairmaker and lived in Boston; he claimed loss for wharf destroyed by the British; married (published) Jan. 20, 1749, Katharine Frothingham, who died Feb. 21, 1796.

Children:

Katharine,⁶ baptized April 21, 1750.

John,⁶ baptized Dec. 24, 1752; died in Boston Sept. 1796.

Benjamin,⁶ baptized Sept. 8, 1754; died in Boston Nov. 13, 1803; he was a book seller.

Edward,⁶ baptized March 23, 1756; no further record.

Samuel,⁶ baptized Jan. 29, 1758; died March 5, 1758.

Mercy,⁶ baptized Dec. 16, 1759.

Thomas,⁵ (Edward,^{4,3} John,² Edward¹), born Sept. 7, 1730; died Dec. 21, 1798; he was a chairmaker; in 1775 he claimed loss for property destroyed by the British army; married, first, Feb. 19, 1754, Hannah Harris, who died Jan. 26, 1759; second, Nov. 8, 1763, Katharine Adams, who died Feb. 14, 1764; third, Oct. 5, 1768, Mary Capen, who died Sept. 15, 1801.

Children:

Hannah,⁶ baptized April 11, 1756; married (published) March 18, 1775, Isaac Mallet, Jr.

Thomas,⁶ baptized Jan. 29, 1764; buried 1764.

Mary,⁶ born Dec. 31, 1769; married Thomas Rand.

Hephzibah,⁶ born Jan. 11, 1772; died young.

Samuel,⁵ (Samuel,⁴ Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born Dec. 2, 1724; died March 5, 1758; he was part owner of a number of vessels; married Hephzibah Larkin, who after his death married, 1763, Nathaniel Rand.

Children:

Hephzibah,⁶ born Sept. 2, 1747; died Oct. 2, 1748.

Samuel,⁶ born Feb. 6, 1749.

Hepzibah,⁶ married June 6, 1771, Josiah Austin, Jr., a cabinet maker of Medford.

Edward.⁶

Mary,⁶ born May 1, 1754; died March 18, 1763.

Lydia,⁶ born June 30, 1756.

Joseph,⁵ (Samuel,⁴ Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born Sept. 11, 1726; married, first, Jan. 12, 1749, Thankful Chamberlain; second, April 27, 1769, Lucy Hunnewell.

Children:

Joseph,⁶ born Oct. 7, 1749.

Anne,⁶ born May 21, 1752; died unmarried, Aug. 12, 1790.

Joseph,⁶ born June 16, 1754.

Joanna,⁶ baptized May 8, 1755.

Thankful,⁶ baptized July 3, 1757; married a Mr. Smith of Salem.

Joanna,⁶ baptized Feb. 18, 1759.

John,⁵ (Samuel,⁴ Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born April 3, 1735; died Dec. 14, 1807; he was a mariner-merchant; deacon of the First Congregational Church, Charleston; at his death his inventory included \$26,000.00 bank stock; mansion house occupied by children; house occupied by Thos. O. Larkin; a store; Cordis pasture; Larkin, formerly Wyer, pasture; total \$86,581.00; he left bequests to the poor of the town and of the church, to the Female Asylum and to other objects.

He married, Sept. 17, 1761, Ruth Kettell, who died Nov. 26, 1816.

Children:

Sarah,⁶ baptized Oct. 18, 1762.

Ruth,⁶ born March 9, 1763; died Feb. 1, 1765.

Mary,⁶ born May 11, 1764; died June 29, 1764.

John,⁶ born July 4, 1765; died July 27, 1765.

Ruth,⁶ baptized June 15, 1766; married April 12, 1793, Phillips Payson.

Mary,⁶ born Aug. 20, 1770; died April 16, 1786.

Elizabeth,⁶ born Oct. 6, 1773; married Jan. 24, 1797,
Samuel Soley.

Abigail,⁶ baptized May 25, 1777.

Zechariah,⁵ (Samuel,⁴ Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born
March 4, 1737; he was a fisherman and claimed loss by the
British, 1775; he married, June 20, 1757, Sarah Sweetser.

Children:

Zachariah,⁶ born Dec. 18, 1758; died May 24, 1772.

Samuel,⁶ born Nov. 18, 1759; died May 15, 1762.

Samuel,⁶ born May 15, 1764; buried Dec. 22, 1764.

Sarah,⁶ born May 12, 1769.

Samuel,⁶ born Feb. 24, 1771.

Zachariah,⁶ born July 13, 1774; he was a cordwainer
of Wethersfield, 1807; wife named Elizabeth.

Hannah,⁶ born Feb. 4, 1777; married July 26, 1795,
Jonathan Hunt.

Isaac,⁵ (Samuel,⁴ Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born Feb-
ruary 1743; died 1768; married Dec. 21, 1767, Abigail Har-
dling, who after his death married Jonathan Penny.

Child: Isaac,⁶ baptized April 17, 1768.

Ebenezer,⁵ (Samuel,⁴ Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), born
May 13, 1740; died March 30, 1794; married Sept. 9, 1761,
Mary, born Oct. 27, 1743, died July 18, 1810, daughter of
Thomas and Rebecca (Bradish) Oliver of Cambridge. She
was one of three daughters and her father, a sea captain, died
when she was very young.

See Oliver and Bradish Genealogies, pages 148 and 149.

Ebenezer and four of his brothers were in the battle of
"Bunker's Hill," June 17, 1775, and their houses were
burned by hot shot from Lord Howe's British fleet. The
battle was actually fought on Breed's Hill, which was owned
by the Breed family into which Catherine, eighth child of
Amariah and Ruth (Larkin) Childs married. See page 128.

He was, in 1784, a ferryman between Charlestown and

Boston. In 1786 his brother, deacon John Larkin was one of a committee for building Charlestown bridge, and when the bridge was opened Ebenezer was appointed one of the toll gatherers and so remained until his death. His son and seventeenth child, John, born in 1794, wrote of him in 1827, in a letter to his nephew, consul Thomas Oliver Larkin:

“I but just remember him, but have always heard him spoken of as a model of excellence, a man of practical piety, with a sincere love of God and man; his desire was to live for the glory of God and the good of his fellowmen; a pattern of meekness, kindness and charity; he obtained the respect of all, with the love and esteem of such as knew him best; when Charlestown bridge was opened he was selected from numerous competitors as one of the toll-gathers, which, considering the trust necessarily reposed in that office, was thought at that time no small honour, as well as emolument.” Of his mother John Larkin wrote in 1723: “She died beloved by her numerous posterity, and respected and esteemed by all who knew her; she was an excellent woman, and one of the best of mothers; she gave birth to seventeen children, six of whom died in infancy.”

SIXTH AND SUBSEQUENT GENERATIONS

Isaac,⁶ (Isaac,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Edward,³ John,² Edward¹), baptized April 17, 1768; he was a tallow chandler; married Aug. 27, 1790, Ruth Ingalls.

Children:

Isaac,⁷ born Dec. 19, 1791.

Mary⁷ Johnson, born March 12, 1793; died Sept. 19, 1799.

Ruth,⁷ born Nov. 20, 1795; died Sept. 13, 1799.

Abigail,⁷ born June 20, 1798; married, 1817, Abel Adams.

John⁷ Sanford, born Feb. 12, 1801.

Joseph⁷ Johnson, born Nov. 20, 1803.

Thomas⁷ Maudlin, born June 17, 1806.

(1) James, Doc 1908, oldest child of James & Ann C (Swett) Sloan, married Mary D'Arcus; two children: Edith, married James Burden; no children. Helen married James Merriman, no children.
126 LARKIN

Israel⁷ Jenkins, born Oct. 29, 1808; died March 26, 1878; married Sarah Frothingham Carter.

Samuel,⁶ (Samuel^{5.4} Edward,³ John,² Edward¹); his son Samuel,⁷ died Nov. 10, 1802, was a house wright; he married Jan. 13, 1773, Abiel Rand, who died April 14, 1801.

Children: Anne⁸; Thomas⁸; Samuel,⁸ married April 21, 1802, Sarah Adams; Hepzibah⁸; Betsey⁸; John⁸; Edward⁸; Abiel.⁸

Children of Ebenezer⁵ and Mary (Oliver) Larkin.

1. Mary,⁶ born Nov. 25, 1761; died May 17, 1829; she married three times; first, Thomas Howe of Boston; second, in Essequibo, South America, James Sloan[†]; one son James, born Nov. 9, 1788, died July 28, 1871; third, William Lewis of Boston; one son, William Lewis.

James Sloan[†], Sr., was the second son of Robert and Sally Whitman Sloan[†], married Dec. 28, 1758. James Sloan[†], Jr., son of Mary Howe (Larkin) Sloan[†], married Ann Coffin Swett, born Dec. 22, 1795; died Oct. 16, 1864; ^{doc} ~~four~~ children: (1) Caroline, born Dec. 27, 1824; married April 21, 1852, DeWitt C. Crane; ~~three~~ children: Harriet Louise, born May 10, 1853; ~~Samuel~~ Albert Maynard, born Aug. 31, 1855. George Sloan[†], born Aug. 28, 1857. ^{doc} Daniel Lawrence, born Sept. 5, 1859. (3) Sarah Emily, born April 7, 1826. (4) Samuel Larkin, born May 1, 1828. (5) Samuel Beale, born ^{George} June 20, 1832; married Sept. 2, 1856, Alvira Crane; ^{num 1833} ~~three~~ children: Helen Laffin, born July 28, 1857. ^{doc} Robert Sage, born Oct. 23, 1859; a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, University Club of New York City, director of American Surety Co.; died at his home "Chilton Gables," Woodmere, Long Island; his wife, ^{Ethel Donaldson} one daughter, one son in U. S. Navy survived him. George Beale, Jr., born March 26, 1865. Maynard, born 1874, died 1874.

^{doc}
born Nov. 10, 1826, died Sept 23, 1880, descendant of Benjamin¹

^{doc}
Mrs Geo Beale Sloan
107 W Van Buren St
Oswego NY

Col. T. Donaldson Sloan, 233 Marrapaness Ave, Lawrence L.I., N.Y., son of Rob^t ~~Residence~~ Three sons.

Ethel Donaldson, daughter of Rob^t Sage Sloan, born Aug. 25, 1886, married Ernest Charles Hobart Clark, Ethel Donaldson

Mrs Rob^t Sage Sloan, "Chilton Gables", Woodmere, L.I., N.Y.

2. Rebecca,⁶ born Nov. 10, 1763, died Jan. 26, 1825; unmarried; she was Professor John Larkin Lincoln's "Aunt Becky" who lived at Ensign Lincoln's home, 9 Myrtle Street, after the death of Ensign's wife, her sister Sophia.
3. Ruth,⁶ born Aug. 31, 1765; died July 8, 1812; married May 8, 1792, Amariah Childs, his first wife, and had ten children; they both are buried in the Childs mausoleum, Lynn, Mass.

Children: (Genealogy by Elias Child, and records).

- (1) Eliza⁷ Jackson, born Oct. 27, 1792; married April 8, 1813, Caleb Wiley of Lynn; their son Henry Wiley was the cousin of Prof. John Larkin Lincoln, who roomed with him in 1832 in room No. 20, University Hall, Brown University, class of 1833. M.D., Harvard 1836; died 1844.
- (2) Maria⁷ Oliver, born June 1794; died Jan. 21, 1872; married Elijah Bigelow of Waltham, Mass.

See Mason Genealogy, page 157.

- (3) Rebecca,⁷ born Aug. 23, 1795; married Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, who at first courted the two twin sisters impartially. Their son, Amariah Childs Nelson, ran away to sea; he was employed by Thomas O. Larkin in 1850 in California, and is said to have been afterward in Georgia.
- (4) Ruth,⁷ twin of Rebecca, died at Hyde Park, 1872, unmarried; she fell in love with Rev. Ebenezer and when he married Rebecca she refused offers of marriage and remained single.
- (5) Amariah⁷ L., born Aug. 23, 1797; he became a sailor and died 1824 at Calcutta, East Indies, unmarried.
- (6) Ebenezer⁷ Larkin, born May 6, 1799; he was appointed to a position in the Post Office Department, Washington, D. C., under President Andrew Jackson and for many years was Assistant Postmaster General. He married, first, his cousin, Sarah Peirce

Sage Sloan, born April 21, 1864, married Oct. 6, 1908, Helen Clark, born Dec. 24, 1882,

G. M. Paselli; six children: Thomas Donaldson, Helen de Russy, Robert Sage, Miriam,

Larkin, daughter of major Samuel⁶ Larkin (son of Ebenezer⁵ and Mary [Oliver] Larkin) and Ann Jaffrey (Wentworth) Larkin; one child: Wentworth⁸ Larkin Childs, born Dec. 19, 1827; died Dec. 14, 1860, at Washington, D. C., an Episcopal clergyman of culture and noble character, greatly beloved; married, 1855, Louisa, daughter of William C. Murdock of Bellevue, D. C.; no children.

Ebenezer⁷ married, second, Oct. 23, 1872, Mrs. Eliza (Speiden) Bayne, and died at Albany, N. Y., on their wedding trip.

- (7) Isaac,⁷ born Feb. 1, 1801; married Oct. 10, 1838, Susan Hawthorne of the family of Nathaniel Hawthorne, the writer. He was town clerk of Lynn in 1831. His son Herbert was a soldier in the Union Army at Vicksburg in the Civil War.
- (8) Catherine,⁷ born Dec. 20, 1802; married Sept. 14, 1825, Daniel Newhall Breed of Lynn. Three children:

1st. Katherine⁸ Ann, born Aug. 14, 1826; married Aug. 29, 1859, Joseph Dennis Lord; three children:

- (1) Emma⁹ Mara, born Jan. 19, 1861; married Richard Palmer Burr of Sacramento, Calif., and had four children: Allyn,¹⁰ who married Ruth Seedler of Sacramento, one son and twin daughters. ^{Richard} Olcott,¹⁰ who married Joseph,¹⁰ who married Myrtle Bacon. Ruth,¹⁰
- (2) Frederick⁹ Breed, born June 19, 1867; died Sept. 21, 1928; married June 5, 1895, a widow, Mrs. Maude (Denison) Tibbitts, born Aug. 6, 1867, in Chicago, daughter of Joseph Leslie Denison (born Dec. 3, 1831, in Elbridge, N. Y.), and Prudence Amanda (Briggs) Denison (born May 8, 1831, in Falls Village, Conn.). He was from Jan. 22, 1914, manager, and for three years, 1924-27, secretary of the Compensation

Rich^d Palmer Burr's first wife was a Child's descendant and died, He married again; now touring Europe.

Mrs Mrs Allyn Burr

*2456 Portola Way,
Sacramento Calif*

Mrs Mrs Joseph Burr and infant daughter, RFD Concord Calif

Mrs Orcutt Burr, Concord, Calif

Dr. Ruth Burr, 11 Queensberry Terrace, London W 2. Engl

*or c/o J. W. Dennis Lord
1521 I St Sacramento Calif*

Mrs Fredk Breed Lord

*2803 Regent St
Berkeley Calif*

Mrs Katherine Lord Rogers
2803 Regent St Berkeley Calif

LARKIN

129

Department of the State Industrial Accident Commission; three children: Katherine Amanda, born Jan. 30, 1897, ~~died in Berkeley, Calif., Jan. 19, 1925~~; married Sept. 19, 1925, Van Evera Rogers, born in Oregon, Jan. 18, 1889; ~~died Jan 19, 1927~~ one daughter, Prudence Amanda, born June 12, 1926. Dorothy Cerita, born Sept. 30, 1900. Lurana Sherwin, born Aug. 22, 1902.

Mr Joseph D. Lord
1521 I. St
Sacramento Calif

(3) Joseph Dennis, born Nov. 16, 1869; married Dec. 16, 1896, Effie Morgan Gallup, born Feb. 4, 1871, died July 2, 1929; no children. His residence is 1521 I Street, Sacramento.

2d. Maria,⁸ educated at Charlestown Seminary, Mass.; married three times; husbands, White, Hendrickson and Stockwell; no children known surviving.

3d. Daniel,⁸ wife's name Florence; two sons: Arthur,⁸ who married Caroline Hall and had four children: Horace and Daniel, who married; Arthur, Jr.; and Florence, who married Bestor Robinson, one son and one daughter. The second son, Herbert, also married, ~~wife & 2 children~~

Senator Mrs Arthur H. Breed
101 Seaview Ave
Piedmont Calif

bro of A H Breed

1 160 Woodland Way, Piedmont Calif

(9) Mary⁷ Ann, born June 25, 1807; died, unmarried, in Jackson, Tennessee, 1831, while on a visit to her sister, Maria Oliver, who had married Elijah Bigelow and was then a young widow with two daughters and a son.

(10) Samuel⁷ Chapin born May 22, 1809; married Mary Burditt of Lynn, Mass.; two children, born in Lynn: Katie Breed Childs, born Aug. 12, 1844; she was adopted by her uncle and aunt, Daniel Newhall and Catherine (Childs) Breed; her residence, 1537 Ashby Ave., Berkeley, Calif. Edwin⁸ Chapin Childs, killed at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 10, 1863, at the age of 18, by a shot in the forehead while fighting in the Confederate army. When his sister's foster parents moved to California their niece, Miss

Amanda Childs Bigelow, brought him to the home of her mother, Mrs. Elijah Bigelow, at Jackson, Tenn., where he was reared and educated.

Maria Oliver (Childs) Bigelow, see page 127.

NOTE. For George Edwin Childs, son of Amariah Childs and his second wife, Ann Rogers Cooper Larkin (11th child of Amariah), see page 146.

NOTE. For Sophia Lincoln Childs and M. Elizabeth Childs, daughters of Amariah Childs and Betsey Larkin, his third wife, sister of Ruth, his first wife (12th and 13th children of Amariah), see Betsey Larkin, page 140.

4. Ebenezer,⁶ born Aug. 14, 1767; died in Boston, Dec. 1, 1814; he was a bookseller in Boston; he bought chocolate mills in Lynn of his father-in-law, Mr. Makepeace, and afterward re-deeded them back again; he married, first, Susan Makepeace, who died Sept. 11, 1800; and second, Jan. 30, 1802, Mary Howe.

Children:

George⁷ Makepeace.

Susan⁷ Makepeace; married Thomas Howe; three children: George⁸ and Charles,⁸ both died unmarried; Sarah,⁸ married Frank Humphries of Boston; one daughter who married.

Ebenezer.⁷

5. Thomas⁶ Oliver, born July 11, 1769; died April 18, 1808; he married, first, May 3, 1796, Hannah Cordis of Concord, Mass., who died Oct. 28, 1796; and second, Nov. 29, 1801, Mrs. Ann (Rogers) Cooper, by whom he had five children: Thomas⁷ Oliver, born Sept. 16, 1802; died Oct. 27, 1858. Ann⁷ Rogers, died in infancy, 1803. Ann⁷ Rogers, born Nov. 12, 1804; died May 21, 1849; married Dec. 1, 1829. Otis Wright of Lynn, owner of stage line between Lynn and Boston, and of a hotel at Neponset, and store in Lynn, who died about 1867.

Five children:

Ann⁸ Maria, born Oct. 23, 1830.

Harriet⁸ Bradford Wright, born July 15, 1832, in

Lynn; married March 23, 1852, Edward Wilder Harding of South Boston; children: Harriet⁹ Ann, born March 16, 1854, at Neponset. Emma⁹ Francis, born Dec. 18, 1857. Lizzie⁹ Bradford, born April 5, 1860. Annie⁹ Larkin, born April 24, 1864. Wilder,⁹ born March 25, 1866. Edward⁹ Francis, born Oct. 1867.

Helen⁸ Francis Wright, born Oct. 31, 1840, at Neponset, married March 19, 1863, John Francis Sampson of Plympton; one child: Carrie⁹ Francis, born Oct. 13, 1867, at Dorchester.

Henry⁸ Leander, born Nov. 14, 1834; died Feb. 25, 1835.

George⁸ Otis, born May 16, 1836; died Jan. 24, 1842.

William⁷ Mattick Rogers, born 1805 and lived only three weeks.

William⁷ Matticks Rogers, born May 25, 1807; died Sept. 4, 1825, in Wilmington, N. C.

Ann (Rogers) Cooper, an attractive and gracious woman, the second wife of Thomas⁶ Oliver Larkin, was born July 18, 1771, on the island of Alderney, England, daughter of Capt. William and Martha (Matticks) Rogers. He was an officer in the British army, born in Doolich, Devon; he was a protege and crony of George the Second; he was given a commission in the army and had a liberal education; had a large estate in Weymouth known as "Roger's Folly" on which he lavished large sums and where he entertained the king extravagantly, and so used up his property. His daughter Ann married in England, her first husband, Thomas Cooper, a sea captain who died at sea; she had one child by him, John Rogers Cooper, born Sept. 1791, who was a pioneer Californian and was known as Don Juan Baptist Rogers Cooper. Mrs. Ann (Rogers) Cooper, after the death of her first husband, emigrated with her brothers, William and John Rogers, and her son to Massachusetts. There she married Thomas⁶ Oliver Larkin, Sr., by whom she had five children as noted; after his death

in 1808 she moved to Lynn, Mass., where she married, Oct. 24, 1813, her third husband, Amariah Childs, by whom she had one son, George Edwin Childs, and died April 17, 1818. Thus her full name was Mrs. Ann (Rogers) Cooper Larkin Childs; she was Amariah Childs' second wife, his first and third being Ruth⁶ Larkin and Betsey⁶ Larkin, third and fourteenth children of Ebenezer⁵ and Mary (Oliver) Larkin.

Don Juan Baptist Rogers Cooper married Maria Geronima Encarnation Vallejo, born March 25, 1807, in Monterey, Calif., who lived to the age of 94 and died in San Francisco in the year 1901. She was a stately old lady who never condescended to learn the English language. She had two daughters: Anita, who married a Mr. Wolher, no children; and Amelia, who married Eusebius Molera, a Spanish architect, and had two children, Andrew and Frances, a daughter, both unmarried. The son of Don Juan and Encarnation Vallejo Cooper was John Baptist Henry Cooper; he married Martha Brawly of Castroville; four children: (1) Alicia Felicia, who married a Mr. Dillon by whom she had one child and whom she divorced; she afterward married Mr. Orcutt, a widower with two children and lived in Boston, Mass., until his death, when she returned to California with her son, John Dillon, whose name was changed to John Orcutt, and who married and had one daughter. (2) Abelardo, who died leaving a widow and one son. (3) Alfred Henry Guadaloupe who died unmarried. (4) John Baptist Rogers Cooper who married Mabel Ellsworth Greene. See page 143.

The father of Maria Geronima Encarnation Vallejo was Don Ignacio Vicente Ferrer Vallejo, born July 29, 1748, in the Bishopric of Guadalajara, Mexico, who came to California in 1774 and died in Monterey in 1831; his wife was Maria Antonia Isabel Lugo, daughter of Don Francisco and Juana Vianazul Lugo; he was a Spanish soldier and came from Sinaloa, Mexico, and died, 1805, in Santa Barbara. Don Ignacio V. F. Vallejo's father was Don Geronimo Vallejo, a Royal judge of Xalostotitlan, Mexico, who married

Antonia Francisca Gomez de Mendoza, daughter of Don Ascenio Gomez and his wife Leonora France.

(Consul) Thomas⁷ Oliver Larkin (2d), born Sept. 16, 1802, at Charlestown, Mass., died Oct. 27, 1858, at Colusa, Calif., after an illness of one week of typhoid fever; he was buried at Lone Mountain (now Laurel Hill Cemetery), San Francisco. At the age of 15 he went to Boston to learn book binding, but found it "a poor business"; Oct. 21, 1821, he sailed on the schooner "Maria" to Wilmington, N. C.; where he worked first as a clerk and then had a brief disastrous venture with a dishonest partner; in 1822 he visited Bermuda, and in 1824 visited relatives in Massachusetts and in Portsmouth, N. H.; in 1825 he opened a store in Duplin, N. C., where he was postmaster and justice of the peace; in this year his brother William died; in 1830 after an unsuccessful sawmill operation he returned in poor health and slender purse to Massachusetts. On Sept. 5, 1831, he embarked at Boston on the "Newcastle," touched at the Sandwich Islands and landed at San Francisco in April, 1832. The voyage, Boston to Oahu, 17,587 miles, was 173 days, and from Oahu to San Francisco, 22 days, 2217 miles. At Monterey he found his half-brother John Rogers Cooper who was in trade there and had married Incarnation Vallejo; after working for him as a clerk, he started a small store of his own; next he built "a double geared" flour mill from his own models, the first of the kind on the coast; then he hired foreigners to make shingles and shape lumber; he took contracts for wharves and buildings; he began trade with the Sandwich Islands and with Mexico, exporting lumber, flour, potatoes, beaver and sea otter skins; he became owner of a line of vessels and extended his trade to China; he also became a large landowner; at one time he was reputed to be the richest man in America. In 1847 he joined with Robert Semple in creating a city at Carquinas Straits to rival Yerba Buena, which afterward took the name Benicia. He is said to have given a lot in the city to each of the officers of the U. S. vessel "South-

ampton"; in 1844 he aided the Mexican Government in establishing a smallpox hospital in Monterey. In 1843 he was appointed United States consul to California, the first and last person to hold that office; he was confidential agent for the government 1846 to 1848, and navy agent 1847 to 1849. He was throughout his career a wise adviser of our government. His secret instructions from Secretary Buchanan of President Polk's cabinet were "to assure all concerned that the government would protect California if it seceded from Mexico, and would not allow its possession by any European power," and he was authorized to use his own discretion. He is credited in 1844 for thwarting British envoys' plans to acquire California. He kept our eastern States advised of Pacific coast events by frequent newspaper correspondence; in 1846 he introduced General, then Lieutenant, John C. Fremont to Jose Castro, the seventh Mexican Governor of California; later he gave him wise advice and warned him of Castro's hostile plans and sent him funds and supplies. For this he was arrested by Castro's troops and afterward released. He was a sincere friend of the native Californians and did all in his power to secure fair play for them, and they had confidence in him. But for our Texas troubles with Mexico and the so-called Bear Flag uprising against Mexican rule in California, and friction due to Fremont's expedition, he would have succeeded in his plan for California to come into the United States by the vote of its people. When conquest proved to be the only way he loyally cooperated with our military forces. He knew Mexico could not maintain a stable government and that it was best for all concerned that California should come into the United States.

His consulship ended practically in 1846 and formally on May 30, 1848, when Mexico signed the treaty with the United States. After the conquest he was the main factor in securing the good will of the native Californians, and he loaned funds and credit to our government. He was a member of the California Legislative Convention in 1847 and of the Constitutional Convention in 1849. It is not

too much to say that it was largely through him that more than half of our Pacific coast became a part of the United States and that to him California owes much of its early development. In a letter written when gold had just been discovered, he says that in the stampede to the diggings three-fourths of the houses in San Francisco were vacant, both newspapers discontinued, volunteers deserting, no workmen, lawyers, justices of the peace, blacksmiths or carpenters.

The only attack upon Thomas⁷ Oliver Larkin during his career or after it was by an irresponsible article in a St. Louis newspaper which was untrue and was refuted in Washington by his cousin, Eben L. Childs.

When he sailed from Boston in 1831 on the "Newcastle" he became acquainted with another passenger on the long voyage, Mrs. Rachel (Hobson) Holmes, daughter of Daniel and Eliza Hobson, born April 30, 1807, in Ipswich, Mass.; died Oct. 20, 1873 in San Francisco. She was on her way to join her husband John A. C. Holmes, a sea captain; when she arrived at Monterey he had sailed for Lima and after three months word came that he had died from fever on shipboard. She had been staying at the Cooper home and on June 10, 1833, she and Larkin were married at Santa Barbara on the American Bark "Volunteer" by John C. Jones, United States consul at Oahu, owner and supercargo of the vessel. Membership in the Roman Catholic Church was then requisite for a shore marriage. It is claimed that later when very ill she received Romish baptism and that to ensure legal heirship of their children they went through with a Roman Catholic marriage ceremony; but after the conquest they were Episcopalians.

There were eight children; five of those who had died were buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, San Francisco; Adelaide was buried in Mission Dolores Cemetery.

(1) Thomas⁸ Oliver; born near Monterey, Calif., April 13, 1834; died 1898; married Minnie, daughter of Catherine Hilton, March 1836; one child Adelaide,⁹ born 1863 in San Francisco.

- (2) William⁸ Rogers; born Aug. 25, 1835; died Jan. 6, 1836.
- (3) Frederick⁸ Hobson, born Dec. 23, 1836; died May 14, 1869, in San Francisco; married in Sonoma, Nov. 24, 1882, Louise, daughter of Nicholas Love.
- (4) Henry⁸ Rogers; born May 26, 1838; died Nov. 19, 1838, in Monterey.
- (5) Francis⁸ Rogers; born Jan. 28, 1840; died July 28, 1874, in San Francisco.
- (6) Carolina⁸ Ann; born March 24, 1842, in Monterey; died 1891; married Oct. 2, 1862, Sampson Tams of Philadelphia. He was living in 1909 in San Francisco and from him Bancroft, the historian, obtained the Larkin manuscripts. See Tucker Genealogy, page 104.
- (7) Sophia⁸ Adeline; born June 20, 1843; died Nov. 28, 1846.
- (8) Alfred⁸ Otis; born April 10, 1847, in Monterey in the Consul Larkin house. He was a handsome man of charming personality, cultured, had travelled several times around the globe, and generous of the wealth he inherited from his father; he died in China. He married, June 20, 1878, Mary Louise, daughter of T. M. Ball of Portsmouth, N. H.; one daughter, Alice⁹ Sistare, born Dec. 5, 1879, who married Henry W. Toulmin, an Englishman. Her address, 54 Court Street, Portsmouth, N. H., and the Consul Larkin House, Monterey, Calif. She inherits the family beauty and intellect and is a favorite in Boston and in London society.

Consul Thomas⁷ Oliver Larkin and his family were in the eastern states in 1850 visiting friends and relatives; it is said that he acquired valuable property in New York. During this visit he wrote "that the education of the first children of United States father and mother that were born in California caused them to remain in New York for the present." In 1853 they returned and settled in San Francisco.



Mrs. Henry W. Toulmin (Alice Sistare Larkin)

From a photograph showing costume when presented at the Court of
St. James.

NOTE. Much of the data as to Thomas⁷ Oliver Larkin, the consul, is taken from "The United States Consulate in California," a concise, well written monograph by Professor Raynor W. Kelsey, Ph.D., of Haverford College.

[Children of Ebenezer⁵ and Mary (Oliver) Larkin, continued.]

6. Isaac,⁶ born Aug. 4, 1771; died Dec. 4, 1798; he was a printer, the "Boston Sentinel"; married Abigail West, who died Oct. 1, 1859, aged 90.

Children: Charles⁷ Jarvis, born 1795; died Sept. 24, 1796. Caroline⁷, married a Mr. Fessenden; moved to the vicinity of Lowell, Mass.; had issue.

7. Samuel,⁶ born May 10, 1773; died March 10, 1849; married Sept. 23, 1796, Ann Jaffrey, born July 27, 1780, died at Portsmouth, N. H., April 25, 1858, daughter of Joshua and Sally (Peirce) Wentworth, who was daughter of Nathaniel, died Aug. 27, 1762, aged 50, and Ann (Jaffrey) Peirce, daughter of George and Sarah (Jeffrias) Jaffrey. Col. Joshua and Sally (Peirce) Wentworth had 14 children, only four lived to maturity; Joshua was of the fifth generation from elder William Wentworth, first of the American Wentworth family and called the veritable Wentworth of New England early history, and was grandnephew of Gov. Benning Wentworth. Joshua was son of Daniel (4) and Elizabeth (Frost) Wentworth, and died Oct. 19, 1809. Daniel (4) was son of John (3), Lieutenant Governor, and Sarah (Hunking) Wentworth, and died June 19, 1747. John (3) was son of Samuel (2) and Mary (Banning) Wentworth, and died Dec. 12, 1730. Samuel (2) was second son of elder William Wentworth, and died March 25, 1690; his house was standing in 1870-80 in Portsmouth, N. H., at the north end of Manning (formerly Wentworth) Street. The John Wentworth known as Governor John was grandson of Lieut. Gov. John, and so nephew of Daniel who was Joshua's father.

Samuel Larkin went to Portsmouth, N. H., and became

a privateersman, buying and selling prizes brought into port by privateers in the War of 1812. It is said that four of his captured prizes were worth a half million each. Samuel⁶ and Ann (Jaffrey) Larkin lived in Portsmouth, N. H.; they had 22 children, only three of whom married, more than half died in childhood, and two sons died young in the navy.

Children:

Ann⁷ Catharine, born June 6, 1778; died June 8, 1840.
Sarah⁷ Peirce, born May 17, 1800; married Sept. 14, 1826, Ebenezer Larkin Childs, son of Amariah and Ruth (Larkin) Childs. (See Ruth, 3d child of Ebenezer⁵ and Mary (Oliver) Larkin, page 127.)

Mary⁷ Oliver, born July 27, 1802; died in Portsmouth, N. H., about 1898.

Isaac,⁷ born Sept. 30, 1805.

Edward⁷ Goodwin, born Nov. 10, 1807; died June 15, 1839, while paymaster's clerk on U. S. ship "John Adams" at Toon Koo Bay, East Indies.

J.⁷ Wentworth, born Sept. 5, 1809; died May 20, 1829, a midshipman in the U. S. navy at Valparaiso, S. A.

Samuel,⁷ born April 5, 1813; died at Portsmouth, N. H., Dec. 22, 1856, a captain in the U. S. navy; married May 26, 1840, Mary Pierrepont; one child: Ann⁸ Catherine Wentworth, born 1841, who married George T. Ingraham, Jr., of Portland, Me., and had one child, Amy⁹ Wentworth, born March 10, 1880.

Elinor⁷ Sophia, born June 1, 1815; died July 6, 1849.

Ann⁷ Lucretia, born June 3, 1816; died Jan. 9, 1889.

Susan⁷ Caroline, born June 14, 1818, in Portsmouth, N. H.; married Sept. 17, 1839, Alexander N. Zevely, born in Salem, N. C., Aug. 16, 1813; he was of the Post Office Dept., Washington, D. C. Their son, Henry Boynton Zevely, was born in Washington, Nov. 9, 1857, and died in New York City, Feb. 6, 1926; he was of the firm A. N. Zevely & Son, Agents for Mail Contractors and was vice president of

American Surety Company, New York; he married, first, Jan. 4, 1883, Elizabeth Colt, who died Feb. 5, 1910; he married, second, Jan. 24, 1915, Mrs. Edna Carlson Ridsley of San Francisco; children: Marian, born July 12, 1884, married Sept. 25, 1917, to James M. Wellman, residence 71 East 77th St., New York City. Elizabeth, born March 25, 1886, married June 11, 1912, to Thomas S. Field, residence 709 Rialto Place, Jacksonville, Fla. Julia, born Feb. 7, 1888, married Sept. 8, 1921, to George F. Vincent, residence 93 Boylston St., Watertown, Mass. Eliza Jane, died Jan. 3, 1883.

- 8 and 9. Twin daughters,⁶ born May 3, died May 6, 1775.
10. Hepsibah,⁶ born April 14, 1776; died Oct. 15, 1787.
11. Catherine,⁶ born March 1778; died April 6, 1778.
12. Catherine,⁶ born Oct. 4, 1779; died April 27, 1815; married May 8, 1800, Edwin Goodwin, a merchant, who died July 27, 1807; one daughter, Katharine R.⁷
13. Betsey,⁶ born Feb. 21, 1782; died July 11, 1783.
14. Betsey,⁶ born Sept. 6, 1784; died July 29, 1854; she was 10 years old when her father died; when about 16 she went to the home of her brother, major Samuel Larkin, in Portsmouth, and lived in his household a number of years; here she enjoyed as fine a social atmosphere as could be found in New England, the Larkin home being noted for its hospitality and social functions. She was quite a belle, about five feet two inches in height, with a rich complexion, a graceful dancer, with a sweet melodious voice and excellent musical taste. She had many suitors and opportunities for marriage. Rumor has it that in her youth a love romance was blighted by her intended husband being lost at sea. She was of a deeply religious nature and did not marry until the age of 36. On Aug. 2, 1820, she married Amariah Childs, his third wife; two daughters: (1) Mary⁷ Elizabeth, born July 16, 1823. (2) Sophia⁷ Lincoln, born Aug. 14, 1821, in Lynn; died Feb. 15, 1889,

in San Francisco; she inherited from her mother the beautiful Larkin voice and gift of song; she married Aug. 20, 1846, William Wallace Webster, born at Haverhill, Mass., Jan. 1, 1824; died June 30, 1891; he was son of Joshua Webster, Jr., born Aug. 17, 1795, in Haverhill, a director of the first railroad that connected Andover and Boston, also of the Kilby Bank, and of the India Insurance Company, and was of the firm Webster, Kimball & Co., merchants; in 1847 he retired and moved from Roxbury to Lynn; here he bought the residence of H. A. Breed and 150 acres of land and was awarded a premium by the Agricultural Society for reclaiming a swampy part of the tract; he then built the Saugus Branch Railroad and was its first president. His son, William Wallace Webster, was a graduate of the Boston Public Latin School and went as a pioneer to California where he built up a hardware business; two children: (1) Reginald⁸ Heber, born June 23, 1857; he is a graduate of the University of California; was teacher in the School Department of San Francisco, Jan. 2, 1878–Dec. 1896; vice principal of High Schools; elected by popular vote Nov. 3, 1896, and Nov. 5, 1898 to the superintendency; served as superintendent 7 years and as deputy superintendent 17 years; a life member of Sons of the Revolution; member of Lincoln Guard of Honor, of Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity and of Gamma Eta Kappa. He married Mrs. Clara A. (Merrill) Neill, a widow who died Nov. 24, 1927, in Oakland, daughter of Marcus H. and Celinda (Clough) Merrill. (2) Anna⁸ Isabel, born Dec. 11, 1847; died Nov. 3, 1893, in Oakland; she was a woman of unusual beauty and charm and intellect, a lovely character, sang and played exquisitely, and was a devoted wife and mother. She married Oct. 7, 1869, Judge William Ellsworth Greene, born Nov. 14, 1836, at Farmington, Maine; died Aug. 7, 1905. They were called "the handsomest couple ever married in the Malden church." He was six feet two inches in height, symmetrical, broad shouldered, and

*180 Duhoce Ave
San Francisco
Cal*

dignified; she was remarkable for her grace and beauty. He was graduated from Bowdoin College, Maine, 1863, a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity; he was also a member of the Sons of the Revolution and of the Masonic Order; he came to California the year of his graduation; was assemblyman in the State Legislature 1866, county judge of San Joaquin County, 1868–1874, superior judge for Alameda County, 1880–1905. Upon his death the Alameda Bar Association assembled in the Superior courtroom and words of respect to his memory were spoken; a large flag with emblems of mourning was hung at the back of the bench; his chair was vacant and draped; on either side his associates took seats in banc; the funeral was attended by the Bar Association. He was an upright judge, a true American who devotedly loved his country. No applicant for citizenship could pass muster before him, whether the sponsors were Republicans or Democrats, unless he proved to know enough to be of value in peace or in war. If any attorney endeavored to delay or obstruct the course of justice, or to hoodwink the court, he would be told, "Come to the point, sir,—the issue at stake." He was the Nestor of the bench, and to any one who might afterward sit in his chair, his associates might well say, "Decide as Greene would have done and in the decision the dead judge will live again."

There were five children:

- I. Carlton⁹ Webster, born Aug. 4, 1870; died May 8, 1926, unmarried; he was a graduate of the University of California, a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity and of Skull and Keys; also of the Sons of the Revolution and of other organizations; an attorney and admitted to practice before the Supreme Court; county clerk and deputy district attorney at Oakland; he moved to San Francisco and was appointed attorney to the Public Administrator. The earthquake and fire of 1906

destroyed his fine legal library and office equipment and scattered his clients and ruined his practise; his health required a dryer climate and he removed to Pasa Robles in San Luis Obispo County, where in 1910 he resumed his profession; he soon attained prominence, became active in public affairs, and was elected by a flattering majority to represent the County in the Assembly of the Legislature of California. Notwithstanding his opposition to some prominent legislative proposals, which although strongly popular, but which he regarded as wrong in principle (and time demonstrated the accuracy of his judgment) he was twice re-elected. As a candidate for a fourth term he was defeated by a narrow majority, his opposition to "prohibition" and to some special labor legislation being the factors contributing to his defeat. His health failed and he was obliged after 1924 to relinquish his legal business. He was a lawyer of marked ability, of strict integrity, a consistent opponent of all forms of graft, a most entertaining companion, a kind and thoughtful brother, and devoted to his nieces, Isabel and Gladis Cooper. He was a student of genealogy, and much of the Larkin genealogical records are the results of his researches.

II. Mabel⁹ Ellsworth, born in Stockton, Calif., July 26, 1872; married Nov. 8, 1900, John Baptist Cooper; residence, Apartment 202, 681 Shatto Place, Los Angeles, Calif.; two children:

(1) Isabel¹⁰ Ellsworth, born in Oakland, Nov. 20, 1902; married July 17, 1924, at her mother's home, 2523 Piedmont Ave., Berkeley, Hugh Boswall Knight of Riverside, son of Hugh and Frances Boswall (Arneil) Knight; he was born in San Antonio, Texas, Jan. 16, 1902; he came with his parents to California in 1914; attended the University of California and left in his senior year to get married; until Jan. 28, 1929, he was in the employ of the

*Mrs. Hugh Boswall Knight
1886 W. 11th St.
Riverside Calif*

California Chemical Spray Company, when he went into business with his father in "Pest Control Service" for citrus orchards; two children: Isabel Ellsworth Cooper, and Hugh Boswall, who died in infancy.

Hugh Knight, the father, was born Oct. 17, 1877, at Southampton, Hampshire, England; educated there at private schools and in Winchester, also abroad at the Chateau de Prangins, Switzerland, and in Koenigsfeld, Baden, Germany; he is a gifted violinist and received a diploma from the Royal Academy of Music, London; a scientist for several years connected with the University of California in their citrus experimental station; a consulting entomologist; he married, April 5, 1900, Frances Boswall Arneil. His father was William Knight of Southampton and his mother Jane Mayes, daughter of Edward Mayes, for many years Mayor of Southampton; her maiden name Metcalf. William Knight and his wife are buried at San Antonio; his father and his mother (she was a relative of Sir Francis Cook) are buried at Boxley Heath, near London.

Frances Boswall Arneil was born June 22, 1876, at Baticola, Ceylon, India; went to England in 1885; was educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart, Southampton, and the Hartley Institute, and came to the United States in 1899; her father was Abram Arneil, civil engineer of the Civil Service of Ceylon; born at Portobello, near Edinburgh, Scotland; retired 1886, and died at Southampton Feb. 7, 1908. Her mother was Frances McGregor, eldest daughter of Col. Malcom McGregor; she was born in Calcutta, India, and spent her childhood in Tasmania, was educated in France, and married first, at the age of 18, Capt. Henry Caulfield, and was a widow at 21; seven years later she married, second, Abram Arneil whom she met in Ceylon;

she died Oct. 1917, and was buried beside her father in Southampton. Col. McGregor for the last 25 years of his life was British Consul at St. Malo, France; he died in 1877 and was buried at St. Malo, but when his wife died his body was brought to Southampton. His name is listed in Burke's Peerage, with his family; wife Annie, eldest son Malcom, eldest daughter Frances, second son Stafford, second daughter Caroline, third son Evan, third daughter Annie.

(2) Gladis¹⁰ Greene, born Sept. 30, 1906; (second child of John Baptist and Mabel Ellsworth [Greene] Cooper). *Apt 202, 68 Shatto Place, Los Angeles, Calif*

III. Leslie⁹ Childs, born Feb. 18, 1874; died the same year.

IV. Ethel⁹ Augusta, born Sept. 1, 1877; married Lathrop W. Jewett; no children surviving; residence 260 The Tunnel Road, Berkeley, Calif.

V. Laurence⁹ Lincoln, born June 1, 1879, a graduate of the University of California, 1901; member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity, Skull and Keys, and Golden Bear, and of the Masonic Order; an attorney, admitted to practice before the Supreme Court; district accountant of the Union Oil Company of California; he is unmarried.

*P.O. Box 339
Maricopa Calif*

Children of Ebenezer⁵ and Mary (Oliver) Larkin, continued:

15. Sophia⁶ Oliver, born April 29, 1786; "baptized" May 14, 1786, in New North Church; married May 12, 1808, to Ensign Lincoln; re-baptized after her marriage; she was eight years old when her father died.

For children and notes, see Lincoln Genealogy, pages 28-30.

16. John,⁶ born Feb. 17, 1788; died May 12, 1788.

17. John,⁶ born June 10, 1790; died July 4, 1839; married, about 1814, Eliza Tuckerman of Boston, who died in 1836; her mother was a Kidder and cousin of Amariah Childs.

Children:

Rebecca,⁷ J., born 1820; died 1833.

Eliza,⁷ born 1822; died 1845.

John,⁷ died in infancy.

Sarah,⁷ died in infancy.

Mary⁷ Oliver, born Sept. 1, 1824; died 1865; married Oct. 2, 1857, Samuel Thomas; one son who died in infancy.

Sophia⁷ Lincoln, born Jan. 12, 1828; she went with her Massachusetts relatives to California and lived with her cousin, Consul Thomas⁷ Oliver Larkin; afterward she went to Portsmouth, N. H., with her cousins, Lucretia⁷ and Mary⁷ Larkin, living in the Larkin mansion built in 1815 by Samuel⁶ Larkin; she died June 8, 1917, at the Wentworth Home, founded by Miss Susan J. Wentworth, at Portsmouth, for aged gentlewomen, retaining to the last a vivid remembrance of her youth and of the many friends and relatives she had loved and who had passed away. She was unmarried.

MEMORANDUM AS TO AMARIAH CHILDS

He married three times; first, May 8, 1792, Ruth Larkin by whom he had 10 children (see page 127); second, Mrs. Ann (Rogers) Cooper Larkin, Oct. 24, 1813, by whom he had one son (see page 132); third, Betsey Larkin, sister of Ruth, Aug. 2, 1820, by whom he had two daughters (see page 140).

George Edwin Childs, son of Amariah and Ann (Rogers) Cooper Larkin Childs, born Oct. 12, 1814; died, 1855, in Jeffersonville, Ind.; in early manhood, while visiting his half-sister Mrs. Elijah Bigelow (Maria Oliver Childs) at her home in Jackson, Tenn., he met and married Sarah Ann Reed who was visiting her uncle Judge Reed in Jackson; she was from Jeffersonville and was descended from the well-known Reed family of Virginia. After his death his widow married Gen^l. Ransom of the U. S. Army.

ANCESTRY OF AMARIAH CHILDS

The name Childs is identical with Child and Childe.

Margaret, daughter of Humphrey Atherton of Dorchester, Mass., married James Trowbridge. Their daughter Hannah

married John Greenwood of Newton, Mass. Their daughter Elizabeth married Benjamin Childs of Watertown, Mass. Their son Aaron, born Sept. 14, 1736; died in the Revolutionary army, 1778; married, 1761, Phoebe Jackson of Newton who died Aug. 21, 1819; their children were: (1) Amariah Childs, of Lynn, born in Newton, July 28, 1765; died Jan. 21, 1846. (2) Phoebe, born Oct. 22, 1775; married Dec. 6, 1798, John Dickson of Charlestown, Mass. (3) Miriam, born 1777.

THE OLIVER GENEALOGY

Furnished by Mr. Joseph D. Mason, Elmsford, N. Y., and from the Oliver Chart No. 10944 arranged by the late James B. Oliver of Boston, on file in the New York Public Library.

The Oliver Coat-of-Arms, see *America Heraldica*, page 174. "Arg. (silver) a hand and arm issuing out of clouds, on the sinister (left) side, fessways, and grasping a dexter hand, coupé at the wrist. All proper.

"Crest: A martlet, arg.; in the beak a sprig, vert."

The arms used by Thomas Oliver, arrived in Boston June 5, 1632, are those of the Olivers of Lewes, County Sussex, England. See also Drake's *History of the Antiquities of Boston*, 1856, page 293.

Thomas Oliver, gentleman, of the Parish of St. Thomas, Bristol, England, died there 1557; his wife was Margaret, who married, secondly, a Mr. Cox, who died before 1598; two children of Thomas and Margaret: John and Elizabeth.

John Oliver was a merchant of Bristol, England, and was buried Jan. 31, 1598, at St. Stephen's in that city; he married at St. Stephen's Aug. 28, 1557, Elizabeth Rowland; their son was

1. Thomas Oliver, baptized in Bristol, England, April 14, 1582; he arrived in Boston, Mass., June 5, 1632; he was a ruling elder in the First Church there and died 1657, aged 75; his first wife Anne died 1637; his second wife, also named Anne, died Dec. 20, 1662; his son was
2. John Oliver, born 1616, a graduate of Harvard College and a minister; he died April 12, 1646; he married Elizabeth Newgate, who died Sept. 30, 1709, daughter of John Newgate (or Newdigate), born in England 1580, died in Boston

1665, and his wife Lydia. John Newgate's father was Philip Newgate of Suffolk County, England, and his mother, Joane Hoo, daughter of Walter Hoo of Herreth, England.

The son of John and Elizabeth (Newgate) Oliver was

3. Thomas Oliver, born Feb. 10, 1646; died Oct. 31, 1715; member of the Council of Massachusetts; of Newton, Mass.; married April 19, 1682, Mary Wilson, born 1661, died Dec. 2, 1729, daughter of Nathaniel, born 1622, died 1692, and Hannah (Croft) Wilson, died 1692; she was daughter of Griffin Croft of Roxbury, Mass., born 1609, died 1690, and his wife Alice.

The son of Thomas and Mary (Wilson) Oliver was

4. Peter Oliver, of Cambridge, Mass., a sea captain; died Dec. 7, 1729; married Mary Mattocks, daughter of John and Ruth (Church) Mattocks of Watertown; Ruth Church was daughter of Caleb and Joanna (Sprague) Church; Caleb was son of Richard Church of Plymouth whose wife was Elizabeth Warren, daughter of Richard Warren, who came over in the "Mayflower", and his wife Elizabeth. (See Mayflower ancestry of Ebenezer Larkin, page 151.) The son of Capt. Peter and Mary (Mattocks) Oliver was

5. Thomas Oliver, born about 1718; died about 1746; of Cambridge, Mass., a sea captain; he married Rebecca Bradish, born Dec. 10, 1720, died 1746, daughter of John and Hepzibah (Billings) Bradish of Cambridge.

See Bradish Genealogy, page 149.

Their daughter was

6. Mary Oliver, born Oct. 27, 1743; died July 18, 1810; married Sept. 9, 1761, Ebenezer Larkin, born May 13, 1740, lived in Charlestown and Boston, died March 30, 1794. Their daughter, Sophia Oliver Larkin, married Ensign Lincoln.

See Larkin Genealogy, page 145. See Lincoln Genealogy, page 25.

Their daughter

7. Ruth Larkin, born Aug. 31, 1765, was the first wife of Amariah Childs of Lynn, Mass. See Larkin Genealogy, page 127. Their daughter was

8. Maria Oliver Childs, born June 1794, died Jan. 21, 1872; who married Elijah Bigelow of Waltham, Mass. Their daughter was
9. Eliza Maria Bigelow, born Feb. 8, 1827, who married Dr. Joseph Daniel Mason. See Mason Genealogy, page 157.

BRADISH GENEALOGY

1. Robert Bradish, Cambridge, Mass., 1635; died about 1659; married, first, Mary who died Sept. 1638; children: James, John, Joseph, Mary, Hannah; married, second, Vashti who died 1672 and had no children.
2. Joseph Bradish, Cambridge, Mass., born May 1638, died before April 1725; married Mary; children: Hannah who married Edward Marreth, John, James, Ruth who married Thomas Ford, Mary who married John Green.
3. John Bradish, born 1678, died 1741; he was a deacon and a glazier; married, first, Hepzibah Billings, born 1684, died Dec. 10, 1735, daughter of Ebenezer Billings of Dorchester, who was baptized Oct. 26, 1651, and Hannah (Wales) Billings, died Oct. 19, 1732. Ebenezer was son of Roger Billings, born 1618 in Dorchester, died Nov. 15, 1683, and his wife Hannah, died May 25, 1662. Hannah (Wales) Billings was daughter of John Wales of Dorchester and his wife Elizabeth; he was son of Nathaniel Wales of Dorchester, born Feb. 6, 1589, of Idle, Yorkshire, England, and his wife Isabel. John Bradish married, second, Abigail Tucker on Jan. 31, 1737, she was born 1682 and died June 1, 1762; their children were: Hannah, born Oct. 27, 1705, married Seth Sweetser; John, born Sept. 10, 1707; James, born July 30, 1709; Elizabeth, born Feb. 1, 1711, married John Wood; Jonathan, born Sept. 6, 1713; Ebenezer, born April 28, 1716; Rebecca, born Dec. 10, 1720.
4. Rebecca Bradish married Thomas Oliver.

See Oliver and Larkin Genealogies, pages 148 and 151.

NOTE. Frank⁸ Eliot Bradish, Boston, 1884, wrote Prof. John L. Lincoln that he had about 1000 names of descendants of Robert Bradish, which he estimated was about one-fourth of a full list. His descent is from Jonathan,⁴ brother of Rebecca.

“MAYFLOWER” ANCESTRY OF SOPHIA⁶ OLIVER
(LARKIN) LINCOLN WIFE OF ENSIGN⁶ LINCOLN

1. Richard Warren of Greenwich, County Kent, and London, England, descended from the earls of Warren and Surrey in the time of William the Conqueror. He was a merchant and came to Plymouth, Mass., on the “Mayflower” 1620, accompanied by his valet; he died 1628. His wife Elizabeth Juatt, widow of Marsh, born 1583, came to Plymouth after 1620 with their children, and died in Plymouth Oct. 2, 1673.

He joined the Mayflower Company in London; his name on the records has the honorable prefix “Mr.” Governor Bradford mentions him as a most useful man and one of the principal men of the Company. His wife and children came over on the “Ann,” the third ship from England, in 1623.

William Pearce, captain. See Pearce Genealogy, page 164.

2. Elizabeth Warren, daughter of Richard, came over with her mother, Elizabeth; she married Richard Church of Plymouth, Mass., born in England, 1608, a freeman of Plymouth, an officer in the Pequot war, who died in Dedham Dec. 27, 1668. She died in Hingham, May 4, 1670. Their son was:
3. Caleb Church, born in Plymouth 1642, died at Watertown 1722; married, first in Hingham Dec. 16, 1667, Joanna Sprague, born in Hingham 1643 and died in Watertown July 11, 1678. She was daughter of William Sprague of Hingham, died Oct. 26, 1675, son of Edward Sprague, born 1580, and his wife Christine; William Sprague’s wife was Millicent, died Feb. 8, 1696, daughter of Anthony Eames and his wife Millicent of Hingham. Caleb Church was for many years selectman, and was representative in General Court 1713. Their daughter was:
4. Ruth Church, born Jan. 12, 1669–70, probably at Dedham; died Jan. 10, 1746–7 at Westfield, Mass.; married, first, June 23, 1689, to John Mattocks, born May 16, 1663, died Feb. 1, 1702–3. Their daughter was:

5. Mary Mattocks, born Dec. 4, 1694; married March 20, 1715-16, at Cambridge to Peter Oliver, born at Cambridge, who died Dec. 27, 1729.

See Bond's Genealogy, and Histories of Watertown.

Their son was:

6. Thomas Oliver, born at Cambridge about 1718, died at Cambridge about 1746; married in Cambridge Rebecca Bradish, daughter of Joseph Bradish, born 1683, and his wife Mary; Rebecca Bradish was born, Cambridge, Dec. 10, 1720, and died after 1762.

See Paige's History of Cambridge, page 619. The Oliver chart in possession of the Mason family shows five generations of Olivers all of Cambridge. See list of Oliver graduates of Harvard College all of Cambridge from 1645 on. Chart of Bradish family by John Quincy Bradish of New York City and Frank Eliot Bradish of Boston, July 2, 1883, in genealogy room of Public Library, New York City. See Bradish Genealogy, page 149.

Their daughter was:

7. Mary Oliver, born May 13, 1740, Cambridge; baptized Oct. 30, 1743; died Charlestown July 18, 1810; married Sept. 9, 1761, to Ebenezer Larkin, born Charlestown May 13, 1740, died March 30, 1794; he was tollgatherer, assessed in Boston assessors' list, Ward 1, ferryman 1734, brother of Zachariah Larkin. See Wyman's Charlestown, page 603.

Their daughter was:

8. Sophia Oliver Larkin, born April 29, 1786, baptized May 14, 1786, died May 9, 1821; married May 12, 1808, Ensign Lincoln. See Lincoln and Larkin Genealogies, pages 25 and 145.

MEMO. The above to and including No. 7, was given by Joseph D. Mason, great-grandson of Ruth⁶ Larkin, the sister of Sophia Oliver Larkin; and was also given by Henry⁷ E. Lincoln, son of Ensign⁶ Lincoln, who received it from Alfred Otis Larkin of Portsmouth, N. H., son of consul Thomas⁷ Oliver Larkin, formerly of California.

MEMO. As to Ruth⁶ Larkin and Sophia⁶ Oliver Larkin, see History of Lynn, Essex Co., Mass., 1629-1864 by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, published at Lynn by Geo. C. Herbert, p. 415.

For Warren Genealogy see History of Hingham, Vol. III, p. 164; also Genealogy of Warren by Jno. C. Warren, M.D.,

Emeritus Professor Harvard University, published 1854 by John Wilson & Son, page 54; Oliver Chart No. 293 by James B. Oliver, on file in genealogy room, New York City Public Library, and Binding of 1898, No. 903; also Oliver Chart by Hon. Carleton Webster Greene; also Wyman's Settlements of Charlestown, p. 603.

GOULD GENEALOGY

From the History of New Ipswich, N. H., by F. Kidder and Augustus A. Gould, published by Gould & Lincoln, 1852; and from "The Family of Zaccheus Gould" by Benjamin Apthorp Gould, The Nichols Press, Lynn, Mass., 1895, page 342, appendix as to other Gould families.

1. Thomas¹ Gould of Salem Village, born about 1639; brother of Adam and appointed his executor 1689, and died soon after. His wife Elizabeth was appointed his administratrix in 1690. He is probably the "Thomas Gold," 1655-1675, whom John Porter considered an "obstinate and turbulent Anabaptist."

See Porter Genealogy, page 215.

Seven children: Joseph, married Bethiah Raye; Thomas; James; Thomas, married Abigail Needham; Benjamin, a witness, 1692, in a witchcraft trial; Samuel, married Elizabeth Thorndike; Mary, married John Hutchinson.

2. James,² born 1666, his first wife, Deborah, and second wife, Sarah.

Ten children: Mary; James, married Margaret Chadwick; Benjamin, married Sarah Parkhurst; Nathaniel, married Elizabeth French; Deborah, married Jonathan Hill; Mehitabel; Ambrose, married Elizabeth Frye; Jerusha, married Jacob Colburn; Adam, married Elizabeth Butterfield; John.

3. Benjamin,³ of Chelmsford, born 1695; married in 1722 Sarah Parkhurst of New Ipswich, born 1703, died 1793. He was in Chelmsford in 1724 and died there 1765. His brother Adam came to New Ipswich soon after its settlement; the first grant of the town was in 1736; Adam's

two sons Abraham and Abijah were left in Chelmsford; Adam and his wife were nicknamed Adam and Eve because of their patriarchal age and for some years previous to his death he was exempted from taxes because of his age; his wife died in 1790.

Nine children of Benjamin and Sarah:

- (1) Benjamin,⁴ born Aug. 7, 1723, died March 18, 1741.
- (2) Ebenezer,⁴ born Feb. 21, 1725; married 1751 Olive Parker, born Oct. 6, 1770, died April 6, 1816.
- (3) Sarah,⁴ born June 15, 1728; married May 25, 1772, Ebenezer Hill of Merrimack; she died Oct. 13, 1817.
- (4) Mary,⁴ born Jan. 12, 1730, died Nov. 8, 1736.
- (5) Simeon,⁴ born Aug. 17, 1733; married, first, June 19, 1760, Elizabeth Pike, born 1735, died 1779; and second, Sept. 30, 1779, Susanna Curtis, born Dec. 19, 1734, widow of John Cutter. Simeon was a soldier in the Revolution and an officer at the capture of Burgoyne; he died Jan. 14, 1827. His grandson, John Gould, was also in the Revolution and was living in 1852.
- (6) Reuben,⁴ born April 30, 1736; married March 10, 1762, Deborah, born Jan. 17, 1739, daughter of David Spaulding of Chelmsford. He lived at Westfield.
- (7) Lydia,⁴ born July 7, 1738; married, first, Nov. 21, 1764, Asa Duren, and second, a Mr. Fletcher. She died in 1822.
- (8) Nathaniel,⁴ born May 21, 1741, married Nov. 20, 1766, Hannah Shedd, who died 1828. He died April 29, 1808. He was constable and surveyor and was appointed by the town to "raise the tune on the Sabbath"; he was one of the first persons in the town to learn to read music and was an instructor in psalmody and "deaconed out" the hymns. They had no children, but adopted his nephew, Nathaniel Gould Duren, son of Mary⁴ (9).
- (9) Mary,⁴ born Aug. 29, 1746; married Jan. 11, 1770, Reuben Duren; she died Oct. 16, 1823. He was a

contractor for building meeting houses and other large structures and built a single arch bridge over the Merrimac, the first of the kind, so far as is known, in this country; he helped drive the British troops from Concord. They lived in Billerica. Their son was Nathaniel⁵ Gould Duren, adopted in 1792 by his uncle Nathaniel⁴ (8) and his name changed in 1808 to Nathaniel⁵ Duren Gould.

Nathaniel⁵ Duren Gould, born in Chelmsford March 26, 1781, died in Boston May 28, 1864; he began teaching at the age of sixteen; he was a wonderful penman and an accomplished musician and taught both branches in New Hampshire and Boston and New York; he filled out diplomas for Brown University; he was a deacon and influential in the temperance movement; he was a pioneer in teaching children to sing, attempting this first in 1818 in the Sunday School. He married, 1801, Sally, daughter of Amos Pritchard; their children were:

- (1) Nathaniel⁶ Perley, born 1803, died 1804.
- (2) Augustus⁶ Addison, born April 23, 1805, died Sept. 15, 1866; he was graduated from Harvard College, 1825; a physician; fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and member of the American Philosophical and of other scientific societies; president of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He had a keen sense of humor and amazed a visiting English scientist by handing his newly received copy of the Astronomical Journal to a newsboy on the street, unobserved by his English confrère, with instructions to run round the corner to them yelling "Astronomical Journal just out," and buying it of the boy. He married Harriet Cushing Sheafe and they had seven children, four of whom married and had children.

Harriet⁷ Duren, born 1834, married 1867 to Horace Gooch, lived in Louisville, Ky., six children: Lucy Cushing,

4th Mrs Horace Gooch
 children Virginia Harriet Gooch
 Horace Gooch Jr
 Alberta Harriet Gooch

1130 Arroyo Ave
 Colorado Springs
 Col.

Lucy Cushing Gorch
Clara Stoddard Gorch
Harriet Bell Gorch

2229 W Chestnut St
Louisville Ky

GOULD

155

born 1868; Clara Stoddard^{det}, born 1869; Harriet Bell, born 1871; Horace, born 1874, married Sabine H. Nunn; Henry Sheafe, born 1876, married Effie H. Jones; Anna Rosina, born 1878, a schoolteacher, 2229 W. Chestnut St., Louisville, Ky.

Lucy⁷ Cushing, born 1835, married Judge James Bailey Richardson, Beacon St., Boston; he died Aug. 30, 1911.

Charles⁷ Augustus, born 1837; a sea captain; married 1865 Sarah Jane Taylor; two children: May Agnes, born 1873, married W. C. Esterbrook; Clara Augustina, born 1875, married John F. Tufts.

The Abbotsford
185 Comm. with An
Boston Mass

Mrs J. C. Esterbrook,
59 Reddland
Place, New Upper
Falls, Mass

Mrs Jno F Tufts, do

Aylwin

William⁷ Alwin, born 1841; a civil Engineer, married 1869 Jane Sophia Boucher

Sophia Jane Bricher

Julia⁷ Nicolina, born 1844, 246 Newbury St Boston Mass

Edward⁷ Cutts, born 1850, Public Latin School, Boston, class of 1867, Williams College, class of 1870, Teacher of boys' school, Daytona, Florida, 1914. Tutor 1934, 204 Clark Bldg, Jacksonville, Fla

Jacksonville

Rev. Louis⁷ Agassiz, born 1855; Williams College, class of 1875, Rochester Theological Seminary, class of 1879; Baptist missionary for seven years or more until 1892 at Shaoshing, China; pastor at Racine till May 1894, at Hyde Park, Ill., till July 1897; Shelbyville, Ind., 1898-1901; also at Santa Monica, Oriental Heights, and at Downey near Los Angeles 1901-1906, when he retired from the active ministry and lived in Los Angeles, Calif., until his death Feb. 28, 1921.

Married Florence
Wallace
2 daughters
Mrs Margaret
Michael (Gould) Elder.
Harriet Sheafe
Gould
Watertown
Mass

(3) Charles⁶ Duren, born Feb. 2, 1807; died Jan. 17, 1875; he became partner in Gould, Kendall & Lincoln 1835, and with Joshua⁷ Lincoln in 1850 in the firm of Gould & Lincoln, book publishers, Washington Street, Boston, a business of which Joshua's father, Ensign, was one of the founders; he was a deacon and treasurer of the Rowe Street (afterward Clarendon Street) Baptist church, which he had joined by baptism July, 1831; he lived with his daughter, Sophia⁷ Carey Gould, and his second wife, Sarah, at 8 Bennett St., Boston, in 1853. He married, first, May 28, 1834, Sophia Lincoln,

See Lincoln Genealogy, page 34.

Mr Mrs Henry Sheafe Gorch
children Horace Beauman Gorch
Mr (Mrs) Cornelius Skinner Gorch
Robt Sheafe Gorch

Box 499
Amarillo Tex

two children: Sophia⁷ Carey, born Jan. 23, 1838, died May 13, 1876; married George B. Dyer; (no children). Charles⁷ Howard, born Dec. 1845, died April 24, 1857. He married, second, Sarah B. Wheeler, two children: Laura Bell, born July 2, 1858, married April 26, 1893, Thomas Hooper, who died Nov. 4, 1912. Elizabeth Lincoln, born 1862, from 1890 to 1913 on the staff of the Youth's Companion, died Dec. 11, 1914; unmarried.

- (4) Mary⁶ Ann, born 1809; married Elisha T. Coolidge of Cincinnati, Ohio.
- (5) and (6) and (8). Children who died in infancy.
- (7) Elizabeth⁶ Freeman, born May 5, 1816; who married Joshua⁷ Lincoln,* her brother Charles' partner in the firm of Gould & Lincoln.

* See Lincoln Genealogy, page 36.

NOTE. The Astronomical Journal was published by Benjamin Apthorp Gould who was son of Benjamin Apthorp Gould, the teacher of the Boston Public Latin School; they were not related to the above but were descendants of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield.

THE MASON ANCESTRY

From Joseph D. Mason, Masoncroft, Elmsford, N. Y.

1. Sir John Mason of the army of King Charles I, with two cousins, Sir Grey Skipworth and Sir Robert Peyton, came to Virginia during the Royalist exodus 1651-5.
2. Capt. John Mason, also recorded as John Mason, Gentleman, of Surry County, Virginia, died in 1755; his wife Elizabeth died in 1763.
3. Maj. John Mason, vestryman of Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co., 1739; justice of Sussex Co. before the Revolution, also 1780, 1782, 1783; he died 1785. His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of James, Sr., and Elizabeth (Briggs) Chappell, died Nov. 17, 1799, leaving 66 descendants.

His brother, Maj. Daniel Mason, lived in Dinwiddie County; his wife was Mary, daughter of John Wingfield, "probably the wealthiest man in the colony," wrote his

grandson, Gen. Winfield Scott, son of Ann Mason and Capt. Wm. Scott.

4. Henry Mason, of "Mason Hall, born April 12, 1745; died 1784; he was a member of the North Carolina House of Commons, and established powder plants for the Revolutionary Army. He married his cousin, Mary Winfield Mason, daughter of Daniel.
5. Col. Daniel Mason, of "Mason Hall, born 1776; lived in Halifax Co., N. C., and removed to "Mason's Point" on the Tennessee River, Tenn. His second wife was Dorothy Laurence Jane, daughter of Col. Laurence Smith and his wife, Jane Smith, of "Bellevue," Northampton Co., N. C., whom he married April 19, 1808. He was attached to his cousin, Hon. John Y. Mason of Virginia, U. S. Attorney General, Secretary of the Navy, Minister to France, where he was greatly esteemed by Napoleon III and the Empress Eugenie. Col. Daniel Mason's only sister, Elizabeth, born 1782, married Capt. Francis Dancy, Jr.
6. Dr. Joseph Daniel Mason, born August 1st, 1819, at "Bellevue"; a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; he died 1887 in Jackson, Tenn. At the outbreak of the Civil War a stormy meeting was held at Jackson, the almost unanimous vote being in favor of secession, based on the doctrine of state rights. Dr. Mason earnestly advised to think well before seceding from the Union, which the South as well as the North had helped establish. Next day a prominent attorney said to him "You certainly had the courage of your convictions; if any other man had made such a speech, at such a time, he would have been mobbed on the spot."

He married Eliza Maria Bigelow, born Feb. 8, 1827, in Jackson, Tenn., eldest daughter of Elijah Bigelow, born Nov. 3, 1799, in Weston, Mass., died in Jackson, Aug. 28, 1830; and his wife Maria Oliver Childs born (See Oliver Genealogy, page 149) in Lynn, Mass., June 1794, died in Jackson Jan. 21, 1872. Elijah Bigelow was a descendant of John and Mary (Warren) Bigelow of Water-

town, Mass.; he was a graduate of Harvard College and established one of the first newspapers in Tennessee; his only son, Elijah Larkin, born Oct. 1, 1830, died at the age of 21; his daughter Amanda Childs, born Dec. 30, 1829, married April 2, 1857, Rev. A. W. Jones; five children:

- i. Ida Bigelow, born Jan. 28, 1858; graduated at the M. C. F. Institute, Jackson, of which her father was president; studied at Boston Conservatory of Music; a lovely character; died in youth.
- ii. George Childs, born Aug. 29, 1859; graduated from South Western Baptist University at 17, and 3 years later from Vanderbilt University, Nashville; studied at Leipsic and Heidelberg, Germany; married Lelia Moore of Terrell, Tex.; children: Georgia, a student at The Castle, Tarrytown-on-Hudson, a brilliant pianist; Mary Dale; George Childs, Jr.; and James. Residence, Oklahoma City, Okla.
- iii. and iv., Edwin Turner and Charles Fuller, died in infancy.
- v. Ammatille Campbell, born Dec. 8, 1869; died 1927; married, first, Henry Sherrod of Galloway, Tenn.; one son, Henry Jr.; married, second, Mr. Sparks of Oklahoma.

Eliza Maria Bigelow was 17 years old at the time of her marriage; when 15 years of age she visited her uncle and aunt, Ebenezer Larkin and Sarah Peirce Childs in Washington where she and her cousin, Wentworth Larkin Childs, were confirmed in the Episcopal Church by Bishop Whittingham of Maryland, and where she and her aunt were guests at the White House when President Tyler was in office; she then went to Boston to complete her musical education where she was welcomed by the Larkins, Childs, Lincolns, Goulds—especially by her cousin, Sophia Gould,—the Bigelows and other relatives.

Dr. Joseph Daniel and Eliza Maria (Bigelow) Mason had nine children, born in Jackson, Tenn.

1. Maria Frances Mason, married Nolan Stuart White, president of the Bank of Madison, Jackson, Tenn.; she was a lovely, superior woman, beloved by all who knew her; she died at the birth of an infant son who lived but a few days.
2. Mary Winfield Mason, a typical representative of the Northern and Southern lineage of her family. A belle in society, she is gifted with a highly cultivated voice, a dramatic soprano, which would have brought her fame had she sung in opera, but she did not care for a public career, although her sculpture has brought her inter-

tional fame. Her best known works are the bronze portrait bust of King Albert of Belgium, "The New Era," and the statue of "The Pilgrim Mother and Child of the Mayflower." The Society of Mayflower Descendants petitioned Congress to present this latter work in bronze to Great Britain, to be erected at Plymouth, England, to commemorate the 300th anniversary of the Mayflower landing of the Pilgrims. She is a member of the Mayflower Society. Residence, "Masoncroft," Elmsford, New York.

3. Georgia Ann Mason, named for her mother's uncle, George Edwin Childs, son of Amariah Childs and his second wife, Ann Rogers, and for Sarah Ann Reed, wife of George Edwin Childs. Like her sister Mary she inherited a talent for music, partly from the Larkin ancestry, and was a skilled player on piano, organ and harp. She was an expert horsewoman; unselfish and thoughtful and helpful of others; she died March 3, 1923.
4. Cassity Eliza Mason with her three sisters founded the School for Girls at "The Castle," Tarrytown-on-Hudson, New York. She studied at Columbia University, New York University, Paris and Geneva. She is a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants; the Colony Club, Park Avenue, New York; Society of New England Women; Town Hall Club; Sorosis; D. A. R.; U. D. C.; Art Center; Church and Drama League; president of Pan-American Round Table; American Institute of Science; member of Board of Directors of Society of Arts and Letters; National Church Club, Episcopalian; Knighted twice by King Alexander of Jugo-Slavia; Chevalier Order of Saba; also Grand Officer of the Knights of Prince Danilo, by King Manual and his people.
5. Joseph Daniel Mason has lived in New York and London since 1892; residence, "Masoncroft," Elmsford, N. Y.; a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, a lineal descendant of Richard Warren of the Mayflower.
6. Elizabeth Bigelow Mason; she has great talent for literature; has studied at Oxford, England, and in Geneva,

and lived much abroad; a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants. Residence, "Masoncroft," Elmsford, N. Y.

There were also three daughters, Amanda, Eunice and Harriet, who died in infancy.

MASON DESCENT FROM JOHN WARREN, BROTHER OF RICHARD

From Joseph D. Mason, Masoncroft, Elmsford, N. Y.

1. John Warren, born 1585, settled in Watertown, Mass., 1630; freeman May 18, 1631; died Dec. 13, 1661; his wife Margaret died Nov. 6, 1662; their daughter
2. Mary married at Watertown, Oct. 20, 1642, John Baguley (Biglow, Biguloh, Biglo, Bigelow); baptized Feb. 16, 1616, son of Randle Baguley and Jane, of Baguley Hall, Wrentham, descended from Richard de Baguley, Lord of Baguley, wife Alice de Vernon; see chart of Baguleys of Ollerton Hall; John Baguley came to New England 1630, made freeman 1631, selectman 1665, '70 and '71; died July 14, 1703; his wife Mary died Oct. 19, 1691. Their son
3. Samuel Biglow, born Oct. 28, 1653, died Feb. 1, 1731-2; married June 3, 1674, Mary, daughter of Thomas Flegg (Flagg). She died Sept. 7, 1720, and was buried in Waltham, Mass. Their son
4. Lieut. Thomas Biglo, born Oct. 24, 1683, married July 12, 1705, Mary, daughter of Lieut. John Livermore, who lived in Marlborough. Thomas died Oct. 6, 1756; his wife died Aug. 14, 1753; they were buried in Waltham. Their son
5. Lieut. Josiah Biglow, born July 3, 1730, of Waltham, then of Weston, Mass., married Mary, daughter of Jonas Harrington of Watertown, Mass., July 27, 1749; he died in 1810, and his wife died before him; they were buried in Weston. Their son
6. Capt. Alpheus Bigelow, baptized Dec. 4, 1757, died Oct. 13, 1847; married May 22, 1783, Eunice, daughter

of Josiah Mixer of Waltham, Mass.; she died October, 1834, at Weston. Their son

7. Elijah Bigelow, born Nov. 3, 1799, died in Jackson, Tenn., Aug. 28, 1830; graduate of Harvard College; married Maria Oliver Childs, daughter of Amariah Childs, banker, of Lynn, Mass., and his first wife Ruth, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Oliver) Larkin, sister of Sophia Oliver (Larkin) Lincoln, wife of Ensign Lincoln. (See "Mayflower" Ancestry, pages 150-152, and Mason Genealogy, page 156 and following.) Their daughter
8. Eliza Maria Bigelow, born Feb. 8, 1827, married Dr. Joseph Daniel Mason.

THE MASON DESCENT FROM RICHARD WARREN, BROTHER OF JOHN

This is identical with the "Mayflower" Ancestry of Sophia Oliver [Larkin] Lincoln, wife of Ensign Lincoln, down to generation 7, Mary Oliver who married Ebenezer Larkin; their third child was

8. Ruth Larkin, 8th in descent from Richard Warren, born Aug. 31, 1765, died July 12, 1812; married May 8, 1792, Amariah Childs, banker, of Lynn, Mass., his first wife; their daughter was
9. Maria Oliver Childs, born June 1794, died 1830; married Elijah Bigelow; their daughter
10. Eliza Maria Bigelow, born Feb. 8, 1827, married Dr. Joseph Daniel Mason.

The children of Dr. Joseph and Eliza Maria (Bigelow) Mason are descendants: in the 7th generation from Sir John Mason, came over 1651; 8th from Edward Larkin, before 1638; 12th from Thomas Oliver, died in Bristol, England, 1557; 11th from John Warren, 1630; 11th from Richard Warren, 1620; and, see Excursus, Genealogy I, page 307, 33d from Rollo, 927, and 28th from William the Conqueror; see also other genealogies in the Excursus, page 312 and following pages.

PEARCE GENEALOGY

From "Pierce Genealogy No. IV, being the record of Captain Michael, John, and Captain William Pierce," by Frederick Clifton Pierce, of Rockford, Ills., published for the author by John Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y., 1889.

Pearce, or Pierce, also spelled Pers, Perce, Percy, Pearse, Peirce, Piers, Pirse and some twenty or more ways in English and other languages, is kin to Peter, or in French Pierre, Latin *petra*, Greek *petros*, a stone.

The Pearce coat of arms, "three ravens rising sable, Fesse Lummette"; motto "Dixit et Fecit"; crest, Dove with olive branch in beak.

The "Pierce Genealogy No. IV" does not mention a fourth brother of Michael, John and William, named Richard, Jr., but in the preface mentions John "citizen and cloth worker of London" as one of three brothers, John, Capt. William and Capt. Michael. Col. Frederick C. Pierce, of Rockford, Ills., published in 1888 "English Ancestry of Capt. Michael Pearce from Posterity of Richard Pearce." On page 36 of this book he states that Richard

Pearce, Jr. (No. 19 of list below) had two sons, Richard, Jr. (No. 20) born 1590, who came in ship "Lyon," and William (No. 20), born about 1595, who was Captain of the ship "Lyon." In the list under No. 20, John and Michael are also mentioned, making four brothers, sons of Richard Percy (No. 19).

The following pedigree is from the "English Ancestry":

1. Galfred, A. D. 972.

"Brave Galfred who to Normandy
With vent'rous Rolla came;
And from his Norman castles won,
Assumed the Percy name."

2. William.

3. Alan.

4. William.

5. William.

6. Agnes.

7. Henry.

8. William.

9. Henry, lived in 1297.

10. Henry, born 1299.

11. Henry.

12. Henry.

13. Henry.

14. Henry.

15. Henry.

16. Ralph.

17. Peter, born 1447, standard bearer to Richard III at Bosworth Field, 1485.

18. Richard, founded Pearce Hall, York.

19. Richard, Jr., name changed from Percy to Pierce.

20. Richard, Jr., born 1590, wife Martha.

William, was Captain of "Mayflower" nine voyages; brought over Roger Williams; printed first (English) book in North America.

Michael, see Genealogy of Michael Pearce, page 170.

John, owned the "Mayflower."

21. Ephraim, son of Michael (20).

22. Ephraim, born 1674.

- 23. Mial, born 1693.
- 24. Nathan, born 1716.
- 25. Benjamin, born 1747.
- 26. Earl Douglas, born 1780.

See Pearce and Lincoln Genealogies, pages 179 and 37.

NOTE: There seems to be possible uncertainty as to Richard, Jr. (19) and Richard, Jr. (20). The "Posterity of Richard Pearce," published 1888, one year before the "Pierce Genealogy No. IV," published 1889, states that Richard Pearce, Jr. (No. 20), the brother of William, Michael and John, came from Bristol, England, to America in the "Lyon," his brother William, Master; and that he had eight children, the oldest named Richard, born 1615, in England, who married Susanna Wright, 1642, in Portsmouth, R. I., where he had nine children, and died 1678, his oldest son named Richard (died in infancy?), and second child was Richard; this makes a succession of seven Richards.

DATA AS TO WILLIAM PEARCE (OR PIERCE),
BROTHER OF MICHAEL, JOHN AND RICHARD

From Bradford's History of Plymouth Colony and Winthrop's New England.

Captain William Pearce was "a godly man and expert mariner," born about 1590 in Bristol, England; married, probably in England, his wife Jane. He was killed by Spaniards July 13, 1641. He was captain of vessels:

- 1622. "Paragon," attempted voyage, but put back; this ship was owned by his brother John.
- 1623. "Anne" or "Ann"; the third ship to come over from England to New England.
- 1624. "Charity," with Winslow and first cattle to New England.
- 1625. "Jacob," with Winslow and more cattle.
- 1629. "Mayflower" from Holland to Massachusetts Bay.

Also said to have sailed *Mayflower* on eight other voyages. This vessel was owned by his brother John.

- 1630. "Lyon" from Bristol, two voyages. On his arrival the first voyage he found great destitution at the Bay and when Winthrop arrived June 12, 1630, he sent Capt. Wm. Pierce of the "Lyon" back for food.

Bancroft's History of United States, Vol. 1, Ch. 9.

He sailed Dec. 1, 1630, from Bristol with about 20 passengers and 200 tons of goods. Among the passengers were Roger Williams and his wife Mary (Warnard). They arrived Feb. 5, 1631, after a tempestuous passage of 66 days, losing no goods, but losing one young man, son of a passenger named Way, who volunteered to help in a tempest and fell from the spritsail yard; he could not be recovered although he kept in sight for near a quarter of an hour.

Memoir of Roger Williams, James D. Knowles, Professor Newton Theological Institution, Lincoln, Edmands & Co., 1834.

February 22d had been appointed a fast; provisions were scant, the colonists lived in tents and hovels. "On the 5th to their great joy the ship 'Lyon,' Capt. Pierce, returned from England. They turned their fast into a thanksgiving." This appears to have been the origin of Thanksgiving Day.

Hutchinson's diary.

1631. "Lion" (i.e. "Lyon") sailed from Salem, Mass., April 1, arriving April 29 at Bristol, England. Arrived on return voyage Nov. 29, bringing John Elliot and Governor Winthrop's wife.

At their landing the captains with their companies in arms, entertained them with a guard, and divers vollies of shot and three drakes; and divers of the assistants and most of the people of the plantations came to welcome them, and brought and sent for divers days great store of provisions, as fat hogs, kids, venison, poultry, geese, partridges, etc., so as the like joy and manifestation of love had never been seen in New England.

Roger Williams, by E. J. Carpenter, Grafton Press, 1909, quotation from Bradford's History.

1632. Lost the "Lyon" off the Virginia coast, near Cape Charles; Nov. 2, 5 A.M.; the mate in charge of the watch omitted sounding. Of 28 seamen and ten passengers, seven seamen and five passengers were drowned. The survivors were in distress for nine days before they found any English.

The following is his letter from Virginia, Dec. 25, 1632, and received at Plymouth, Mass., April 7th.

“Dear Friends, etc. The Brint of this fatal Stroke that the Lord has bro’t on me and you all, will come to your Ears before this comes to your Hand, it is like; therefore I shall not need to enlarge. My whole Estate for the most Part is taken away; and yours in great measure by this and your former Losses. It is Time to look about us before the Wrath of the Lord brake forth to utter destruction. The Good Lord gave us all Grace to search our Hearts and try our Ways, and turn to the Lord and humble ourselves under his mighty Hand, and seek Atonement, etc. Dear Friends you may know that all your Beaver (the Ht loss we sustain of this kind), and the books of your accounts are swallowed up in the Sea. But what should I more say? Have we lost our outward Estates; yet a happy loss if our souls may gain; There is yet more in the Lord Jehovah than ever we had in the world. O, that our foolish Hearts could yet be weaned from the Things here below, which are Vanity and Vexation of Spirit; and yet we fools catch after Shadows that fly away and are gone in a moment, etc. Thus with my continued Remembrance of you in my poor Desires to the Throne of Grace, beseeching God to renew his Love and Favor to you all in and through the Lord Jesus Christ, both in Spiritual and Temporal Good things, as may be most to the Glory and Praise of his name and to your everlasting good.

So I rest your afflicted Brother in Christ,

(Pierce Genealogy, page 161.)

William Pierce.”

- 1633. He brought the first cotton from the West Indies into New England.
- 1634. “Rebecca,” a 60 ton vessel built at Medford, and the “Narragansett.”
- 1635. “Defense” of London, voyage to the West Indies; afterward rescuing refugees in the Connecticut Valley.
- 1636. “Desire,” 120 tons, built at Marblehead; he carried Endicott’s forces to Block Island. Also brought the first sweet potatoes from the West Indies to New England.
- 1637. He brought supplies from Boston for the Pequod war.
- 1638. Boston to the West Indies carrying several Pequod

prisoners, bringing back negro slaves and an "aligarto."

(NOTE. In 1902 there were fishermen in Bermuda, dark colored, not negroes, said to have been descendants of Indians brought from Rhode Island.)

Also a voyage to England.

1639. A voyage to England in record time of 23 days. A voyage, the "Desire," London to New England, Jan. 17; fifty passengers.

1641. He carried a party of dissenters to settle in the West Indies, but, owing to the hostility of the Spaniards, he put back. He stopped at New Providence, Bahama Islands, to bring away a congregation living there. The Spaniards had taken possession, but he stood in hoping to rescue his countrymen. The enemy opened on the "Desire" with cannon fire; he sent all below except himself and one sailor; both were fatally wounded July 13, 1641.

In 1639 he published an Almanac, the first bound book in English printed in North America; printed by Stephen Day, an illiterate printer. This was a Marine Almanac calculated for New England. The press was brought over in 1638 by an English clergyman. He died on the voyage and his widow bought a house in Cambridge where Day set up the press.

From History of Gloucester, 1860, the following: "Charity, (1624) went on a fishing voyage, master Baker, a 'drunken beast,' and the voyage was a failure. Mr. William Pierce was to oversee the business and be Master of the ship home, yet he could do no good among them, and the loss was great. In 1625 the 'Charity' had a fish drying and salting stage in Gloucester harbor. Capt. Hewes, an English merchant adventurer, hostile to the Pilgrims, seized it and barricaded it with barrels. Capt. Miles Standish, for owners, stood on shore and demanded surrender, and it came near a fight. Roger Conant and Capt. Pierce intervened and stopped the fight."

From Bancroft's History of the United States, vol. I, Chapter 9, the following: "June 12, 1630. The 'Arabella,' with Winthrop and others, arrived at Salem, and, anchoring outside, was

visited by Capt. Pierce of the 'Lyon,' whose frequent voyages had given him experience. The Colony was found in distress and Winthrop sent back the 'Lyon' to Bristol, England, for food. William Pierce returned with the 'Lyon' February 5, 1631, after a long and stormy passage, with provisions and twenty passengers, and public thanksgiving was had throughout all the plantation."

MEMO.: Roger Williams was one of the twenty passengers.

MEMO.: The thanksgiving November 1630 was probably on arrival of the "Lyon" from Bristol before Winthrop sent it back for (more) provisions, as noted in the above list "two voyages."

Condensed from Bancroft, the following: The Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock December 15, 1620. The Captain of the Mayflower, named Jones, had only agreed to take them across the Atlantic. (In "Standish of Standish" he is said to have been bribed by Virginian and Dutch colonists not to bring the Pilgrims to Virginia or to New Amsterdam.) Capt. William Pierce would have landed them where they wished, and if he had commanded the Mayflower on that voyage New England might have been settled in Virginia or New York. The Pilgrims had planned to go to the Hudson River.

William Pierce was a warm friend of Bradford and Winslow. He lived 1623-4 in James City, Virginia, and, as noted in the William and Mary College Quarterly of April 1927, was Burgess from James City to the Virginia General Assembly, and owned "a new dwelling house." The muster roll of his servants, June 23, 1624, states that Capt. William Pierce came in the "Sea Venture," and Mrs. Jane Pierce, his wife, in the "Blessing," and gives the names of his servants, including only one negro, four at James City, and thirty at Mulberry Island, with, in most cases, their ages and the vessels in which they came over.

He had three children: (1) Edward, born 1633, died 1673, a clergyman who was ejected from St. Margaret's Westminster, by the Act of Uniformity, and remained in England. (2) James, born and died in England. (3) William, born in England, married Esther Webb, of Boston, Mass., and died there 1661.

MEMORANDUM AS TO JOHN PIERCE, FROM PIERCE
GENEALOGY

December 1621, John Pierce equipped the "Paragon" to take possession of his principality patent given for New England February 12, 1620, superseding the Wincob patent for a tract of land near the mouth of the Hudson. Pierce was one of the "adventurers" and the Pilgrims were known as "Mr. Pierce's Company." This patent, now in the Massachusetts Historical Collection, vol. IV, series ii, page 156, was changed 1622 for a "deedpole." The "Paragon" after fourteen days returned to London, driven back by storm. Next February it started again and in a mid-ocean tempest lost the main-mast, and returned to England, repaired, and started again, William Pierce, Captain. John Pierce sold his patent to Plymouth Colony.

See list of William Pierce's voyages, page 164. This third voyage seems to have failed.

GENEALOGY OF CAPTAIN MICHAEL PEARCE

Taken largely from "Pierce Genealogy, No. IV, by Frederick Clifton Pierce, Rockford, Ills., printed by Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y., 1889." Col. Frederick C. Pierce also published the record of the posterity of John Pers of Watertown, 1630, who was his ancestor; also a record of the descendants of Sergt. Thomas Pierce of Charleston. He also published in 1888 a "Recrd of the Posterity of Richard Pearce."

Three brothers, John, Captain William and Captain Michael Pearce, took a leading part in the struggle of the infant Colonies. The fourth brother, Richard, Jr., did not come to America. Captain William was a ship captain; Captain Michael was a militia captain. The "Posterity of Richard Pearce," published 1888, states that Richard did come to America, and the "Pierce Genealogy No. IV," published 1889, states that he did not come to America; but there were two Richards, Jr. (See page 163.)

1. CAPTAIN MICHAEL PEARCE, son of Richard, Jr., 1590, was born in England about 1615; he came, probably from Bristol or London, to America about 1645 and was in Hingham, Mass., in 1646; he moved to Scituate in 1647. He married, first (in England?) a wife who died in 1662; and second, Mrs. Annah James, about 1663. He was killed by Indians March 26, 1676.

In Scituate he bought land and his house was on the Cohasset road at the place afterward owned by Elijah Pierce of the sixth generation possessing it; in 1666 he was elected lieutenant, and in 1669 captain, of militia. In 1673 there was a quarrel with the Dutch of New Amsterdam (New York), who threatened to invade Long Island. He joined the troops raised by the Colonies and served as ensign with a pay of four shillings a day. He was in the King Philip's war and the Narragansett swamp fight with the Indians December 19, 1675, when the Indians were surprised and well nigh annihilated. In 1676 he was in command of an expedition from Plymouth Colony, consisting of sixty-three men, together with twenty "Christian" Indians from Cape Cod; on their march four or five hostile Indians were discovered, apparently wounded and trying to get away, but who proved to be decoys into an ambush of about 500 of Canonchet's Indians. When Captain Pierce's company began to retreat they encountered some 400 more warriors; they made a brave defense for two hours, standing close together with Indians thirty deep surrounding them; they were overpowered after killing 140 of the enemy; Captain Pierce and fifty-five of the militia and eleven friendly Indians were killed outright; one man escaped by pretending to be chased for his life by a friendly Indian who brandished a tommyhawk; nine whites were captured alive and tortured to death at "Nine Men's Misery" near Providence. After this battle the Indians burned forty houses in Rehoboth and twenty-nine in Providence. The Indians' chief, Canonchet, who led them in this ambush, was captured not long after and taken to Stonington where his head was cut off and sent to Hartford, and his body burned. Michael Pierce was "a bold and adventurous man—fear formed no part of his character." He was a sturdy religious man, and his will, made just before the Narragansett fight, begins: "Being, by the appointment of God, going out to war against the Indians, I do ordain this my last will and testament, and, first, I commit my ways unto the Eternal God."

The place of the ambush, March 26, 1676, is variously said to have been near "Seconck alias Rehoboth," and "Quinsinicket," and in the Providence Journal, November 23, 1897, to have been "at what is now High and Aigan Streets, Central Falls, R. I."

At the Pearce burial ground at Rehoboth, where a number of Michael Pierce's descendants are buried, the name on the stones is spelled differently, even of members of the same immediate household.

He left to his beloved wife Annah, during her life, the westward end of his dwelling which he last built to dwell in, the bed in it with what appurtenances to it, to use and dispose of as she shall see cause, and the one-half of my other household stuff for her use during her life and then to be disposed of to his children as she shall see cause. Their son, Benjamin, was to pay her 12 pounds per year, half money, half provisions, also firewood; if it should please God that she should be afflicted with lameness or sickness so that the 12 pounds income would not be sufficient to maintain her in a comfortable manner, what shall be meet was to be added yearly by their sons, Benjamin and John.

Children:

- I. Persis (or Peirsis), married Dec. 3, 1695, to Richard Garrett, 3d, who was born 1659; residence Scituate; children: John, born 1706; Anna and Deborah.
- II. Benjamin, born 1646: married, first, Martha Adams, and second, Mrs. Elizabeth Adams Perry. He inherited the "now dwelling" and barn and certain lands in Scituate, excepting the westerly end of the house; also movable estate in cattle and boats and household goods out of which he was to pay his brother Ephraim 5 pounds, and legacies of 5 to 50 pounds to each of his eight sisters and 5 pounds to his grandchild, Elizabeth Holbrook, payable at her day of marriage, or at 21.
- III. John, married Patience Dobson. He inherited his

father's lands in Hingham and land in Scituate bought of William James, paying out of it to his brother Ephraim's sons, Eserinkum and Ephraim each 15 pounds when they were 21, provided that neither his son Ephraim, nor any of his after him, shall go about to molest son John of or upon the attempt of the three or four acres of meadow land in Hingham given him by "father James, which is not yet so fully confirmed to me as by my son Ephraim's promise it should have been." (This appears to explain why Ephraim only had a 5 pound legacy.)

IV. Ephraim.

V. Deborah. (She is not mentioned in her father's will.)

VI. Anna.

VII. Abiah (daughter).

VIII. Ruth.

IX. Abigail, married John Holbrook; residence Scituate; children: Thomas, born Jan. 15, 1672; John, born Nov. 19, 1686: and six daughters.

In Michael Pearce's will he leaves legacies to daughters Sarah and Mary Holbrook; possibly Sarah was identical with Deborah; and possibly Mary Holbrook may have been a granddaughter, one of Abigail's six daughters.

2. EPHRAIM² Pearce, married Hannah Holbrook, of Weymouth. He moved from Warwick, R. I., to Weymouth, Mass., May 3, 1681; was made freeman; died September 14, 1719, and his wife the same year.

Children:

I. Azrikim, born January 4, 1671; married, first, Sarah Heywood, and second, Elizabeth Esten.

(3) II. EPHRAIM, born 1674.

III. Michael, born 1676.

IV. Rachel, born 1678; married a Mr. Peat.

V. Hannah, born 1680; married a Mr. Martin.

VI. Experience, born 1682; married a Mr. Wheaton.

VII. John, born 1684; married.

VIII. Benjamin, born 1686; died August 9, 1698.

3. EPHRAIM³ Pearce, Jr. (Ephraim,² Michael¹), born 1674; married Mary Low; residence, Rehoboth and Swanzey, Mass.

Children:

- (4) I. MIAL, born April 24, 1693.
 II. David, born July 26, 1701; married Mary Wood.
 III. Elizabeth, born May 30, 1703; married July 30, 1724, Jeremiah Eddy, of Swanzey.
 IV. Mary, born November 16, 1697; married January 14, 1723, Benjamin Norton of Swanzey.
 V. Clothier, born May 24, 1728.
 VI. Ephraim, married Mary Stevenson.

4. (DEACON) MIAL⁴ PEARCE (Ephraim^{3,2}, Michael¹), born April 24, 1693; died October 18, 1786; married Judith Ellis, daughter of Judge Ellis, born 1686, died October 6, 1744. Residence, Warwick, R. I., Swanzey and Rehoboth, Mass.

NOTE. Edward⁸ D. Pearce (uncle of Wm. E. Lincoln) had record that Deacon Mial was admitted freeman 1738, and that there were three other Mial (or Miel) Pearces; 2d Miel, Jr., who bought land in Rehoboth 1742; 3d Miel of Rehoboth, born 1702, died 1772, buried near the meeting house; 4th Miel, who with twelve others, was in 1729 imprisoned in Taunton jail for refusing as Baptists to pay the church (Congregationalist) tax. Miel 2d was probably son of Deacon Mial and brother of "Elder" Nathan.

Children.

- I. Ephraim, born November 9, 1712, died November 1, 1789; an accident in childhood affected his mind; he lived with his brother, "Elder" Nathan, till Nathan's death, and afterward with Nathan's son Peleg, to whom the town council gave a piece of land inherited by Ephraim, on condition of his support.
 II. Wheeler, born July 11, 1714; married Elizabeth Allen.
 (5) III. NATHAN, born February 21, 1716.

- IV. Mary, born October 18, 1718; married Deacon Martin.
- V. Judith, born October 21, 1720; married, April 26, 1736, William Tibbett.
- VI. Mial, born March 24, 1722; married, first Elizabeth and second, Patience Martin.
- VII. Jobe, born April 25, 1723; married Abigail Pratt.
- VIII. Caleb, born June 8, 1726; married Mary Rowland.
- IX. Joshua, married Mary Horton.

5. "ELDER" NATHAN⁵ PEARCE (Mial,⁴ Ephraim^{3,2}, Michael¹), born February 21, 1716; died April 14, 1793; married Lydia Martin, born July 17, 1718; died December 21, 1798; daughter of Ephraim Martin; "a remarkably smart woman," short, blackeyed, round faced, handsome, noted for learning and the assistance she gave her husband; from Barrington.

Their residence was Rehoboth and Swansey. He spelled his name Perce, and she Pierce. He was a Six Principle Baptist. This branch of Baptist believers takes its name from the first two verses of the sixth chapter of Hebrews which gives as "the first principles of Christ" (R.V.) repentance, faith, baptisms, laying on of hands, resurrection, and eternal judgment. It was then more numerous than it is today. The word "Elder" meant pastor or minister. "Elder" Nathan preached forty years in one church. and his son, Preserved, who succeeded him, preached forty years more in this same church. The building was standing as late as 1889 and was known as the Pierce Meeting House. Elder Daniel Martin, its first pastor, was ordained February 8, 1753, and there were about thirty or forty members in his time; he died November 18, 1781, aged 79. Elder Martin was ordained 1755.

The following from Edward⁸ D. Pearce: Elder Nathan bought land in Rehoboth, deed dated January 28, 1742, from Hannah Lewis to Nathan Pierce of Warwick, and Miel Pearce, Jr., of Rehoboth, who afterward conveyed his part to Nathan. In the

summer of 1742 a house was built; Nathan moved, supposedly in December 1742, to Rehoboth, crossing the river with his stock on the ice. During the last few years of Nathan's life Elder Thomas Seamans was his colleague. The church was known as "Hornpine" from the fact that, in making repairs many years ago, the neighbors cut down a horn pine tree and new-boarded the house with it. (In some accounts the name has become "Hornbine." Another version makes the tree a hornbeam.) The church is now (1880) in a flourishing condition. Elder Pearce preached in many places and was frequently called upon to assist in the ordination (by laying on of hands) of Elders of the Six Principle Baptists. At the house of Elder Sam Winsor in Johnson (Johnston?) he was prominent in calling the first semi-annual conference held in his house in Rehoboth. Elder Nathan is buried in the family ground near the site of his dwelling, and this is the inscription on his tombstone: "Elder Nathan Pearce was the son of Mial Pearce of Warwick, born 1693, died October 1786 in the 94th year of his age; and Judith Pearce, his wife, born 1687, died October 6, 1744, in the 58th year of her age." His body was afterward removed to Village Cemetery.

Children:

- I. Freeloove,⁶ born October 8, 1747, married July 29, 1764, to Lieutenant James Horton, who was in the Revolutionary war, she died 1809, buried in the family ground, Rehoboth.
- II. Nathan,⁶ born January 22, 1745, married Sarah Davis, removed to Berkshire County, Mass., Captain of Berkshire Company in Seth Warner's Green Mountain Boys, with Benedict Arnold's forces before Quebec, and died there of smallpox, May 19, 1776.

Children: Nathan III, Lydia and Cromwell. Nathan III was born at Lanesboro (Cheshire), Mass., 1770; married Mary McLouth, removed to Manchester, N. Y., and died there; their children were Nathan, Polly, Anna, Darius, Sally, Betsey and Ezra. Anna married Stephen Brewster, and their daughter, Cynthia, married Abram Bronk;

their children: Isabella, Mary, John and Rev. Mitchell Bronk, D.D., American Baptist Publication Society, who has furnished the above data as to Nathan II and descendants.

- (6) III. BENJAMIN,⁶ born January 29, 1747.
 IV. Pardon,⁶ born October 23, 1748; married twice, his second wife named Elizabeth.
 V. Mary,⁶ born March 23, 1750; married December 25, 1770, Deacon Hezekiah Martin, who was born at Rehoboth March 22, 1748, and died November 16, 1834. She died at Rehoboth September 22, 1827.

Children:

Huldah, born Sept. 8, 1771; married Jonathan Martin of Swansea.

Gideon, born April 19, 1773; a sailor, and lost on the coast of Africa Jan. 11, 1800.

Lydia, born March 25, 1775; married July 27, 1794, Jacob Sanders.

Hannah, born Feb. 12, 1777; married, first Jenks Wheeler, and second James Sanders.

Hezekiah, born March 25, 1779; married, first Patience Mason, and second Emily Ann Mason.

Pearcy, born Oct. 23, 1780; married Cromwell Horton.

Ambrose, born Nov. 29, 1782, married, first Phoebe Martin, and second Polly Miller.

Polly, born Feb. 24, 1785; married Silas Bailey.

Luther, born May 21, 1787; married Nancy Wheeler.

Darius, born Oct. 26, 1789; married Hannah Horton.

Angier, born April 21, 1795; married Sarah Simmons.

VI. Martha,⁶ born Feb. 15, 1752; married Keziah Wheeler.

VII. Judith,⁶ born Oct. 23, 1754; married Dec. 1, 1782,

- Nehemiah Cole. She died at Bristol, R. I., July 17, 1806.
- VIII. Hezekiah,⁶ born Jan. 25, 1755; removed to Vermont.
- IX. Peleg,⁶ born Nov. 15, 1756; died Dec. 8, 1828. He was married seven times; he and his six wives are buried in the family burying ground.
- X. Preserved,⁶ born July 28, 1758; married, first Sarah Lewis, and second Nancy Cushing. He succeeded his father as Elder and preached 40 years in the same church.
- XI. Isaac,⁶ born Sept. 22, 1763; married, first, Ann Fitch; second, Polly Bowen, and third Elizabeth Carpenter. He was father of Hon. Lyman Pearce.
- XII. Chloe,⁶ born Nov. 18, 1765; married Jan. 18, 1787, Darius Bullock, son of Judge Bullock of Rehoboth; moved to Smithfield, Pa.; five children: Dr. Darius, Jesse Chloe, who married a Mr. Johnson; Lydia, who married James Martin; Eunice, who married a Mr. Niles of Halifax, Vt.
- XIII. Lydia,⁶ born April 1, 1741; died before 1793.
- XIV. David,⁶ born April 11, 1739; his wife's name was Mary. He was buried in the family ground at Rehoboth (no stone). His son was Joseph, and his grandson, Joseph, of Pawtucket, R. I.
- XV. Joseph,⁶ born Sept. 7, 1746; died before 1793.

6. BENJAMIN⁶ PEARCE (Nathan,⁵ Mial,⁴ Ephraim^{3,2}, Michael¹), born Jan. 29, 1747; married Jan. 21, 1771, Content Luther, born 1752 and died July 24, 1786. He married, second, Fanny, born 1756 and died Aug. 5, 1836. He resided at Rehoboth and Swansey and at Bristol, R. I., and died in South Carolina, 1796.

Children:

- I. Champlin, born Jan. 15, 1773, and lost at sea.
- II. Lurama, born Jan. 1, 1775; married Jan. 17, 1796, James Bucklin, of Rehoboth.

- III. Elizabeth, born March 19, 1777; married Dec. 18, 1794, Philip Rounds, of Rehoboth.
- (7) IV. Earl Douglas, born May 15, 1780.
- V. Fanny; married Samuel Taylor.
- VI. Freelove, born 1793; married Samuel Phillips, and second, John McIntyre. She died May 18, 1872.
- VII. Content; married Joseph Burt.

7. EARL⁷ DOUGLAS PEARCE (Benjamin,⁶ Nathan,⁵ Mial,⁴ Ephraim^{3·2}, Michael¹), born in Swanzey, Mass., May 15, 1780; died Dec. 30, 1839; resided in Providence; was baptized into the membership of the First Baptist Church, April 7, 1816; married Oct. 4, 1807, by Rev. Stephen Gano to Lydia Wheaton, born Feb. 7, 1785, and died April 13, 1876; daughter of William and Hannah (Burrill) Wheaton.

For her ancestry see Wheaton and Burrill Genealogies, pages 207 and 208.

Earl Douglas and Lydia (Wheaton) Pearce resided on Benefit Street not far from Jenckes Street, North End, in a house in which their daughter Martha afterward lived and which was moved and is now No. 63 Halsey Street; also at the "Farm," North Providence, which was afterward used by the State for a children's home; and lived later at 149 (afterward changed to 227 Benefit St., the south half of a double house built by Earl D. Pearce), where Lydia Pearce lived for 37 years after the death of her husband and until her own death at the age of ninety-one; this house is still standing with some alterations and with modernized conveniences; her room with its high bed with four mahogany posts with carved pineapple finials and with trundle bed beneath, had only a wooden washstand with a big white crockery bowl and its pitcher, which one winter night was frozen so solid that it cracked at the base and the top half alone responded to lifting; on her wall hung a bundle of rods for the awe of her small grandchildren, not out of sight, but out of mind and never used. There was a small garden with white day-lilies, sweet violets, forget-me-nots and johnny-go-to-beds, where she worked with trowel and watering pot; and in the garden were two grape trellises, two



Earl Douglas Pearce Born May 15th 1780
Lydia Wheaton Born February 7th 1785
Were Married by Rev^d Stephen Gano Oct^r 4 1807

Miss Lydia Wheaton

Prose

D Pearce

Beys leave to Present his
compliment to miss Lydia Wheaton
and Solicit the pleasure of her
company at the Theatre this evening
Mr P understands that miss Ann
Comstock will be of the party -
if agreeable for miss W. to go - Mr
P Will wait on her at half Past
seven - Wednesday Aug^r 12th

To Mr. J. Will wait an answer

NOTE: The letter on the opposite page was written by Earl D. Pearce to Lydia Wheaton 61 days before their marriage. The year found by calculation. A chaperone was required by old time etiquette.



Uptown Benefit Street Home

of Earl D. and Lydia W. Pearce after moving from "the farm," North Providence. This house afterward moved to Halsey Street.

peach trees, two green gage plums, an apricot and a black-heart cherry, varieties now degenerate or extinct; over the disused well was a Baltimore belle rose; at the side was an elm whose branches overhung the roof of the house and afforded a tempting and risky way to the ground. She was always thoughtful of others, and once, being asked at the family table whether she asked for the "drum-stick" because she really liked it best, replied—"Well, somebody must have it." She was reputed never to have said an unkind word about any one, and on being asked her opinion of the devil to have said that he was very persevering; she used to sing a rather pathetic ballad with a simple melody, beginning, "They called me blue eyed Mary, When friends and fortune smiled. But, Oh! how fortunes vary, and I am sorrow's

child," which sentiment was quite the reverse of her quiet and kindly disposition.

Children:

- I. Edward Douglas, born Sept. 23, 1808.
- II. Mary Wheaton, born Jan. 3, 1809.
- III. Anna Elizabeth, born Jan. 2, 1811.
- IV. William Henry, died June 21, 1813, in the 19th week of his age.
- V. Martha Burrill, born May 29, 1814.
- VI. Abby Wheaton, born Aug. 8, 1816.
- VII. Laura Eloise, born March 5, 1821.
- VIII. Caroline, died Feb. 7, 1825, in the second year of her age.
- IX. William Wheaton, born Nov. 16, 1825.
- X. Caroline Emily, born Nov. 26, 1827.

NOTE: All of the children and many of the descendants of Earl Douglas and Lydia Pearce are buried in the family lot, near the riverside in Swan Point Cemetery, Providence.

I. EDWARD⁸ DOUGLAS PEARCE, SR. (Earl D.,⁷ Benjamin,⁶ Nathan,⁵ Mial,⁴ Ephraim^{3,2}, Michael¹), born Sept. 23, 1808; died Jan. 20, 1883. He married Feb. 8, 1848, Sarah Bishop Mauran, born June 22, 1826; died Feb. 10, 1897; daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Winsor) Mauran.

The first Mauran to come to America was Joseph Carlo Mauran; when about twelve years old he was cabin boy on an English naval vessel that put in at New London, Conn., for water, and he was able to escape from an impressment of over a year. The Mauran ancestry is: (1) Giovanni; (2) Marini, 1571-1647; (3) Michele Angelo, 1625-1676; (4) Ludavico, 1669—; (5) Giuseppe Maria, 1715-1799; (6) Joseph Carlo, born June 3, 1748, in Villefranche, Italy; died May 1, 1813; married April 1772, Olive Bicknell, born Nov. 11, 1754, in Barrington, died Feb. 12, 1814; they had ten children and their fourth child was (7) Joshua, born March 23, 1782, died Jan. 1, 1847, who married Jan. 7, 1808, Abigail Winsor, born March 6, 1787, died Oct. 15, 1873. The ninth of their eleven children was Sarah Bishop Mauran. She was also a descendant of Roger Williams. She was of a most

happy and bright disposition, musical, and a leading spirit in gatherings of the family and friends, and in the singing of Christmas carols; she had the curious gift of being able to tell the number of letters instantly when a word was pronounced. The story is told that her relative, Professor George I. Chace, was skeptical, but was amazed and convinced when, on his propounding Chrononhotonthologos she replied as soon as it was spoken "twenty." This was the name of King of Queerummania in a play by Henry Carey, London, 1743. (See author's note, page 211.) She afterward owned up, but not to the professor, that she had happened on the word before and had "booked up." In her last years she was a patient sufferer from an aggravated form of what was then termed inflammatory rheumatism.

Edward D. and Sarah B. (Mauran) Pearce resided in "Mauran Block," number 258 Benefit Street, between Hopkins and College Streets, Providence. In the same block lived Suchet Mauran, Lewis Richmond, Sylvester R. Knight and their families; next to the north and across a narrow lane were the house of the "Sixes" hand-operated fire engine—with its hose cart conveniently placed for boy volunteers to run it down College into Paige's grocery; the venerable Town House on the corner which, built in 1723 for the meeting house of the First Congregational church, had a steeple until 1795 when it was sold to the town; it was used 1805-07 by the Central Baptist Church; then as a police court and jail, and was torn down about 1860. Now (1929) the "new" courthouse that was built 1877 on the site, and all of the buildings of the entire square bounded by Hopkins, Benefit, College and South Main have been demolished to make room for an immense new Court House.

It is told of Edward D. Pearce that when he was a very small child he was playing and hiding behind a sofa, when his father and mother came into the room, and, as they sat on the sofa his father teased his mother by accusing her of flirtations before their marriage and especially of "leading on" a certain Wheaton cousin. He kept silent as to this conversation until long after he had reached full manhood

when, without warning, he said to his mother "Do you think you treated cousin Wheaton just right?" and then, to her wonderment, explained that he was present when she "led him on" and remembered clearly. In after life he was greatly interested in the family genealogy, and could remember incidents that really occurred in his early childhood. He was educated in the public schools and entered Brown University in the fall of 1833. Owing to failure in health he remained most of the year at his father's farm in North Providence; he renewed his college course in 1834, graduating in the class of 1838; a member of Phi Beta Kappa. He studied law with Peter Pratt, Esqr. (B. U. 1816) and was admitted to the Rhode Island bar. In 1848 he became a partner of his friend Thomas Perkins Shepard (B. U. 1836, the same class as John Larkin Lincoln) in the firm T. P. Shepard & Co., manufacturers of sulphuric acid, in which business he remained until his death, and in which he was succeeded by his son, Edward D. Pearce, Jr. He was active in establishing the new boundary line between Rhode Island and Massachusetts, the old line being the Seekonk River. This brought East Providence and vicinity into Rhode Island. In 1861 he was elected to the State Senate from the city of Providence, and was afterward senator from East Providence; he was a director of the Rhode Island Hospital from its organization; in 1871 he was appointed by Governor Padelford to the Board of State Charities and Corrections, of which he became chairman; in the course of his duties he visited every poor-house in the State, and planned and supervised the erection of some of the State Farm buildings. From 1860 to 1882 he lived a large part of the time at his farm in East Providence, a beautiful location overlooking Providence River and Watchemoket Cove; the farm was famous for his herd of Ayshire cattle and for immense melons and strawberries, and for bounteous hospitality to the many members of the family and to a numerous circle of friends.

Children:

- (1) Edward⁹ Douglas Pearce, Jr., born Feb. 24, 1849; died July 21, 1923; he grew up in the family home, 258 Benefit

Street, Providence, now demolished, and at the summer home in East Providence. When he was a very small child he was taught to obey without asking why; once when his father was explaining to visitors his views of parental authority and said somewhat emphatically: "If I should tell Ned this very minute—go upstairs and go to bed—he would do it," it happened that the boy was within earshot and took the boast for a bona fide command, so although it was broad daylight and not near bedtime, he acted accordingly and was lost and had the household searching for him. This habit of doing what he believed was right, without swerving, was characteristic of his after life. He also inherited his father's retentive memory of people and of incidents, and this was another factor in his fitness for responsible important financial trusts. In boyhood he and his cousin, Arthur Lincoln, looked so much alike that they were mistaken one for the other. He prepared for college at the University Grammar School, Providence, and at St. Paul's School, Concord; he was graduated from Harvard University in the class of 1871, a member of Phi Beta Kappa, the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity, and the Hasty Pudding Club. After graduation he was connected with his father in the firm of T. P. Shepard & Co., manufacturers of sulphuric acid, and until 1908, when it was merged in the General Chemical Company. [Mr. T. P. Shepard died in 1877.] He was a director of the Merchants National Bank, and its president 1908-9; he was one of the directors of the Union Trust Company of Providence when it failed in 1907, and was also at that time an Alderman and chairman of the joint standing committee on finance of the City Council, and was made the city's representative in the affairs of the Trust Company; he was also made chairman of the depositors' committee, and was active and successful in restoring the Trust Company's financial standing. In 1901 he was elected a commissioner of the sinking fund of the city; he resigned this office in 1907, but was again chosen

to it in 1909; he was elected to the Common Council from the first ward in 1907, again in 1908, and to the Board of Aldermen in 1909; he was elected in 1908 president of the Providence Institution for Savings, which office he resigned in 1922 and became chairman of the Board, which office he held until his death; he was also a director of the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company; treasurer of the Rhode Island Hospital for many years, and treasurer of St. Mary's Orphanage; a director of Swan Point Cemetery 1912-17. He was one of the founders of the Hope Club, and its organization meetings were held in his office. He was a member of the Agawan Hunt Club; Squantum Association; Franklin Society; Harvard Club of Rhode Island; Sons of the American Revolution; Sons of the Colonial Wars; Rhode Island School of Design, Churchmen's Club. He made a hobby of microscopy, especially of the pollen of flowers of all sorts. When his health was failing he often walked from his office in the Institution for Savings on South Main Street by the longer but easier route up North Main and Waterman, to avoid the steep grade of Hopkins or College Street.

He married, Oct. 29, 1885, Isabelle Vincent Seagrave, born Aug. 12, 1864, daughter of Caleb and Helen Dailey (Bucklin) Seagrave; her present residence (1929) number 28, East 63d Street, New York City. The father of Helen Dailey Bucklin was cousin of Edward Douglas Pearce, Sr.

Residence for some years 157 Hope Street, and afterward at the home where he was born, 258 Benefit Street.

Children:

Edward¹⁰ Douglas, Jr., born Jan. 16, 1887; married April 14, 1910, Elsie Simmons, born Oct. 11, 1888, died Dec. 19, 1914, daughter of Frank D. and Elizabeth (Little) Simmons. He is a graduate of Harvard University, class of 1909. One son, Edward¹¹ Douglas, 3d; born April 17, 1911, who entered Princeton University, September 1928. Residence, 265 Bowen Street, Providence.

Mauran Seagrave,¹⁰ born Nov. 22, 1891; married April 27, 1916, Katherine Brown Schermerhorn, born Oct. 31, 1893, daughter of Keyes Danforth and Bertha (Burt) Brown, adopted by her uncle and aunt, Jacob Maus and Mary Bushnell (Brown) Schermerhorn.

Children: Mauran¹¹ Seagrave, Jr., born April 13, 1918; Mary¹¹ Bushnell, born June 1, 1920; Edward¹¹ Douglas, born May 3, 1926. Residence, 265 Bowen Street, Providence.

- (2) Lydia⁹ Pearce, born Oct. 27, 1854; married Aug. 15, 1878, to Dr. John Waite Mitchell, born April 6, 1848, died Feb. 27, 1919, son of John and Caroline (Foote) Mitchell. [John Mitchell was the son of Dr. Henry Mitchell and his first wife, Rowena Wales; Henry was born in Woodbury, Conn., 1784, and died Jan. 12, 1856, at Norwich, N. Y.; he was a member of Congress 1833-35; his father, John Mitchell, born in Connecticut 1751, married Elizabeth Sherman, daughter of Rev. Josiah and Martha (Minot) Sherman, of Stoughton, Conn.; their daughter, Julia Maria Sherman, married Judge Samuel Bostwick Garvin. Caroline Foote was born in Hamilton, N. Y.]

Data from Mitchell Family Magazine, published by William M. Clemens, New York City.

One son, John¹⁰ Pearce, born June 4, 1880; married Aug. 9, 1905, Helen Waldo.

See Lincoln Genealogy for children and notes, also see Waldo Genealogy, pages 75 and 90.

- (3) Jessica⁹ Pearce, born Sept. 30, 1850; died Aug. 8, 1913; unmarried; deeply and sincerely religious and cheerful, an invalid from an injury received in childhood.

II. Mary⁸ Wheaton Pearce, born Jan. 3, 1809; died Dec. 12, 1864; married Aug. 28, 1827, Samuel Congdon (brother of Charles), son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Arnold) Congdon;

he was born Nov. 28, 1803; died May 17, 1891, at Englewood, N. J.; resided in Brooklyn, N. Y.

See Congdon Genealogy, page 193.

Children:

- (1) Mary⁹ Elizabeth, born May 3, 1828; died July 12, 1854; unmarried.
- (2) Robert⁹ Wheaton, born Feb. 3, 1831; died Oct. 31, 1852; entered Brown University, class of 1849, but did not graduate; unmarried.
- (3) Annie⁹ Pearce, born in Providence Oct. 29, 1833; died Aug. 29, 1920, at Cohoes, N. Y.; married Dec. 4, 1856, to Peter Remsen Chadwick; born June 12, 1831, in New York City; died March 26, 1891, at Cohoes, N. Y.; he was a manufacturer and banker, served in the Civil War and received, signed by Abraham Lincoln, President, and Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War, commission as Assistant Adjutant General; he was son of William Newton and Lucretia Ann (Tooker) Chadwick, daughter of John and Ann (Bailey) Tooker. He was son of Joseph Chadwick, who came from England, by occupation a ship chandler, who helped to rig the United States vessels on Lake Champlain in the War of 1812. Ann Bailey was daughter of John and Ann (Staunton) Bailey; she was from Boston. He was a hardware manufacturer, and maker of George Washington's sword, which is still to be seen at Washington, D. C.

One child, Robert¹⁰ Remsen Chadwick, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1857, graduated from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., 1878; member of Delta Phi Society, Lambda Chapter; after graduation he practiced civil and mechanical engineering; held the office of city engineer of Cohoes; present business real estate and insurance; senior warden of St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church; married July 30, 1913, Ada Louise, born Nov. 16, 1856, daughter of Richard (born in Middletown, Conn.)

and Lucy Lincoln (Hill) Sill (born in Saco, Me.); no children; residence 59 Grant St., Cohoes, N. Y., and summer residence Cape Neddick, Me.

- (4) Walter,⁹ born June 1, 1837; died April 4, 1864; unmarried; entered Brown University, class of 1858, but did not graduate.
- (5) Matilda,⁹ born May 10, 1839; died June 7, 1839.
- (6) Edward⁹ Douglas, born Jan. 6, 1843; died Nov. 24, 1900; unmarried.
- (7) Horace⁹ Lincoln, born May 6, 1846; died Feb. 10, 1918; entered Brown University but did not graduate; married Oct. 15, 1867, Helen Rolfe Cooper; residence Englewood, N. J. No children.

III. Anna⁸ Elizabeth Pearce, born Jan. 2, 1811; died April 3, 1890; married May 16, 1833, to Charles Congdon (brother of Samuel). (See Congdon Genealogy, page 193.) They resided in Brooklyn and in Staten Island. "She was never known to say an unkind word of anyone."

Children.

- (1) Henry⁹ Martyn, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 10, 1834; died in Brooklyn, Feb. 28, 1922; married June 6, 1865, at Trinity Church, New York City, by Rev. Patrick Henry Greenleaf, D.D., Charlotte, born at Carlisle, Penna., May 1, 1839, died Sept. 28, 1907, daughter of Rev. Patrick Henry and Margaret Laughton (Johnson) Greenleaf. He was named by his mother in admiration of the devoted English missionary Henry Martyn; he was educated at Cheshire School and Columbia Grammar School, was graduated from Columbia College in the class of 1854; a member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity; he was an architect, especially in church architecture; fellow and past secretary of the American Institute of Architects; a former vice-president of the Brooklyn Institute of Architects; a member of Grace Protestant Episcopal Church, Brooklyn Heights; resided in Brook-

lyn and in Staten Island. He and his wife are buried in Swan Point Cemetery, Providence.

Children:

Ernest¹⁰ Arnold, born at Bergen Heights, N. J., Aug. 9, 1866; died at Kingston, Jamaica, B. W. I., April 6, 1917; he was educated at the public school, West Brighton, N. Y., and was graduated from Columbia University 1887; he was a chemist, author and teacher, professor and head of the department of Chemistry of Drexel Institute, Philadelphia, from its foundation until 1906.

Elizabeth¹⁰ Tracy, died Nov. 19, 1868, aged seven months.

Mary¹⁰ Louise, died July 12, 1873, aged twenty-two days

Harold¹⁰ Greenleaf, died July 25, 1875, aged five months.

Herbert¹⁰ Wheaton, born May 9, 1876; he was educated at Trinity School, New Brighton, N. Y., and at the Protestant Episcopal Academy, Philadelphia; was graduated from Columbia University in the class of 1897 with the degree of B.S., and received in 1905 the degree of M.A.; a member of the Delta Upsilon fraternity; he practiced architecture with his father in New York City and followed this profession until he retired in 1924; resides in Arlington, Vt., where he has served as high bailiff, sheriff and member of the state legislature; is member of the town school board; of the Masonic order; of the State Children's Aid Society; a trustee of the Green Mountain Club, and a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He married, June 28, 1927, at the Friend's Meeting House, Moorestown, N. J., Helen Warrington, born Sept. 17, 1905, daughter of Nathan Leeds and Margaret Houston (Warrington) Jones.

(2) Emily ⁹ born Nov. 25, 1835; died March 29, 1926; mar-

ried April 11, 1861, at 57 Remsen Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., to Charles Trinder Middlebrook, a lawyer, born July 3, 1836, died June 4, 1907, son of George Lewis Middlebrook, of Wilton, Conn., and Eleanor Heyer (Kingsland) Middlebrook, of New Jersey.

Children:

Frederick¹⁰ Kingsland, born Aug. 9, 1875, died Oct. 29, 1923; married Oct. 19, 1905, Esther Holt Henshaw, born in Brooklyn Dec. 4, 1873, daughter of George Holt Henshaw, born in Montreal, Canada, Sept. 1, 1831, died in Brooklyn Jan. 10, 1891, and Cornelia Middagh (Birdsall) Henshaw, born in Brooklyn Dec. 21, 1835; died Nov. 24, 1918.

One child, Anne¹¹ Henshaw, born in New York City, April 15, 1909. Residence 79 State St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Eleanor,¹⁰ born June 22, 1862. Residence 181 E. 93d St., New York City.

Charles¹⁰ Trinder, Jr., born June 18, 1868; married June 6, 1899, Mary Fairman, born Oct. 11, 1870, daughter of Paris Garner and Mary (Fairman) Clark.

Their son, Alfred¹¹ Congdon, ^{born Jan 19, 1901,} married Oct. 15, 1927, Estred Noordmarck Read, ^{born Dec 4, 1902,} one child, Alfred¹² Congdon, Jr., ^{August} ~~Sept~~ 8, 1928. Residence Crestwood Farm, Nassau, N. Y.

The American ancestor of the Middlebrook family was Joseph Middlebrook, born in England about 1610; came over October, 1635, and settled in Concord in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. With other settlers he was dissatisfied with the swamp land allotted and removed in 1644 to Fairfield, Colony of Connecticut. He married, first, Mary Bateman, who died young; and second, Mary Turney, widow of Benjamin Turney, and from this marriage the Middlebrooks are descended. The name in England is found as early as 1200; it is of Holland origin, Middelburg or Middelbreuck, meaning a tower; the family came from Holland and settled in Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire. The family history is given in the Middlebrook Register.

[^] Their daughter, Eleanor Clark, born in Albany NY, Apr. 28 1903, married Nov. 23, 1929, Preston Karl Dederick, 359 State St Albany NY

- (3) George Herbert, died April 18, 1841, aged 2 years 11 months.
- (4) Charles Ernest, died Aug. 10, 1862, aged 21.
- (5) Louis, born Oct. 15, 1843, died Aug. 2, 1912.
- (6) Frederick Maurice, died Oct. 25, 1869, aged 24.
- (7) Alice Evelyn, born Aug. 23, 1848, died Jan. 12, 1886.
- (8) Anna Carolyn, born May 16, 1850, died Feb. 1, 1923.

Only those of the above eight children so noted were married; those who reached maturity were confirmed members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

CONGDON GENEALOGY

Data from Herbert Wheaton Congdon. The word Congdon is from the Saxon and means King's hill.

I. Benjamin Congdon, born about 1650, died June 19, 1718 (or 1720); place of birth uncertain, but by family tradition, he came from Pembrokeshire, Wales; he is buried in the family burying ground on Congdon Hill, near Wickford, R. I. He married Elizabeth Albro, daughter of John and Dorothy Albro. He called himself "planter, late of Portsmouth" in his deeds.

II. James Congdon, fourth son of Benjamin, born April 19, 1686, probably at Kingstown; lived at Kingstown, Providence and Charlestown; died Sept. 27, 1757; married, first, Margaret Eldred, who died 1728; nine children; married, second, Dorcas Westcott, who died 1734 (or 1735); three children, Ephraim, Dorcas and Joseph; married, third, Mary Hoxsie, born 1703, died 1755, three children.

III. Joseph Congdon, twelfth child of James, born April 20, 1733, probably at Providence; killed by lightning at Portsmouth, R. I., June 16, 1805; married Susannah, daughter of Peleg Cross, born Westerly, R. I., Dec. 6, 1734, died New Bedford, Mass., Jan. 27, 1801; fifteen children.

IV. Jonathan Congdon, seventh child of Joseph, born Dec. 16, 1763, at Charlestown; died July 21, 1862, at

Providence; married Elizabeth, daughter of Rufus Arnold, born March 3, 1768, at Smithfield, died March 7, 1855, at Providence; children: Arnold, Welcome, Caleb, Samuel, Charles and Gilbert.

V. Samuel and Charles Congdon.

See Pearce Genealogy, pages 187 and 189.

NOTE: Samuel and Charles Congdon, two brothers brought up "Quakers" (Friends), married Mary and Anna Pearce, sisters, brought up Baptists, and all became Episcopalians.

V. Martha Burrill Pearce, born May 29, 1814; died Feb. 11, 1907; married Oct. 23, 1833, to William Henry Waterman, born June 19, 1805, and died Dec. 16, 1880; cashier for many years of the Roger Williams Bank; he was a descendant of Richard Waterman who was one of the original settlers and lot owners of Providence, and one of the original members of the First Baptist Church of Providence (and first in America), and was baptized 1638. His lot, shown on a map of 1664, was one of fifty-two that extended eastward beginning at the water front of what was called the Great Salt River, nearly where North Main Street is now. It included the present property of the University Club, whose house is the former residence of his descendant, the late Miss Emily Waterman. The ground on which the Club's dining room was more recently built was given by her and duly accepted by the city, which agreed to keep it and a granite monument erected by her in memory of her ancestor, Richard, perpetually in care; but in this case the ways of Providence were not perpetual.

William H. and Martha B. Waterman lived at number 13 Angell Street.

Children.

- (1) Marcus,⁹ born Sept. 1, 1834, died April 2, 1914, in Madero, Italy. He was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1855 and was a member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity; he was an artist of distinction, excelling in landscapes and especially noteworthy in color and light; he began his career as a painter soon

after graduation and shared an upper loft studio with his friend, Thomas Robinson, in the Blackstone Building, opposite the old post office in Providence; during 1857-70 he had a studio in the old University Building, Washington Square, New York City; demolished in 1894; he was elected an associate of the National Academy, New York, in 1861; in 1874 he opened a studio in New York, where an exhibition of his paintings was held in 1878, previous to his departure for Europe. He visited Algeria in 1879 and 1883, and Spain in 1882, and went abroad again in 1884, and once more not long before his death. His painting of "Gulliver in Lilliput" exhibited at the Centennial, Philadelphia, differed from other artists' treatment of the same subject and depicted Gulliver lying bound a "man mountain" from a Lilliputian point of view, with their perspective and the background as it looked to them. He painted "The Roc's Egg" 1886; "The Journey to the City of Brass," 1888. His Algerian pictures are vivid examples of his mastery of light and color, and his New England landscapes with sky and mountains are equally true. He was unwilling to "talk shop" or to make any effort to sell a painting—to him this was "pot-boiling" and not to be done. After his mother's death, when the Providence home was sold, he lived near his brother Clarence in Brookline, Mass. He married late in life, Maria Ambrosi, of Brescia, Lombardi, Italy, who survived him; no children.

- (2) Richard,⁹ born Jan. 29, 1839; died in Providence March 22, 1888; he prepared for college at the University Grammar School, and entered the class of 1859, Brown University; he was a member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity; he did not graduate with the class, but his degree of A.B. was conferred in 1871. On leaving college he was in business in New York City 1858 to 1861. When Fort Sumter was attacked he returned to Providence and in May 1861, enlisted in the First Rhode Island Battery.

On Nov. 4, 1861, Henry Kirke Porter in a letter to his brother, Dr. George L. Porter, wrote: "The Rhode Island Battery, 10 out of 14 gunners deserted their post only when death was their portion, and four helped drag the guns out of the enemy's reach."

When the Battery was mustered out August 6, 1861, he received a commission as first lieutenant in the First Rhode Island Light Artillery, Battery C, and was made captain July 25, 1862, and at the expiration of his term Sept. 2, 1864, was mustered out. He was offered the colonelcy of the Marine Artillery, Providence, but did not accept. He was in the battles of Yorktown, Hanover Courthouse, Gaines' Mills, Malvern Hill (where he had two horses killed under him), Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek. After the war until 1868 he was a bookkeeper in Blackstone, Mass., and from that time until his death lived at the family home, 13 Angell Street; he was bookkeeper, first for the Elba Mill, and afterward for T. P. Shepard & Company; he was unmarried.

- (3) Laura,⁹ born March 28, 1841; died March 2, 1864; unmarried.
- (4) William⁹ Clarence, born Feb. 20, 1844; died at Marblehead, Mass., Dec. 12, 1921; he was for a number of years in business in Olneyville and living in the family home in Providence. He was devoted to his mother, and after her death, when the Angell Street house was sold, married Mrs. Edna Hunnewell (Pettis) Bradford, and moved to Brookline, Mass.; no children.
- (5) Alice,⁹ born Aug. 5, 1847; died in Europe of Italian fever, March 12, 1873; unmarried.

VI. Abby⁸ Wheaton Pearce, born Aug. 8, 1816; died Dec. 25, 1892. She married George Ide Chace, born Feb. 19, 1808, at Lancaster, Mass., died April 29, 1885, son of Charles and Ruth (Jenckes) Chace.

They resided nearly opposite the old State House, Providence, at 141 Benefit Street; their home had a beautiful

garden extending up the hillside and a conservatory in which they took great pleasure; she was for fifty-six years a member of the First Baptist Church, having been baptized there when twenty years of age; for many years she was teacher of a large class of young women in the Sunday School; she did not believe in a "personal" devil. It was their custom to invite some one of their nephews to their home from time to time, when they would converse on all sorts of questions; on one such occasion in commenting on the account of the creation in the book of Genesis, a subject of controversy now between "fundamentalists" and "modernists," he suggested that during the forty days when Moses was on the mount receiving the ten laws, God also may have showed to him some visions of the creation, one each day, for seven days. When Professor Chace resigned his professorship in 1872 it was with the conviction that it was best to do so in the height of his strength. In 1872-3 he and his wife spent about eighteen months in travel in Europe, and also visited Egypt.

George I. Chace was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1830; a member of Phi Beta Kappa, received from Brown the degree of LL.D. in 1853, and of Ph.D. in 1853 from the University at Lewisburg (afterward Bucknell). He was principal of the Classical Institute, Waterville, Me., 1830-31; tutor at Brown University 1833-34; professor of chemistry, physiology and geology 1834-59; chemistry and physiology 1859-64; geology and physical geography 1864-65; chemistry and geology 1865-67; president ad interim 1867-68; professor of moral and intellectual philosophy 1867-72. He was chairman of the Rhode Island Board of State Charities and Correction 1874-83, a position which involved an oversight of the state prison and reformatory and a constant personal supervision of the state farm of five hundred acres and of its various buildings, which under his administration increased from six to thirty-five; he was trustee of the Butler Hospital for the Insane 1870-83; of Rhode Island Hospital 1875-85 and president 1877-85; trustee of R. I. Hospital Trust Co.; alderman 1878-79;

author of numerous lectures and essays and articles in magazines and periodicals; and a member of the Friday Evening Club. He was tall and dignified, courteous, smooth shaven, but in later life wore a full beard. His memorial sermon was delivered in the First Baptist Church by Rev. Thatcher Thayer, D.D., and eight of his essays, with a biographical sketch by Rev. James O. Murray, D.D., were printed in a memorial volume, Riverside Press, 1886.

VII. Laura⁸ Eloise Pearce, born March 5, 1821; died May 10, 1908, at 58 Angell Street, Providence; married July 29, 1846, to John Larkin Lincoln, born Feb. 23, 1817, died Nov. 27, 1891, son of Ensign and Sophia (Larkin) Lincoln.

See Lincoln Genealogy, page 38. For children and notes of life, see Lincoln Genealogy, pages 50 and 55.

IX. William⁸ Wheaton Pearce, born Nov. 16, 1825; died Sept. 1, 1867, at 149 (afterward 227) Benefit Street, Providence; he prepared for college at the University Grammar School under the tuition of Professor Henry W. Torrey (H.C. 1833); while at this school he almost ended his life by too much patriotism and hard cider and cheese in the Harrison-Tyler log cabin campaign of 1840; he was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1846, a member of Phi Beta Kappa; in college he took special interest in the physical sciences, especially in chemistry; this was before anything that would now be called a laboratory existed at Brown and students were not supplied with some hundreds of reagents nicely labelled and ready to hand; the basement of Rhode Island Hall was quite spacious enough; upon graduation he supplied a temporary need for a single term as instructor in chemistry; he then spent almost five years in Europe, studying at Giessen, Paris, and Berlin; he returned in 1851; later he again went abroad; he was employed as mining engineer and expert in Arizona, and afterward at the copper mines and smelter at Ducktown, Tenn., where he found the natives' apparatus for catching brook trout was a switch, a hair from a horse's tail, a hook and a worm;

and here he mystified one of the mine workmen by inducing him to discover a solder mine. On his return to Providence he joined his older brother Edward in the firm of T. P. Shepard & Company and was their chemical and practical manager; crude sulphur was imported from Sicily, and coal from Nova Scotia. He was a member of the old "Marine Artillery" and served in the Civil War as an officer of the First Rhode Island Battery, enlisting in 1861. When seventeen years of age he had a short military experience in the famous "Dorr War"; a company of militia were being led with more valor than strategy up to a cannon, said to have been loaded to the mouth with nails and scrap, when one of the militia dropped his musket and broke ranks. Pearce picked up the musket and joined the militia; the rebels, also said to have been loaded and not exactly sober, were scared by the advancing attackers and fled, and so no one was hurt; as proof of this story the musket was for many years stored in a cupboard in the garret of 149 Benefit Street. The old Dorr mansion is on the corner of Benefit and Bowen Streets on the original home lot of Roger Williams, where he and six members of his family were buried; one of William Wheaton Pearce's nephews happened to be present when Roger William's grave was opened, about the year 1860. Little was found but an apple tree root, which by its shape could be imagined to be his backbone and legs and perhaps his arms; this relic is said still to be in existence, an example of how not to dig up a radical ancestral tree.

Mr. Pearce was a German scholar, speaking the language as well as his mother tongue, and well versed in German literature and art. At the services at his grave at Swan Point, the local Liederkranz sang "Senket in die Erde" and "Suss und ruhrig ist der Schlummer," two beautiful Grabgesang.

X. Caroline⁸ Emily Pearce, born Nov. 26, 1827; died Oct. 2, 1914; she was baptized into the membership of the First Baptist Church June 30, 1844, and later dismissed to join St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, of which her children became members. She was married April 24, 1855,

to Alpheus Cary Morse, born June 3, 1818, died Nov. 25, 1893; son of Hazen, born Sept. 21, 1790, died April 9, 1874, and Lucy (Cary) Morse, born April 23, 1790, died July 28, 1860. He was a fellow of the American Institute of Architects; he studied architecture with Alexander Parrish in Boston; he was in Europe several years where he gave much time to painting and to crayon portraiture, in which he excelled in after life, portraying his sitters' minds as well as their faces. On his return he was associated with George Snell in designing the Boston Music Hall; after coming to Providence his first work was the residence of the late Thomas Hoppin; later structures were Rhode Island Hospital, Sayles Hall of Brown University, the Merchants Bank, and the residences of Messrs. Weeden, Owen and of many other well known citizens of Providence; his designs were notable for purity and simplicity of style, avoidance of useless ornament, genuineness of structure, and careful study of the smallest details of plan that could add to comfort and convenience, combined with exquisite taste in proportion and color. He was often called upon to act as judge in architectural competitions because of his knowledge, ability and fairness. His active professional life of about forty years left a decided impression on the architecture of Providence. He was a favorite of the young folks at family gatherings, entertaining them with inimitably acted stories; on such occasions he revealed his happy combination of artistic temperament and geniality. One of his relaxations was the study of various kinds of woods, their microscopic structure and adaptability for use and beauty; his collection of specimens and slides was unusually fine and complete.

The married life of Alpheus C. and Caroline (Pearce) Morse was a happy one. "Aunt Carrie" as she was known by her nephews and nieces, was the youngest of her brothers and sisters and outlived them, and outlived her husband thirty years. When they were first married they lived for a short time at her mother's home, 149 Benefit Street, and afterward until the time of her death, at 44 Benefit Street. During her latter years she was an invalid and confined to

her house, but always bright and uncomplaining, in touch with current events and interested in family and friends.

Children:

Anne⁹ Goddard, born Jan. 17, 1856; unmarried.

Caroline,⁹ born Sept. 26, 1859; married May 6, 1886, Robert Lane Keach, born Sept. 10, 1851; died Dec. 16, 1922; son of William Walker and Mary Tibbets (Greene) Keach. Residence, 38 North St., Meshanticut Park, Cranston, R. I.

Children:

Robert¹⁰ Lane, Jr., born Sept. 25, 1887, died Dec. 25, 1906.

William¹⁰ Wheaton, born March 9, 1889; married May 17, 1917, Elsie, daughter of Truman and Marietta Lyman (Parsons) Beckwith.

Rowland¹⁰ G., born July 22, 1895; graduate of Brown University, 1926; married Dec. 19, 1925, Lucia M., daughter of Thomas William and Gertrude (Atwater) McCrea.

Isabel,⁹ born April 4, 1862; died May 26, 1892; married Oct. 15, 1889, William Frederick, born Aug. 3, 1858, son of William Walker and Mary Tibbets (Greene) Keach; no children.

Anna Kast Morse, wife of Dr. Walter C. Channing, was one of three daughters of Henry and Elizabeth (Hayden) Morse; the other two daughters Lillie and Carrie. Henry Morse was brother of Alpheus Cary Morse who married Caroline⁸ Emily Pearce, see Pearce Genealogy, page 198. Dr. Walter C. and Anna Kast (Morse) Channing had children: Walter, Henry Morse, Hayden, Barbara who married Dr. Donald Gregg, and Rosalie who married Robert⁹ Wheaton Rivers; see Wheaton Genealogy, page 204.

WHEATON GENEALOGY

From papers of the late Edward D. Pearce, Jr., and from a genealogical tablet owned by the late Miss Mary Rivers of Boston, 1878, which is recorded in the Records of the Town of Providence, Book No. 2, folio 50, for registering births, marriages, etc., Aug. 31, 1775, by Theodore Foster, Clerk.

1. Robert Wheaton, born about 1606; came from Swansea, Wales, to Salem, Mass., 1636; married there Alce, daugh-

ter of Richard Bowen; removed to Rehoboth 1645, and died there 1696. He had land in Salem valued at £100 in 1643 which seems to have been assigned to Obadiah Holmes. He was a tanner and appearances of his tannery were still visible (date?) by Clayey Brook, so-called, "not far from Mr. Watson's house." Where he was buried cannot be found. Tradition says that he had two brothers who came to America, and it is almost certain that they were Joseph and Jeremiah.

Joseph Wheaton of Swansea and Tabitha Hunt of Rehoboth were married Jan. 11, 1711; he was, in all probability, son of Joseph who died Sept. 1692, brother of Robert. Seven children: Nathaniel, born Dec. 29, 1712. Mary born, Sept. 14, 1714. Joseph, born Sept. 4, 1717. Bridget, born Sept. 19, 1719. Elizabeth, born Aug. 12, 1720. Benjamin, born March 28, 1724. Annie, born Jan. 6, 1727 or -28.

Jeremiah Wheaton (brother of Robert¹) had wife named Hannah. Five children: Hannah, born July 3, 1666. Jeremiah, born March 8, 1669. John, born Sept. 2, 1671. Sarah, born April 2, 1681. Nathaniel, born March 8, 1682.

NOTE. Since Robert and Jeremiah each had a son named John, it is probable that the father of Robert, Jeremiah and Joseph was named John.

Children of Robert and Alce Wheaton, born at Rehoboth: (1) Obadiah, born Jan. 20, 1647. (2) John, born April 20, 1650. (3) Bethiah, born May 20, 1652. (4) Hannah, born Sept. 18, 1654. (5) Mary, born Nov. 4, 1656. (6) Ephraim, born Oct. 20, 1659. (7) Benjamin, born Feb. 1661; he had a son Samuel, born Aug. 20, 1693. Also born in Salem: Joseph, Jeremiah and Samuel.

2. Ephraim Wheaton, sixth child of Robert,¹ born Oct. 20, 1659; died Nov. 22, 1734; ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church, Swansea, in 1704. He married Jan. 6, 1684, Mary, daughter of Sampson and Mary Mason of Rehoboth and sister of Pelatiah Mason, who married Hepsibah Brookes, granddaughter of John Russell, Sr., of Woburn, Mass.

"Elder Ephraim Wheaton, who on the death of Elder Luther was sole pastor, resided about 3½ miles from the meeting house,

a little northwest from where Lucas Wheaton now resides; his home is entirely demolished. He appears to have been a man who exerted a great and good influence. His ministry was eminently successful. About 1723 he baptized 50 who united with the church. He was a man of respectable property and left sons settled on different portions of his land. His posterity are numerous and respectable. One of them an eminent physician of Providence more than 80 years old; and one of them a minister from the U. S. to a foreign court; Judge Wheaton of Norton, the Revd. Henry Jackson of New Bedford, the present governor of Rhode Island, and the Wheatons of Warren, and some of those who now reside near the old homestead, all descended from him. He continued to discharge the duties of the ministry to some extent to near the close of his life, altho part of the time he was assisted by his colleague. It is handed down in the family connection that he went into the field to catch his coltish horse and on attempting to take it was kicked in the abdomen and went to his house; and, as he went over his threshold, said he would never go out again, and so it proved. He lived but a short time and departed this life April 26, 1734, in the 75th year of his age." From the History of the First Baptist Church of Swansea, Mass., by Rev. Abiel Fisher, pastor, approximately 1840. (It will be noted that the date of his death differs from the family record.)

Children of Ephraim² and Mary (Mason) Wheaton, all born at Rehoboth: (1) James, Oct. 27, 1685. (2) Abijah, Mar. 14, 1687. (3) Robert, Feb. 1, 1689. (4) Ephraim, Jan. 10, 1691. (5) Mary, Feb. 25, 1694. (6) Hannah, Mar. 1, 1696. (7) Daniel, Aug. 24, 1698. (8) Alce, Nov. 5, 1700. (9) Freelove, June 1, 1703.

James,³ (Ephraim,² Robert¹), born Oct. 27, 1685; married May 15, 1712, Mary Shaw. Eight children: Caleb, born Oct. 1, 1713. Christian, born Oct. 15, 1715. James, born Dec. 11, 1717. Mary, born Oct. 14, 1720. Hannah, born August 1724. Comfort, born Dec. 4, 1727. Constantine, born Jan. 28, 1730. Mason, born Sept. 30, 1733.

James,⁴ (James,³ Ephraim,² Robert¹), his wife's name was Sarah. Ten children: James, born March 3, 1747 or -48, died July 8, 1788. Sarah, born Oct. 18, 1749. Moses, born

May 18, 1751. Sibbel, born Jan. 17, 1753. Olive, born Nov. 22, 1754. Sibbel, born Feb. 27, 1756. Cynthia, born Dec. 22, 1757. Lydia, born Oct. 28, 1759. Charles, born March 18, 1761. Jesse, born May 17, 1762.

Charles and James died of smallpox. Jesse was a physician and settled in Dedham, Mass.

Robert,³ (Ephraim,² Robert¹), born Feb. 1, 1689. His wife's name was Susanna. Four children: Anna, born Oct. 9, 1713. Patience, born May 15, 1717. Andrew, born Aug. 15, 1721. Robert, born June 22, 1728.

Andrew,⁴ (Robert,³ Ephraim,² Robert¹). His wife's name was Lydia. Five children: Andrew, born Nov. 16, 1746. Lucas, born Sept. 25, 1748. Lydia, born Aug. 5, 1750. Robert, born Sept. 16, 1752. Susanna, born Nov. 26, 1754.

Daniel,³ (Ephraim,² Robert¹), born Aug. 24, 1698; died Dec. 19, 1760; he was a Baptist deacon and elder; he married Tabitha Bowen, daughter of James Bowen; she died in 1787, aged 76. Eight children, all born in Rehoboth: Nathaniel, Dec. 30, 1732. Charles, April 15, 1735. Betty, Aug. 15, 1737. Molly, Nov. 10, 1738. Shubael, July 17, 1741. Ruth, Feb. 5, 1744. Huldah, July 22, 1746. Daniel, June 9, 1750.

Nathaniel,⁴ (Daniel,³ Ephraim,² Robert¹), born Dec. 30, 1732; died Oct. 6, 1795; moved to Providence Feb. 22, 1750; married June 26, 1757 Hannah Burr, born May 6, 1738, died Nov. 30, 1815, daughter of Samuel Burr of Rehoboth; she was for forty years a member of the First Baptist Church, Providence. Ten children, all born in Providence: Sarah, born Wednesday, Feb. 22, 1758; died Saturday, Sept. 23, 1758. Seth, born Friday, Nov. 15, 1759; died Oct. 26, 1827. Charles, born Saturday, Feb. 20, 1762. Olive, born Friday, March 23, 1764; died Monday, Sept. 9, 1765. Nabby, born Friday, Jan. 17, 1766. John, born Thursday, April 14, 1768; died Nov. 24, 1835. Samuel, born Thursday, Oct. 5, 1769. Betsey, born Monday, Oct. 26, 1772; died Wednesday, Sept. 8, 1773. Daniel, born Friday, April 23, 1779. George, born Thursday, Oct. 23, 1782; died Friday, July 25, 1783.

Seth,⁵ (Nathaniel,⁴ Daniel,³ Ephraim,² Robert¹), born Nov. 15, 1759; died Oct. 26, 1827; married his cousin Abigail⁵ Wheaton, daughter of Ephraim⁴ (Ephraim^{3,2}, Robert¹), and sister of William⁵ Wheaton who married Hannah Burrill.

Children of Seth⁵ Wheaton (Nathaniel,⁴ Daniel,³ Ephraim,² Robert¹) and Abigail⁵ (Wheaton) Wheaton:

- (i) Mary,⁶ married Nov. 23, 1813, to Thomas Rivers; he was born Dec. 15, 1792, and died in Providence Jan. 15, 1841; came to Providence from Charleston, S. C., under the care of a tutor and was placed in the care of Stephen Gano, pastor of the First Baptist Church; graduate of Brown University, class of 1811; a lawyer; editor of the Providence Journal, both before and after it became a daily, 1829; son of Thomas Rivers of Charleston, S. C., (1732-1808) and Mary (Wareham) Rivers.

The children of Thomas and Mary⁶ (Wheaton) Rivers were (a) Henry,⁷ a physician; (b) George⁷ (1816-1848), a graduate, 1834, of Brown University, lawyer of Providence, married Oct. 8, 1839, Geraldine Ippolita Russell*, five children, Mary,⁸ 1840-1917; Thomas,⁸ 1841-1852; Henry⁸ Anthony, 1843-1845; Rosalie⁸ Genevieve, 1848-1909, twice married and nine children; George⁸ Robert Russell, born May 28, 1853; died Feb. 3, 1900; he was the author of a charmingly written historic romance "The Governor's Garden"; he married Sept. 1, 1881, Helen Fairbank, born Feb. 17, 1858, only daughter of John Henry Fairbank, 1817-1908, of Winchendon, Mass., and Mary (Lees) Fairbank; two sons: Henry⁹ Fairbank Rivers, born Aug. 17, 1833; died March 8, 1909. Robert⁹ Wheaton Rivers, born Aug. 13, 1882, who married June 29, 1911, Rosalie Channing, born Dec. 22, 1888, daughter of Dr. Walter C. Channing, born April 14, 1849; died Nov. 24, 1921, and Anna Kast (Morse) Channing, born Oct. 22, 1851, died Nov. 10, 1921; six children: George¹⁰ Robert, born May 1, 1913. Robert¹⁰ Wheaton, Jr., born Dec. 5, 1914.

* See Russell Genealogy, page 211.

Henry¹⁰ Channing, born May 6, 1917; Anna¹⁰ Morse, born Feb. 3, 1920; Rosalie,¹⁰ born Jan. 2, 1922; Ellen¹⁰ Hayden, born May 7, 1928.

Address of Robert Wheaton Rivers, The Rivers School, Dean Road, and residence, 686 Chestnut Hill Ave., Brookline, Mass.

- (ii) Henry,⁶ born in Providence Nov. 27, 1785; died in Dorchester, Mass., March 11, 1848; married 1811, Catherine Wheaton, daughter of his uncle, Levi Wheaton; he was a distinguished writer, especially on international law; his work, the "History of the Law of Nations" is a classic and still a universally recognized authority; it was written originally in French and has been translated into many languages, including Chinese; he also wrote the "History of the Northmen," crediting them with the discovery of America long before Columbus; he advised, many years before they were undertaken, the construction of the Suez and the Panama canals; he was a graduate of Brown University, class of 1802; member of Phi Beta Kappa; received degrees of LL.D., Brown 1819, Harvard 1825, Hamilton 1843; was Charge d'Affaires, Denmark, 1827-35, Prussia, 1835-37; minister to Prussia, 1837-46; children: Henri Edward, born in New York June 21, 1824, died and was buried in Paris, April 2, 1840; Robert, born in New York, Oct. 5, 1826, died in Providence Oct. 9, 1851, gifted intellectually, a linguist, musician and historian; unmarried.
- (iii) Eliza,⁶ married a Mr. Lyman; lived in Italy; no children.
- (iv) Martha.⁶

3. Ephraim³ Wheaton (Ephraim,² Robert¹), born Jan. 10, 1691; died 1768; his wife's name Abigail; he was baptized by his father.

Children:

4. i. Ephraim, born Sept. 21, 1724.
 ii. George, born Aug. 18, 1728.
 iii. Amos, born April 28, 1732.

4. Ephraim⁴ Wheaton (Ephraim^{3,2}. Robert¹), born Sept. 21, 1724; lived in Providence and died there, Nov. 3, 1802; married Mary Goff, of New London, Conn., said to have been a descendant of Goff, the regicide. He was a cooper; became a member of the First Baptist Church, August 1763, and was one of the committee to draft the church charter, and was a deacon before 1775.

Children:

5.
 - i. William,⁵ born June 6, 1750.
 - ii. James.⁵
 - iii. Annie,⁵ and
 - iv. Abigail,⁵ twins. Abigail married Seth⁵ Wheaton, (Nathaniel,⁴ Daniel,³ Ephraim,² Robert¹).
 - v. Benjamin.⁵
 - vi. Ephraim.⁵
 - vii. Polly⁵ and
 - viii., twins, died in infancy.
 - ix. Levi,⁵ born Feb. 6, 1761; died Aug. 28, 1851; student in Brown University 1774-1776, graduated in class of 1782, member of Phi Beta Kappa; trustee 1798-1851; professor of medicine 1815-28; president of Rhode Island Medical Society 1824-29; studied medicine under Dr. Babcock 1779 and Dr. Wm. Bowen 1780; married 1784, Martha Burrill, who died 1837 and was daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Mansfield) Burrill.* They lived at 141 Benefit Street, Providence; soon after Levi Wheaton's death the house was purchased by Professor George I. Chace who married Abby Wheaton Pearce.† Two of his granddaughters, Mrs. C. C. Little (Adeline⁷ Wheaton) and Martha⁷ B. Wheaton, presented his portrait to Brown University.

5. William⁵ Wheaton (Ephraim^{4,3,2}, Robert¹), born in Providence June 6, 1750; died at Hertford, North Carolina,

* See Burrill Genealogy, page 208.

† See Pearce Genealogy, page 195.

Oct. 9, 1800; married Hannah Burrill, born in Newport, R. I., 1759, died in Providence Jan. 13, 1787, daughter of Joseph and Penelope Burrill. See Burrill Genealogy, p. 208.

NOTE. There is in the Pearce lot, Swan Point Cemetery, Providence, a granite shaft inscribed: "Erected A.D. 1860 by Lydia Pearce, sole surviving child of William Wheaton and Hannah his wife, as a tribute of her affection to her father, mother and brother." On the other side of the shaft are: "In memory of William Wheaton, son of Dea. Ephraim Wheaton and Anna his wife, born Providence, June 6, 1750, died in Hertford, N. C., Oct. 9, 1800, where his remains are now interred. Also to Hannah Burrill, daughter of Joseph Burrill and Penelope his wife, born in Newport, 1759, died in Providence, Jan. 13, 1787." On the other two sides of the monument are: "Lydia Pearce, wife of Earl D. Pearce and daughter of William Wheaton and Hannah Burrill Wheaton, she was born February 7, 1785, and died in Providence April 13, 1876, aged 91 years," and "Earl D. Pearce son of Benjamin Pearce and his wife Content Luther Pearce of Swanzey, Mass., grandson of Elder Nathan Pearce and his wife Lydia Martin Pearce of Rehoboth, Mass. Born in Swanzey May 15, 1780, died in Providence December 30, 1839."

Children of William and Hannah (Burrill) Wheaton:

Robert Burrill, born in Providence, Feb. 2, 1783; died in Hertford, N. C., Sept. 1816.

Lydia, born in Providence, Feb. 7, 1785.

6. Lydia Wheaton (William,⁵ Ephraim^{4,3,2}, Robert¹), born in Providence, Feb. 7, 1785, died in Providence April 13, 1876. She was married Oct. 4, 1807, to Earl Douglas Pearce.

For children and notes of her life, see Pearce genealogy, pages 182 and 179.

BURRILL-WHEATON ANCESTRY

1. George Burrill, born about 1591 in Boston, England; died 1653 in Lynn, Mass. The Burrill family has been called "The Royal Family of Lynn." He married in Boston, England, in 1626, at the age of 35, Mary Cooper of Appleby,

aged 20. He received a grant of 200 acres of land in Lynn, 1638; his wife died 1653.

Three children: Francis, George and John.

2. John Burrill, born about 1632 or 1635; died 1703; he was a malster, tanner, constable, lieutenant of militia, one of seven to receive the Indian deed of Lynn, 1686. He married in 1656, Lois, who died in 1720, aged 80, daughter of William and Ann Ivory.

Eleven children: John, Sarah, Thomas, Anna, Theophilus, Lois, Samuel, Samuel, Mary, Ebenezer, Ruth.

3. Ebenezer Burrill, born 1679; died 1761; yeoman, husbandman, esquire, constable, lieutenant and captain of militia, justice of superior court, representative, councillor, landowner; lived in Swampscott; married Martha, born 1679, daughter of Matthew and Sarah (Newhall) Farrington.

Ten children: Ebenezer, John, Martha, Theophilus, Mary, Eunice, Lois, Samuel, Sarah, Lydia.

4. Ebenezer Burrill, born 1702; died 1778; assessor, town clerk, treasurer, selectman, representative to general court, member of patriotic societies of the revolution, delegate to the first Provincial congress, held at Salem. He married in 1725, Mary, born 1709, died 1786, daughter of Joseph, Jr., and Mary (Hart) Mansfield.

Eleven children: John, Joseph, Martha, Mary, Ebenezer, Lois, Mansfield, Thomas, James, Ezra, Sarah.

5. Joseph Burrill, born 1728, died 1791; he settled in Newport, R. I., and married Penelope Bennett. Their daughter:

6. Hannah Burrill, born in Newport, 1759, died in Providence, Jan. 13, 1787, married William Wheaton, born in Providence, June 6, 1750, died in Hertford, N. C. They were parents of Lydia Wheaton, who married Earl Douglas Pearce. See Wheaton and Pearce Genealogies, pages 207 and 179.

RUSSELL GENEALOGY

1. John^r Russell, senior, born in England; he was a descendant of John Russell, privy counsellor to Henry VII,

and gentleman of the chamber to Henry VIII; the branch remaining in England are said to have been Earls. He was selectman in Woburn, Mass., in 1640; he became, at a later date than his son John, a member of the First Baptist Church of Boston, organized May 28, 1665, with nine members, which met at the house of Thomas Gould at Noddle's Island, now East Boston; when weather was unpleasant his neighboring members of this church met at his house, and this was the origin of the Baptist Church of Woburn. He had a brother who settled in Virginia. He married, first, Elizabeth, who died in 1644, and second, Elizabeth Baker, who died in 1689.

NOTE. The above Thomas Gould was not the Thomas Gould of Salem Village, ancestor of Charles Duren Gould who married Joshua Lincoln's sister Sophia. See Gould and Lincoln genealogies. It was probably Thomas Gould of Salem Village whom John Porter¹ wished to deport—see Porter Genealogy, page 215.

Children: Mary, married Timothy Brookes who died in 1680; their daughter Hepsibah, born in 1669, married Pelatiah Mason; Mary, daughter of Pelatiah and Hepsibah Mason, married Rev. Ephraim Wheaton (1659–1774), son of Robert.¹ See Wheaton Genealogy, p. 201.

2. John² Russell, born in England, died 1680; he was elder and ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church of Boston in 1679; he was a shoemaker, for which he was ridiculed by the State (Congregationalist) Church; when the Baptists built their church building a law was passed requiring a license to use it for worship, which law was afterward abrogated and friendly relations prevailed; he wrote an account of Baptist tribulations which was printed in London, 1680; he was "a gracious, wise and holy man." Three ministers of Swansea, Mass., were his great grandsons—Job, Russell and John Mason; the Russell family of Providence descended from him. He married Sarah Champney and they had eight children: John (1662–1717), married Elizabeth Palmer; Samuel; Sarah; Elizabeth; Jonathan; Thomas; Ruth and Joseph.

3. Joseph Russell, 1664–1714; married Mary ——— (1669–1715); nine children: Joseph, Mary, Abigail, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mehitabel, Skinner, Jonathan, and Thomas.

4. Thomas Russell, 1705–1760; married, first, Elizabeth Condy, who was probably related to Rev. Jeremiah Condy of England, called Feb. 14, 1739, to be pastor of the First Baptist Church of Boston, resigned August 1764, died 1768, aged 59; the Second Baptist Church withdrew from the First in 1742, taking exception to some of his theological views. Thomas Russell married, second, Honora (Onner) Loud, by whom he had two children, Elizabeth and Thomas. There were six children of his first marriage: Thomas, Joseph, Jeremiah, John, William, and Jonathan.

5. Jonathan Russell, 1741–1788; married Jan. 5, 1769, Abigail, daughter of James Russell of Marblehead and Holliston, who was said to have had no living male relative and was not related to Jonathan; they had seven children: James, 1769–1795, Abigail, Joseph, Warren, Mary, Henry, and Jonathan.

6. Jonathan Russell was born in Providence, where his father and uncle had moved, Feb. 27, 1771, and died at Milton, Mass., Feb. 17, 1832; a graduate of Brown University 1791; received degree of LL.D. from Brown 1817; lawyer in Providence; Chargé d’Affaires 1810 at Paris, and 1811 at London; in 1814 one of the commissioners with John Quincy Adams, James A. Bayard, Henry Clay and Albert Gallatin, to negotiate and conclude the treaty of Ghent; then appointed minister to Sweden where he remained until 1818 and where his daughter Ida was born; on his return he lived at Mendon, Mass.; he served in Congress until 1825 and was known as Hon. John Russell. He married, first, April 3, 1794, Sylvia Ammidon, who died 1811; their children were: Amelia, 1798–1880; George Robert, 1800–1866, class of 1821, Brown University; lawyer, Providence, 1825; merchant, Manila, 1827–35; farmer, West Roxbury, Mass.; received degree

LL.D., 1849 from Brown; died at Manchester, Mass. Married Sarah P. Shaw and lived in Milton; Caroline A., 1805-1879, who married, first, Jozariah Ford, and second, Francis Taft; Anna Matilda, 1808-1834, who married her cousin, Philip Ammidon, and had one child. He married, second, April 2, 1817, Lydia, 1786-1859, daughter of Barney and Anne (Otis) Smith, who lived on Milton Hill. Lydia Smith was an artist and a pupil of Stuart and lived with her parents in London 1805-1813 and was at Madam Campon's school in France for two years and was a friend of Horace Vernet, 1789-1863. The children of the second marriage were: Ida, 1818-1855; Rosalie Genevieve, 1822-1897; Jonathan, 1825-1875, of Russell, Sturgis & Co., Manila; Geraldine Ippolita, who married, first, Oct. 8, 1839, George Rivers*, and married, second, George Upton; no children by second marriage.

* See Rivers genealogy under children of Seth^s and Abigail^s Wheaton, in Wheaton genealogy, page 204.

AUTHOR'S NOTE ON ITEM Page 183

The question arises as to how Mrs. Pearce and Prof. Chace knew of the unusual word *Chrononhotonthologos*. It is improbable that they knew of the Carey play of 1743.

About 1856 Capt. Geo. H. Derby, U. S. Army, stationed on the Pacific coast, wrote under pen-names of Squibob and John Phoenix two sarcastic books. Mrs. Pearce's brother-in-law Wm. W. Pearce was greatly amused with *Squibob Papers* and *Phoenixiana* and probably loaned them to Mrs. Pearce. In Ch. xxv *Squibob Papers* the word *Chrononhotonthologos* is quoted. If Prof. Chace read this book he might have propounded the name of another of Carey's characters, Aldiborontiphofcophornio, which appears excusably distorted in the same chapter. Capt. Derby in Ch. XII announces his intention of submitting to the War Department improvements in tactics, uniforms, etc., for which tradition says the secretary of war had asked. Derby is said to have sent in elaborate drawings. One scheme was infantry uniforms with trouser seats of sheet iron recessed to received bayonet points of the next rear rank and control army panics. Another, which appears in a Sketch, page 125, was for flying artillery; light field pieces strapped on jackasses' backs; when discharged the recoil would make the animals think they were pushed forward and thro obstinacy they would rush forward at incredible speed and annihilate the enemy. In *Phoenixiana* he wrote a funny burlesque of Fremont's California Expedition. The Fremont campaign of 1856 was violent in Providence and probably brought Squibob and Phoenix to the fore.

JOHN PORTER OF DORSET GENEALOGY

From papers of the Porter family and from Genealogy of Richard and John Porter, by Joseph W. Porter of Burlington, Me., Burr & Robinson, Printers, Bangor, Me., 1878.

The Porter Arms, Per chevron salient and argent. Three church bells, countercharged, each charged with an ermine spot, also countercharged. Crest. An antelope's head erased, argent, attired orle collared gules, therefrom on the centre of the neck a bell pendant, salient, charged with an ermine spot, argent.

The name Porter is derived from the French word *porte*, Latin *porta*, a gate, and means a gate-opener or gate protector, in the same sense as John 10:3, "To him the porter openeth"; it does not mean a porter in the sense of a burden bearer.

The editor of "Porter Proceedings" states that any claim of the John Porter branch to descent from Sir John de la Porte, who got his title by defending a castle a good many hundred years ago, and their right to a Coat-of-Arms from him, cannot be proved, although it is a family tradition.

Another John Porter settled at Windsor, Conn., 1638, and is said to have been previously at Dorchester, Mass.

Another John Porter of Warwickshire came over about May 1635, in the ship "Ann and Elizabeth" from London to Boston and had arms taken from him by the General Court of Massachusetts, because of sympathy with Rev. John Wheelwright, and is said to have been a cousin of John Porter of Dorset and sixteen years younger.

Another John Porter of Roxbury, Mass., freeman Nov. 5, 1633, removed to Boston; he was a follower of Rev. John Wheelwright and Ann Hutchinson in their "seditious doctrines" and with others was warned about November 1637, "to deliver up his guns, pistols, powder, shot and match at Mr. Cane's house in Boston, there to be kept till further orders by the Court." Savage's Genealogical Dictionary states that he removed to Rhode Island, signed their compact in 1638, was assistant 1641, lived in Portsmouth, R. I., 1655, and Wickford 1674. He is mentioned in King Charles II, 1643, R. I. Charter.

NOTE. There may be confusion between the above two John Porters.

John Porter of Dorset may have been a brother of Richard Porter who settled in Weymouth, Mass., 1635, the same year that John Porter settled in Hingham, three miles distant. Stephen Lincoln ancestor of Wm. Ensign Lincoln, and John Porter ancestor of his wife Mary Buel (Porter) Lincoln, were both living in Hingham, Mass., 1638-44.

1. John Porter was born in Dorset (Dorchester), England, in 1596 and died in Salem, Mass., Sept. 6, 1676; he sailed in the ship "Susan & Ellen" with his wife Mary, March 20, 1635, from Weymouth, England, and settled in Hingham, Mass., where he was granted a house lot Sept. 1, 1637, on what was later East Street. This was probably one of the original thirty lots for homes, close together for protection from the Indians and not far from the Old Meeting House, and here he probably built his first dwelling on this side of the ocean. On Sept. 2, 1637, he was also granted a seven

acre home lot, a five acre planting lot, a thirty-eight acre great lot on the east side of the river, four acres salt marsh, three acres fresh meadow, five acres at Plain Neck, two acres salt meadows at Wear Neck, two acres fresh meadow at Turkey Meadows; and March 1638, four acres upland and twenty acres meadow land, which had to be relinquished because found to belong to the town of Nantasket. According to tradition he was one of Hingham's quota of six men in the Pequod war of 1637. He moved to Salem, Mass., or to Wenham near Salem in 1644. He was a tanner and the remains of his tannery were discovered "a few years since"—which now means a good many years ago. This tannery is claimed to have been the first in New England. The records of Massachusetts Bay concerning the trial of his son reveal the fact that John Porter exported at least two shipments of leather to the Barbados. He came across Massachusetts Bay, probably in a canoe, passing from Salem up the river and landing at the creek in the "Plains." His house was probably a one story log cabin near the site of the house afterward built by him a little to the east of the main road through the village. His wife Mary "joined church" in Salem May 5, 1644; she died at Salem, 1676; she was thirty-three years old on arrival at Salem and her son was a baby in arms; she was possibly a sister of John Endicott since John Porter and Governor Endicott were boys together in England. John Porter at the time of his death was the largest landowner in Salem village; he bought a farm of 300 acres Dec. 3, 1643, while a resident of Hingham "at five shillings per acre of elder Samuel Sharpe in Danvers north of Mr. Skelton's; 500 acres of Samuel Downing for 70 pounds and a firkin of butter"; he gave this farm to his son Joseph for a wedding present in 1663; he also bought land from the Skelton heirs, Simon Bradstreet, William and Richard Haynes, and of Massey, Nichols, Hathorne, Smith, Goff, Keniston, Pickard, Barney and Watson. His land was in what is now Danvers, Salem, Wenham, Topsfield and Beverly. His house lasted over two hundred years and was burned down Sept. 19, 1865. In 1640 he was elected

assessor to value horses, mares, cows, oxen, goats and pigs; in 1641 constable; in 1644 member of the General Court in Hingham. He was known as "farmer Porter," and was a sergeant in the militia. He was elected in 1649, in which year he joined church (in Salem), one of the "Seven Men" (Selectmen) and was re-elected many years (to 1671). The act required "that the selectmen of every town in the colony should see among other things that the boys who were set to keep the cattle be set with some implements withal, as spinning or knitting, that there be no drones amongst us." In 1668 he was again elected a member of the General Court. He was always loyal to his church. He received his inspiration from the daily reading of the Bible in the home and constant attendance upon the services of the little church building in Salem; this is described as twenty-five feet long, with gallery, a chimney for heating twelve feet wide at one end of the room, lighted by six windows, two on each side and two on the end; its walls of one and one-half inch plank and boards matched so as to afford protection from the Indians.

Some of the descendants of John Porter are members of the Baptist Church, but we trust they will not bear a grudge against our ancestor in that his name is recorded as one who voted against the Baptists in the General Court. We find this record in 1668: "Whereas Thomas Gold and others, obstinate and turbulent Anabaptists, have combined themselves with others into a pretended church, making us all unbaptised persons and infant baptism a nulitee. If they fail to heed this notice, after sixty days, he or they shall be apprehended to prison, there to remain without bail till they give to the Governor security that they will leave the colony never to return."

From Porter Proceedings.

This "Thomas Gold" is almost beyond doubt Thomas Gould of Salem Village (see Gould Genealogy), two of whose descendants in the sixth generation, Elizabeth Freeman Gould and Charles Duren Gould married Lincolns of the seventh generation, Joshua Lincoln and Sophia Lincoln. There was, however, another Thomas Gould of Noddle's Island (East Boston) who founded the First Baptist Church of Boston, 1665.

John Porter very consistently uses the term "Anabaptist," since he held that any one who was sprinkled in infancy and later had been immersed, was baptized over again. The writer in "Porter Proceedings" errs in using the term "the Baptist church"; there are many Baptist churches and the Baptist denomination, but no "the Baptist church."

Children of John¹ and Mary Porter.

- i. John,² born about 1635; unmarried; mariner; imprisoned 1665 for abuse of his parents; died March 16, 1684.
2. ii. Samuel,² born about 1637; died 1660.
- iii. Joseph,² baptized by Rev. Peter Hobart in Hingham, Sept. 9, 1638; died Dec. 12, 1714; married Jan. 27, 1664, Anne, daughter of Maj. William and Ann Hawthorn, baptized in Salem, Dec. 17, 1643, died before her husband. They had twelve children: Joseph,³ born Oct. 30, 1665, died young. Anna,³ born Sept. 5, 1667, married Dr. Samuel Wallis. Samuel,³ born Aug. 4, 1669. Nathaniel,³ born March 8, 1670. Mary,³ born Dec. 18, 1672, married William Dodge of Beverly, malster; (children: William,⁴ baptized Dec. 14, 1701, and Anna,⁴ baptized Oct. 13, 1706). William,³ born Aug. 30, 1674. Eliezer,³ born May 23, 1676. Abigail,³ twin to the last, married Samuel Symonds of Boxford, Jan. 8, 1698. Hepsibah,³ born April 11, 1678, married Joseph Andrews, June 7, 1711. Joseph,³ born April 1681. Ruth,³ baptized Sept. 1682, married Thomas Cummings of Boxford, March 20, 1705.
- iv. Benjamin,² baptized Nov. 1639 by Rev. Peter Hobart; died Jan. 7, 1722; unmarried; after the death of his parents he lived with his brother Israel to whom he gave most of his estate "in consideration of maintenance in food, washing and lodging for many years." He deeded to Joseph and Nathaniel over fifty acres of land and apparently left no real estate.

v. Israel,² baptized Feb. 12, 1643, in Hingham, by Rev. Peter Hobart; died November 1706; he was one of the first tax payers of old Salem, now Danvers, 1682; a captain; member of the First Church where all of his children were baptized; in 1676 he bought of his brother Benjamin his one-half of the nine score acres they had of their father; April 15, 1681, he was agent and trustee for Salem Village; Oct. 11, 1686, he with other trustees and selectmen of Salem purchased of the Indians for twenty pounds all the tract of land "lying to the westward of Bass River, whereupon the town of Salem is built." He married Nov. 20, 1672, Elizabeth Hathorn, sister of his brother Joseph's wife, Anne, born July 5, 1690. They had ten children:

- (1) Elizabeth,³ born Oct. 2, 1673, married April 21, 1690, Joseph Putnam, born Sept. 14, 1669, who was "a mortal enemy to the witchcraft delusion"; they had twelve children: Mary,⁴ born Feb. 2, 1691. Elizabeth,⁴ born April 12, 1695. Sarah,⁴ born Sept. 26, 1697. William,⁴ born Feb. 8, 1700, died May 19, 1720. Rachel,⁴ born Aug. 7, 1702. Anna,⁴ born April 26, 1705. David,⁴ born Oct. 25, 1707. Eunice,⁴ born April 13, 1710. A son, who died April 14, 1713. Huldah,⁴ born Nov. 29, 1716. Israel,⁴ born Jan. 7, 1718, general in Revolutionary war, died in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 19, 1790. Mehetable,⁴ born Jan. 13, 1720.
- (2) Sarah,³ born Aug. 24, 1675: died Sept. 24, 1728: married Abel Gardner, born in Salem, Sept. 1, 1673, died Nov. 10, 1739, a merchant. Eleven children: Samuel,⁴ born March 7, 1696. Jonathan,⁴ born Feb. 23, 1698, died Nov. 27, 1783. Thomas,⁴ born Feb. 21, 1700, died April 13, 1700. Elizabeth,⁴ born March 30, 1701. Thomas,⁴ baptized May 21, 1710. Abel,⁴ baptized May 10, 1713. Hannah,⁴ baptized May 1, 1715.

- Mary,⁴ baptized Oct. 28, 1716. Joseph,⁴ baptized Sept. 28, 1718.
- (3) John,³ born Oct. 6, 1679; died before 1715; he was a mariner and removed to Boston; his wife was named Elizabeth.
- (4) Ginger,³ born Oct. 6, 1679; died 1706; married Sept. 25, 1699, Samuel Leach; two children: John,⁴ baptized Nov. 8, 1702, and Eunice,⁴ baptized Sept. 10, 1704.
- (5) Mary,³ born Sept. 22, 1681; died June 28, 1682.
- (6) Israel,³ born April 4, 1683; died 1729.
- (7) Benjamin,³ born Sept. 4, 1685; died Aug. 22, 1691.
- (8) Anna,³ born June 17, 1687.
- (9) William,³ born Feb. 12, 1689; died after 1750. His great grandson Asahel⁶ was killed by British troops at Lexington, April 19, 1775. He was taken prisoner and endeavored to escape.
- (10) Benjamin,³ born May 17, 1693; died Dec. 1726.
- vi. Mary,² baptized in Salem, Oct. 12, 1645; died Nov. 27, 1695; married April 22, 1669, Lieut. Thomas Gardner, son of Thomas and Margaret (Frier) Gardner, born May 25, 1645, died in Salem Nov. 16, 1695; five children: Mary,³ born Feb. 14, 1670, died 1724. Thomas,³ born Oct. 25, 1671. Habbakuk,³ born Feb. 25, 1673. Joseph,³ born Aug. 29, 1677. Hapscott³ (daughter), born July 22, 1679.
- vii. Jonathan,² baptized in Salem, March 12, 1647; died before 1676.
- viii. Sarah,² baptized in Salem, June 3, 1649, died 1731; married Daniel, son of Thomas and Rebecca Andrews of Cambridge, born in Watertown in 1643, died in Danvers of smallpox Dec. 3, 1702; eight children: Daniel,³ baptized Sept. 2, 1677, died young. Thomas,³ born 1678, died of smallpox Jan. 12, 1703. Elizabeth,³ baptized Aug. 9, 1685, died before 1702. Daniel,³ baptized Sept. 1686, died 1728. Israel,³ baptized Oct. 1689, died 1771. Mehatable.³ Sarah.³

2. Samuel² (John¹), born about 1637; died 1660; mariner; he owned a house and farm near Wenham pond; married Hannah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Dodge of Beverly; she, after his death, married, Dec. 2, 1661, Thomas Woodbury of Beverly and died Jan. 2, 1689, and had nine children. One child of Samuel and Hannah Porter, John,³ born 1658.

3. John³ (Samuel,² John¹), born 1658, probably on his father's farm, Wenham, where he lived and where he died, March 8, 1753, aged 95; he was highly respected and was representative to General Court 1712, 1724 and 1726; moderator of town meetings 1723, 1724, 1727-29; malster and farmer; married Lydia, daughter of Henry and Lydia Herick of Beverly, born 1661, died Feb. 12, 1737. He and his wife were witnesses in 1692 against Goody Bibber, accused of witchcraft because she "was an unruly, turbulent woman, would have strange fits when crost, was double tongued, very idle in her calling, mischief making, very much given to speaking bad words against her husband, obscene in her language, and could fall into fits when she pleased." Eleven children:

- (1) Samuel,⁴ born Feb. 17, 1681; died Sept. 13, 1770, aged 89.
- (2) John,⁴ born 1683, died 1775, aged 92.
- (3) Hannah,⁴ born Nov. 24, 1687; married 1708, Thomas Kimball of Wenham; died at the age of 100.
- (4) Elizabeth,⁴ married Dec. 1, 1710, Daniel Gilbert of Ipswich, died at the age of 100.
- (5) Benjamin,⁴ born 1692, died June 30, 1781, aged 89.
- (6) Jonathan,⁴ born Sept. 11, 1696; died Oct. 9, 1759, aged 63.
- (7) Nehemiah,⁴ married, died at the age of 92.
- (8) Mehetable,⁴ born Oct. 11, 1698; married Feb. 15, 1718, Caleb Kimball, Jr., of Wenham; died aged 88.
- (9) Sarah,⁴ born Jan. 6, 1706; married June 23, 1724, Thomas Dodge of Wenham; died aged 89.

- (10) Mary,⁴ born July 20, 1700; married, first Robert Cue of Wenham in 1718, he died Jan. 7, 1737; she married, second, probably Samuel Tarbox, April 20, 1737; she died 1790, at the age of 90. Her "daughter by Cue married Col. Hutchinson of Danvers whose daughter married John Brown, father of Bartholomew Brown, whose son George married Harriet, daughter of Capt. John Porter of Sterling." (Williams Latham.)
- (11) Lydia,⁴ married William Lamson of Ipswich, 1706; died at the age of 60.

NOTE. The total ages of the eleven children 955, or average of 87 years.

4. Benjamin⁴ (John,³ Samuel,² John¹), born at Wenham 1691-2; died there June 30, 1778 (or 1781); he was a carpenter; married June 30, 1716, Sarah, born 1696; died Jan. 27, 1767, daughter of Moses Tyler; five children:

5. (1) Moses,⁵ born Nov. 18, 1719; married Dec. 3, 1741, Mary Chadwick.

NOTE. Genl. Moses Porter was son of another Benjamin who descended from Richard Porter.

- (2) Mary,⁵ married June 12, 1738, Dea. Thomas Chadwick of Boxford, son of John and Mehetable (Hazel-tine) Chadwick of Boxford who were married in 1706; four children: Molly,⁶ born March 1, 1742, married Nov. 26, 1761, Peter Russell of Salisbury. Benjamin,⁶ born March 26, 1745. Thomas,⁶ born April 15, 1751. Samuel,⁶ born April 15, 1751

- (3) Benjamin,⁵ born Oct. 21, 1721; died May 15, 1784.

- (4) Sally,⁵ born Oct. 21, 1721

- (5) Lucy.

5. Moses⁵ (Benjamin,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² John¹), born in Boxford Nov. 18, 1719; died there Nov. 7, 1811; he and his first wife helped form the first church in the upper parish and joined it March 11, 1742, and remained members until their death; he was a member 69 years, 7 months. He married, first, Dec. 3, 1741, Mary, born 1720, died March 7, 1781, daughter of Edmund Chadwick of Bradford; married, second,

wife's name not recorded; married, third, his cousin, Mrs. Mary Low, widow of Joseph Low of Newbury and daughter of Jonathan Porter, who outlived him.

Eight children:

- (1) Asa,⁶ born May 26, 1742: graduate of Harvard College, 1762; he was a loyalist.
6. (2) William,⁶ born May 27, 1744, at Boxford.
- (3) Mary,⁶ born 1748; died 1752.
- (4) Moses,⁶ born Jan. 18, 1750; married Ann Kay.
- (5) Aaron,⁶ born March 28, 1752, of Biddeford.

Possibly he may be same as "Aaron of Boxford, aged 27, 5 ft. 8 in. high, light complexion, in service June 15, 1780 on ship Junius Brutus, Capt. Jno. Leach." This would make him born in 1753.

- (6) Mary,⁶ born July 20, 1754; married Jos. Hovey of Boxford; died July 1818.
- (7) Lucy,⁶ born Oct. 1, 1756; married Col. Towne when about 40; died at Belfast, Me., May 11, 1836.
- (8) James,⁶ born 1758; died in "boyhood," 1761.

6. William⁶ (Moses,⁵ Benjamin,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² John¹), born at Boxford, Mass., May 10, 1744; died at St. Johnsbury, Vt., July 26, 1822; moved March 1789 to Haverhill, N. H., and in spring of 1803 to Danville, Vt.; married Mary Adams, born June 13, 1745, at Boxford, died April 5, 1816, at Danville; her father, Isaac Adams, and mother, Mary (Wood) Adams (born Nov. 1719); had eight sons and two daughters, and Isaac, one of the sons, was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill. William's son Aaron and part of the family moved with him to Haverhill March 1789, till 1799 when Aaron came to Danville. Aaron's brother Isaac came and lived with him in the spring of 1800, and his father and two sisters came in the spring of 1803.

Nine children, all born in Boxford:

- i. Hannah,⁷ born Jan. 26, 1769; died March 14, 1853, at Haverhill; married at Boxford, Zachariah Bacon who died April 1813; she then married a Mr. Curry, who was drowned in the Connecticut River.

- ii. William⁷ (known as "Billy"), born March 26, 1770; died at Danville Feb. 18, 1851; married June 8, 1797, Lettitia (known as Lettice) Wallace.
- iii. James,⁷ born Aug. 28, 1771; died at Stanstead, C. E. June 10, 1860; married at Haverhill, Margaret Tilton.
- iv. Aaron,⁷ born June 27, 1773; moved to Danville 1799; died at Danville March 23, 1860; married Nov. 2, 1807. Rebecca, born at Peacham, Vt., Jan. 4, 1787, died at Danville Oct. 11, 1847, daughter of Capt. Peter and Sarah (Chandler) Blanchard. They had seven children.
 - (1) Sarah⁸ Chandler, born Aug. 29, 1808, married Dec. 3, 1826, Maj. John Franklin Kilsey; they had four children, born in Danville, and moved to Chicago.
 - (2) Catherine⁸ Buel, born Jan. 4, 1810, married March 23, 1836, Jos. Colton Fuller, Esq., of Danville.
 - (3) Rebecca,⁸ born April 28, 1812, married Feb. 3, 1836, Dr. Samuel Livingston; lived in Belmont, Ohio.
 - (4) Mary⁸ Adams, born Jan. 1, 1815, died Sept. 21, 1875, married Jan. 29, 1837, Daniel Putnam Dana, Esq., who died Aug. 13, 1837, in Peoria, Ill. She married, second, April 28, 1839, Giles Collins Dana, who died March 13, 1876; they had four children; all daughters.
 - (5) Martha⁸ Osgood, born Aug. 27, 1817, married, first, Sept. 17, 1839, Henry Mattocks, Esq., who died April 16, 1844, one child, Charles⁹ Porter Mattocks, colonel and brigadier general in the civil war, and a lawyer in Portland, Me., who married Ella Robinson. Mrs. Mattocks married, second, Hon. Isaac Dyer of Baldwin, Me., Aug. 2, 1850; one child Isaac⁹ Watson Dyer, born Sept. 13, 1855.

- (6) William⁸ Charles, born Jan. 14, 1821; he was president of the Plattsburg Bank, Plattsburg, Mo.; married Nov 10, 1859, Mary E. Funkhauser; five children.
- (7) Luther Clark,⁸ born Feb. 18, 1824; resided in Neenah, Wis.; flour manufacturer and land owner; married, first, Sept. 18, 1839, Genevieve Alexander who died Feb. 18, 1860; one child, May⁹ Genevieve, born May 1, 1858; married, second, Aug. 18, 1868, Martha Webster Porter, of Portland, Me., daughter of Dea. Eliphalet Porter.
- v. Mary,⁷ born June 3, 1775; died May 4, 1858, in Ohio; married Amos Carleton at Haverhill; their daughter Mary⁸ married June 14, 1827, Thomas Bishop, St. Johnsbury, Vt.
- vi. Sarah,⁷ born April 22, 1777; died at Hanover, N. H.; married John Osgood at Haverhill.
7. vii. Isaac⁷ Adams.
- viii. Elizabeth⁷ (known as Betsey), born Nov. 29, 1782; died April 24, 1851, at Athens, Ga.
- ix. Pamela,⁷ born Feb. 5, 1785; died Jan. 24, 1844, at St. Johnsbury, Vt.; married, Dec. 23, 1810, at Danville, Luther Clark; their daughter Mary⁸ married in 1831, George B. Mansur of Bennington, Vt., and died Jan. 21, 1844, at St. Johnsbury.

It will be noted that the three brothers, James, Aaron and Isaac, lived to an average of 80, and died within three months.

7. Isaac⁷ Adams (William,⁶ Moses,⁵ Benjamin,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² John¹), born March 22, 1779, at Boxford; died April 15, 1860, at Dover, N. H. He was deacon of the First Church (Congregational) at Dover and one of the founders of the Belknap Church. He was named for his mother's brother, Isaac Adams, who was killed at Bunker Hill and whose name is on the bronze gates.

He married, first, Catherine Buel, April 4, 1804, who was born in Litchfield, Conn., March 21, 1781, and died at Danville, Vt., July 20, 1815.



Isaac Adams Porter 1779-1860

Their children:

- i. Albert⁸ Buel, born Dec. 23, 1804.
8. ii. George,⁸ born Nov. 21, 1808, at Danville; died Nov. 22, 1881, at Pittsburgh, Pa.; married Phoebe Clarissa Ayer. See Ayer Genealogy, page 302.
- iii. Charlotte,⁸ born Sept. 23, 1810, at Danville, Vt.; died Aug. 23, 1890, in Boston. Her sister, Mary Ann, who married, 1836, Joseph Eli Estabrook, went with him to Montgomery, Ala. Charlotte went with them and returned a short time before 1845 with Mr. and Mrs. Estabrook and their three daughters to New England.

She married in Dover, N. H., April 17, 1856, Henry Griswold Perkins, born Feb. 14, 1799, at Hartland, Vt.; a banker of Auburndale and Boston. He died the same year of their marriage on September 13; they had no children.

His first wife was Louisa Dutton, by whom he had three children: two sons, twins, Francis William Perkins, who in the civil war was brigade quartermaster, brevet captain, in colonel Condin's brigade; and William Francis Perkins, quartermaster's clerk in the same brigade; and a daughter Mary, who married Claude Patten. Francis William Perkins was a friend and classmate of George⁹ William Estabrook.

iv. Mary⁸ Ann. born Feb. 10, 1815, at Danville, Vt.; died March 12, 1891, at Roxbury, Mass.; married July 27, 1836, Joseph Eli Estabrook, born Jan. 14, 1811, at Hopkinton, N. H.; died there July 27, 1845, son of Joseph (born Feb. 18, 1777, at Lexington, Mass.) and Emma (Stocker) Estabrook. Three children, born in Montgomery, Ala.

(1) Laura⁹ Frances Estabrook, born Oct. 1, 1837; died in Boston Jan. 19, 1877; married in Concord, N. H., Feb. 15, 1860, Judson Shute of Boston, born in Montgomery, Ala., Aug. 20, 1837; died Dec. 29, 1911, son of William M. and Martha (Chaplin) Shute; two daughters: Katherine¹⁰ Hamer, born March 9, 1862, and Mary¹⁰ Chaplin, born April 23, 1871, and residing at 331 Walnut Ave., Roxbury, Mass.

(2) George⁹ William Estabrook, born March 31, 1840; died in Brookline, Mass., March 10, 1927; his boyhood was spent in Concord, N. H.; graduate of Dartmouth College, class of 1861, with high honors, member of Phi Beta Kappa and of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity; studied law, 1862, in the office of Hon. Ira Perley; admitted to practice 1865 in which he remained until he retired in 1922; enlisted in 45th regiment Massachusetts volunteer infantry in the fall of 1862 and was mustered out July 1863; with his cousin, Dr. George L. Porter, he was one of the founders of the Bostonnais Fishing Club, Province of Quebec, in 1897; a member of the University Club, Boston, and of the Massachusetts Bar Association.

He married at Fitzwilliams, N. H., July 26, 1876, Mrs. Laura (Simonds) Perkins, born Oct. 24, 1842, daughter of George W. and Clarissa (Stone) Simonds, who survives him, residing at 78 Monmouth St., Brookline, Mass. Her first husband was Francis William Perkins, son of

Mrs Thos J Baldwin, % Henry G. Perkins, 82 Monmouth St, Brookline, Mass

Henry Griswold Perkins by his first wife, Louisa Dutton; children: Henry G., residence 82 Monmouth St., Brookline, Mass. Edith, married Thomas J. Baldwin.

Anne Laura Estabrook
Margt @ Estabrook
78 Monmouth St
Brookline Mass.

Three children of George William and Laura (Simonds) Estabrook: 1. Anne¹⁰ Laura, born Sept. 4, 1877. 2. Margaret¹⁰ Clarissa, born May 9, 1882. 3. Robert¹⁰ Francis, born June 18, 1880; married July 28, 1921, Ethel Pedrick Davis, born July 25, 1886, daughter of Dr. Alfred C. and Alida C. (Mengel) Pedrick; he is a graduate of Dartmouth, 1902, member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity; vice president and general manager of New England Telephone & Telegraph Company, residence 79 Shornecliffe Road, Newton, Mass. One child: Marian¹¹ Fay, born Dec. 16, 1922.

- (3) Charlotte⁹ Ann, born in Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 4, 1842; died Feb. 3, 1891; married in Dover, N. H., Dec. 25, 1867, Charles Tyng Richardson, born in Boston, Jan. 6, 1840, died there Nov. 18, 1893, son of William Fox and Elizabeth (Messinger) Richardson, and a descendant of Samuel Richardson, born 1610 in England, came to New England 1636 and was one of the founders of Woburn, Mass., 1640.

Two children; born in Boston; Laura¹⁰ Estabrook, born Oct. 13, 1868. Elizabeth¹⁰ Messinger, born Nov. 8, 1870. Their residence, 331 Walnut Ave., Roxbury, Mass.

Isaac⁷ Adams Porter married, second, May 22, 1816, Mary Newman, born in Newburyport, Mass., July 19, 1782; died Dec. 20, 1817, at Danville, Vt.; her father, Timothy Newman, was captain in the United States Navy, and his commission was one of the first signed by President John Adams; he was taken prisoner by Algerian pirates with eighteen of his men, and after four

years went home on parole and returned with sixteen kegs of silver bullion to ransom all the survivors; this so pleased the Dey of Algiers that he presented him with two antique swords.

- v. Their son Timothy⁸ Newman was born December 20, 1817; he commanded several clipper ships owned by Jonathan and I. Salter Tredick of Portsmouth, N. H., in the East India trade; on one voyage, during a rebellion in Cuba, he rescued and took on board his vessel a number of Cuban families at Cardenas while a battle was in progress; on a later voyage, during our civil war, he narrowly escaped capture by the Confederate privateer "Alabama."

The data as to Capt. Timothy Newman and Capt. Timothy Newman Porter are from a paper by Mrs. John Scales read before the Northern Colonist Historical Society, Dover, N. H., Feb. 12, 1915, and from a letter of the late Joseph E. Porter.

Timothy⁸ Newman Porter married, June 21, 1841, Harriet⁹ Maria Ayer, born May 16, 1816, in Haverhill, daughter of Richard⁸ and Harriet Ayer and niece of Phoebe⁸ Clarissa Ayer, who married George⁸ Porter, his half brother; he and his wife Harriet had three sons: Joseph⁹ Estabrook, born July 9, 1848, who died unmarried in Dover, N. H., and Isaac⁹ Henry, born May 29, 1842, who died, unmarried, at Sailors' Snug Harbor, New York; and Edward⁹ Newman, born Sept. 16, 1856; died December 1860. Timothy Newman Porter in 1861 was captain of "the splendid ship 'John Haven,' 1000 tons, sailing from New York," (letter of H. K. Porter, May 16, 1861).

Isaac⁷ Adams Porter married, third, in Concord, N. H., Aug. 16, 1818, Mary Kent, born in Watertown, March 7, 1789; died in Dover, N. H. Two daughters, neither of them married.

- vi. Catherine⁸ Evans, born Sept. 30, 1822, in Pembroke, N. H.; died in Dover, N. H., Feb. 27, 1868.
- vii. Lucy Kent,⁸ born April 23, 1828, in Dover, N. H., died March 11, 1849.
- viii. There was also a son Luther,⁸ who did not marry.

8. George⁸ (Isaac,⁷ William,⁶ Moses,⁵ Benjamin,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² John¹), born Nov. 21, 1808, at Danville, Vt.; died Nov. 22, 1881, in Pittsburgh, Pa., at his home, corner of Fifth and Amberson Avenues, at ten in the morning and about an hour before his son, Dr. George L. Porter, delayed by a late train, reached his bedside. He married Aug. 17, 1836, at Dover, N. H., Phoebe⁸ Clarissa Ayer (known as Clara*), daughter of Peter⁷ and Abigail (Eaton) Ayer, Rev. Benjamin Brierly officiating, at the home of Thomas Jefferson and Ann⁸ (Ayer) Palmer, sister of Clara; Clara was born at Haverhill on Thanksgiving Day, Dec. 1, 1809, and died in Pittsburgh Aug. 15, 1893. She and the poet, John G. Whittier, were schoolmates at Haverhill Academy. She was baptized Sunday, Oct. 15, 1826, with four other candidates by Rev. George Keeley in the Merrimac River at "Baptist Hill" into the membership of the First Baptist Church of Haverhill. The older generation pronounced her name Clá-rissa. She met and became acquainted with her future husband when visiting her sisters Ann and Jane at Dover.

George⁸ and Clara⁸ (Ayer) Porter lived while in Concord, N. H., at 106 State Street, where their three children were born; they were members of the First Baptist Church there; he began, when a boy, to earn his living; later and until nearly twenty-one he worked for "Col. Kent" of Concord, N. H., who sold hardware, stoves, furnaces, grindstones, English iron, scythes, dye stuffs, drygoods and numerous other commodities and occasionally took potatoes and hay in payment; in this typical New England country store he unloaded goods, attached price marks, put hardware on proper shelves, waited on customers, made out bills, posted books, made

* See Ayer Genealogy, page 302.



George Porter
1808-1881



Clara Ayer Porter
1809-1893

collections, deposited funds in bank, worked in stocktaking times at night till two o'clock in the morning, found time to care for a little flower garden "back of the store," did extra work collecting dues for a Mutual Insurance Company, helped raise and take in corn and potatoes, was secretary of the missionary society of his church; was on several occasions a deputy sheriff; Oct. 10, 1828, was Muster Day and he trained all day and in the evening conscientiously cleaned his gun; a few days later went gunning and saw a wild deer; he records with zest that the "Jacksonites" oxroast burned up the ox and they had to buy another ox; a request for a subscription to buy the Episcopal clergyman a surplice seemed extravagant and ridiculous; he sold his flute for two dollars and bought a better one for four and a half. Aug. 20, 1829, when he was nearing twenty-one, Col. Kent promised "to let him have three months schooling," which he had at an academy at North Hampton, N. H., at a cost—to

himself—of \$2.93 for tuition; how he paid for living expenses is not clear, but he bought a copy of Scott's Bible, which is still in the family; at the close of this "schooling" Nov. 20, 1829, the day before his twenty-first birthday, he walked from North Hampton to Concord, over 30 miles, in eleven hours. Dec. 12, 1829, he met at Chester, N. H., for the first time his future wife, Phoebe Clarissa Ayer, whose sisters, Sarah Jane and Mary Ann, had been his friends. He writes:

There has been so much said to us about each other that I felt awkwardly in her presence, but have braved it out as well as I could. My friends are very inquisitive to know how I liked Clarissa. I turn off their questions as well as I can. I do not please her very much, and I expect by that that they think I was not much pleased with her, but this is not the case for I am as well pleased as I expected to be. She is not remarkably handsome, but there is something in her appearance which is interesting and lovely. I do not wonder that her sisters should love her for she is deserving of the strongest attachment. She will make an amiable wife for some very lucky person, whoever he may be, that shall be so fortunate as to gain her affections. [A few days later he writes:] I have been writing a long letter to C— today and I am afraid to send it for fear it will not meet with a favorable reception. It is such an one as I never wrote before to any person. I am in hopes to get an answer to it soon, but I fear lest it should not be such an one as I am desirous of receiving.

He was afterward senior member of the firm Porter, Rolfe & Brown, importers and dealers in hardware, 170 Main Street; sometime about 1856 when the Porter family had moved to Pittsburgh, he with his partners, Herman M. Rolfe and James H. Swett, with Joseph Dilworth, formed the firm of Dilworth, Porter & Co., manufacturers of railroad spikes, originally the Railroad Spike Company; their city office was on the corner of Water Street and Cherry Alley, and the mill on Bingham Street, South Side. Mr. Swett was the inventor of the continuous rod rolls and of the spike making machines. The Porters lived first on Robinson Street on the North Side,

and then in 1859 at 153 and in 1860 at 200 Second Avenue between Grant and Ross Streets; this was then an important residential district, adorned by Second Avenue Park and its goose fountain and grass plot; in 1869, after a stay at the Monongahela House, they moved to their new home in Shadyside, some four miles away; there were then not a dozen houses nearby; the streets were dirt roads, poorly oil lighted at night; a board walk on the west side of Amberson Avenue led to Shadyside Station on the Pennsylvania Railroad, which was quite a gathering place for many years for business men waiting for morning trains to town, with a brook, small lake and island close by; a single line of horse car tracks with occasional turnouts and long waits and half-hour trips in the busy part of the day, along Fifth Avenue connected Pittsburgh with East Liberty; nearby were groves of forest trees, wild flowers, and a few quail and grouse and squirrels; also small brooks and very small fish.

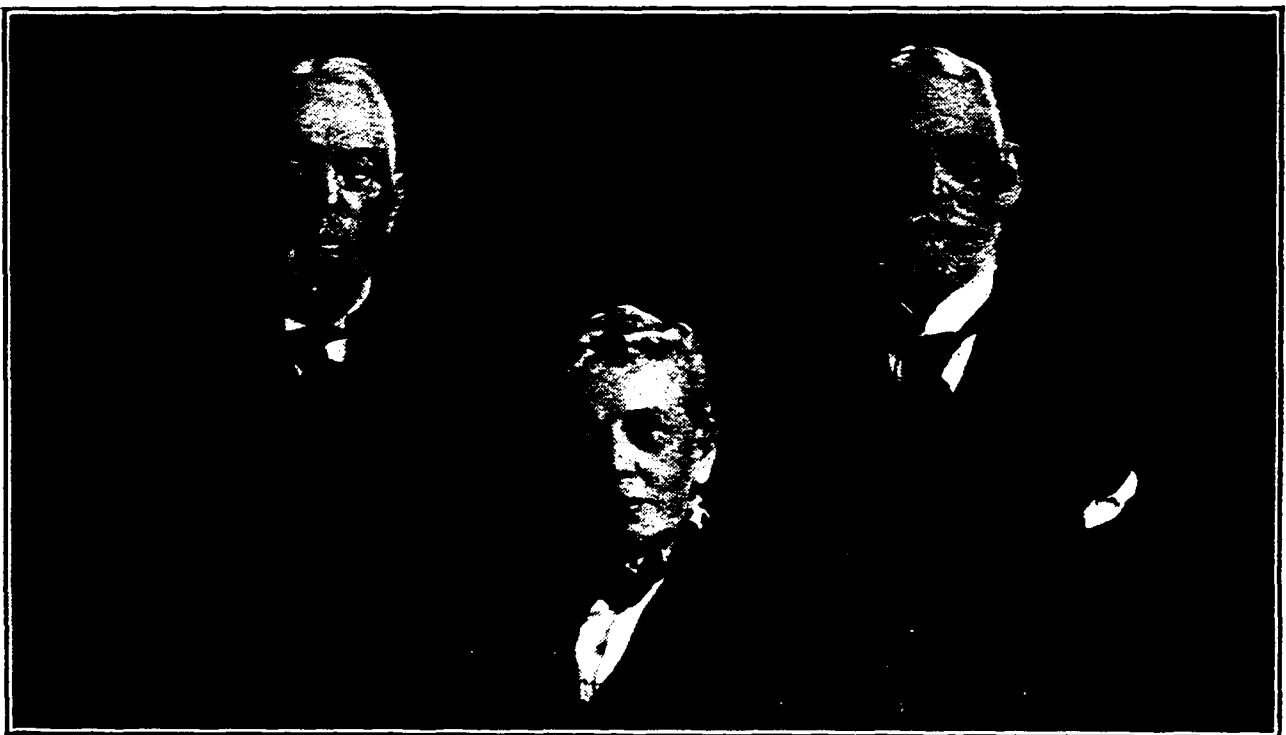
George and Clara Porter became in November 1861 members of the First Baptist Church, the name afterward changed to the Fourth Avenue Regular Baptist Church; for many years he was a deacon and the teacher of the "infant class"; he could tell the children, as he had before told his own children, bible stories "much better than they were in the bible," and their names recorded in his little memorandum book, were remembered by him long after the "infants" had graduated into the main school and after they had grown to manhood and womanhood; he was a large contributor to the building of the chapel on Fourth Avenue and afterward to the church building on Ross Street, and later to the "paying off" of the mortgage, when weakness kept him from being present on the Sunday when the successful effort was made. When a young lad he had to begin to earn his living with long hours and small pay; he grew up without a college education; in mature life he had not only sound business judgment, but had made himself an educated man by solid reading and became a very generous giver by constantly increasing his giving as ability to give increased.

Children of George⁸ and Clara⁸ (Ayer) Porter
 George⁹ Loring, born April 29, 1838; died Feb. 24, 1919.
 Henry⁹ Kirke, born Nov. 24, 1840; died April 10, 1921.
 Mary⁹ Buel, born June 7, 1846; died March 18, 1920.



George, eleven. Mary, three. Kirke, nine.

Kirke's hand is seen pinching Mary and George appears to be helping him, while Mary tries hard not to move, hoping to see "the birdie". The ages are based on the ambrotype, being of the year 1849.



Dr. George L. Porter
 age seventy-eight

Mary Porter Lincoln
 age seventy

Hon. H. Kirke Porter
 age seventy-six

The photograph was taken in Washington, D. C., 1916.

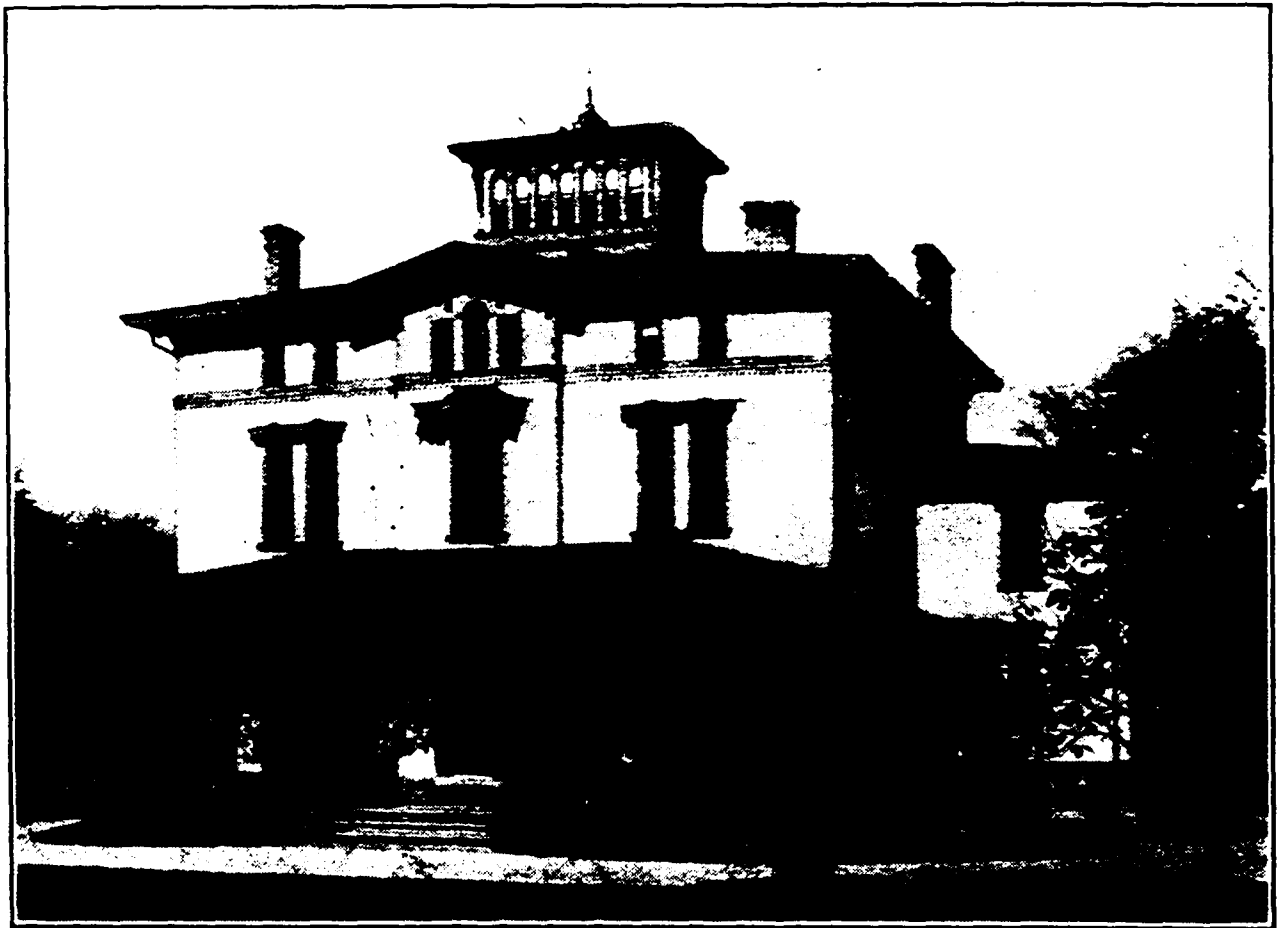


Kirke, fifty-one

Mary, forty-five

George, fifty-three

The photograph was taken in 1891.



The Porter Homestead

at Fifth and Amberson Avenues, Shadyside, Pittsburgh, torn down in 1905 to make room for a group of homes with gardens. When built in 1869, as noted on page 231, it was out in the country far from town. Here George Porter died in 1881 and his wife Clara in 1893.

1. George⁹ Loring Porter, born in Concord, N. H., April 29, 1838; died during a winter vacation at Stuart, Florida, Feb. 24, 1919. His name, Loring, was given him because his mother had hoped her first child would be a girl and could be named Betsey Loring for an intimate girl friend. His mother was determined that he should be a scholar, and when he was a very small child she carried him to his first school on a pillow. His boyhood education was at Little Blue Academy, Farmington, Me.; he was graduated from the Pembroke, N. H., Academy in 1853; from the New London, N. H., Academy in 1855; and from Brown University, Providence, R. I., in the class of 1859 and received the degree of A.M.; he was a member of Phi Beta Kappa and of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity. He and his younger brother, Henry Kirke Porter, while in college were baptized into the membership of the First Baptist Church, Providence, May 30,

1858, by Francis Wayland, D.D., who that day closed his ministry of fifteen months as acting pastor. He read medicine with Dr. J. P. Dake in Pittsburgh, July 1859 to Sept. 1860, and with Drs. Brinton and DaCosta in Philadelphia, Sept. 1860 to April 1862; he was graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in March, 1862, with the degree M.D. On April 29 he passed the army medical examining board and was assigned to duty as a "proof candidate" at the general hospital at Strasburg, Va., where he reported for duty to Major General Banks, May 10, 1862. Fifteen days later the Union army retreated down the Shenandoah Valley and Dr. Porter, who had chosen to remain with the sick and wounded, was captured by Col. Ashby of the Virginia cavalry; Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson at once placed him in charge and requested him to care for the Confederate wounded also. This was probably the first recognition of the right of medical officers to claim the protection of the rules of war as to non-belligerents in our civil war. The Presbyterian church brick building, with white wooden columns made from single trees, which is still (1929) in constant use, was used for the hospital; the wounded and sick were cared for in the pews and Dr. Porter "occupied" and slept in the pulpit. The people of Strasburg were courteous and friendly, although he acknowledged himself to be an abolitionist and they were secessionists, and both sides equally sure they were in the right. In 1915, while in attendance at the Grand Army re-union at Washington, when the veterans of the gray and of the blue met together, Dr. Porter, at the invitation of some of his enemy-friends of 1862, revisited Strasburg. His visit extended over Sunday and he went with his friends to the services in the same church; at the request of the pastor he "occupied" again the pulpit from whence he told the congregation he had conducted the longest "protracted meetings" of the church, and related his army experiences and expressed his pleasure of, after waiting for fifty-three years, in being able to thank them for permission granted the surgeon in charge to use the building for healing and saving men's bodies.

After the battle of Cross Keys he established a hospital for Blenke's division; on June 12, 1862, he was transferred to Winchester; on July first he was assigned to Best's battery and served with it during the summer and was present at the battle of Cedar Mountain, the combat along the Rappahannock, the second battle of Bull Run, and the battle of South Mountain; on July 17, 1862, he was commissioned assistant surgeon, U. S. Army, with the rank of first lieutenant; he was ordered to the "Barracks" hospital, Frederick, Md., where he was executive officer under Dr. Robert F. Weir, afterward of New York, from Sept. 17 to Nov. 18, 1862; he was then ordered to the Army of the Potomac at Falmouth, Va., and assigned to the Fifth Cavalry during the campaigns of Generals Burnside, Hooker, Meade and Grant until May 10, 1864. He was present at the battles of Fredericksburg, Beverly Ford, Gettysburg, Brandy Station, Todd's Tavern, Flemings Cross Roads, Manassas Gap, Kelly's Ford, Middleton, Upperville, Williamsport, Boonsboro (wounded in the left arm), Funkstown, Falling Waters, Beaver Dam, Warrenton, Ashby's Gap, Front Royal, Culpepper Court House, and Morton's Ford. By order of the war department he was relieved from duty April 29, 1864, and ordered to report at Washington, but the Army of the Potomac had severed its connection with the railroad and for a time there was no communication; he therefore served during the Wilderness campaign. After the battle of the Wilderness he remained with the wounded at Fredericksburg for a few days and was then sent in charge of the first train of wounded to Belle Plain, whence he proceeded with despatches to Washington. He often performed important operations on the field and under heavy fire. This was long before the present methods of antiseptic surgery and the chief surgeon of the army is said to have sharpened his lancet on his leather boot before an operation.

In referring to his services with the Fifth United States cavalry, Capt. Julius Mason, U.S.A., addressed the board on staff brevets as follows.

During this time the regiment was engaged in many battles, losing heavily in killed and wounded. Assistant Surgeon Porter's faithfulness to the sick and wounded is remembered by the officers and men; and his conspicuous gallantry during the battles of Upperville, Aldie, Gettysburg, Williamsburg, Funkstown, and Brandy Station, where he took the dead and wounded almost from the hands of the enemy, entitled him to the greatest praise and consideration. He was under my command during all the above mentioned battles, and for his gallant conduct and faithful and intelligent services he is justly entitled to a brevet captaincy and a brevet majority.

He was post surgeon at Washington arsenal from May 1864 to April 1867. After the assassination of Abraham Lincoln he was given charge of the secret burial of John Wilkes Booth's body; he had medical charge of the conspirators who were imprisoned in the old penitentiary building; was present at the hanging of five of them, and accompanied the others to Dry Tortugas. There is an interesting illustrated article in the *Columbian Magazine*, April 1911, covering the whole story.

In May 1867 he was ordered to St. Paul, Minn., and assigned to duty at Camp Cook, Montana, where he reported August 27th, and was placed in medical charge of a detachment of the 13th U. S. infantry; he served during the spring of 1868 with an expedition to the mouth of the Muscleshell river, and during April and May in addition to his medical duties did volunteer service as "officer of the day" to relieve the line officers who were greatly overworked by the constant presence of Sitting Bull's bands of hostile Indians. He tendered his resignation to take effect July 18, 1868, but as no medical officer had then reported he continued on duty until the arrival in August of his successor. He then crossed the continent on horseback alone over the Lewis and Clark trail, and after various adventures and losing his horse, returned to the Eastern states by the Isthmus route. His brevet rank of captain and of major, United States Army, was conferred by the President "by and with the advice of the Senate, to date March 13, 1865."

Dr. Porter was present in Chicago in 1860 during the first nomination of Abraham Lincoln, who did not appear personally before the convention, but instead a very ugly picture of Lincoln, more a caricature than a portrait, was exhibited to the delegates. He cast in 1860 his first vote for Lincoln, and in 1864, on his way to cast his second vote in Philadelphia for Lincoln's re-election, he went through four railroad wrecks. After the President's assassination he went with the crowd to the White House to see the body, and had in his inside coat pocket a roll of currency which he had forgotten to deposit in the bank; a soldier, holding the crowd back at the gates, charged with bayonet, and the roll of bills was pierced through and he was saved from a serious wound.

He possessed three unique Civil War relics; a piece of the silk dress worn by Laura Keene, who was in the box with Abraham Lincoln when he was murdered, and which was stained with his blood; a letter written by Abraham Lincoln to Lieut. General U. S. Grant, assuming full responsibility for the enlistment of Confederate soldiers in the Union Army; also the only original now in existence of the document that ended the Civil War, Grant's letter of terms of surrender written to Lee; this letter, addressed to Genl. R. E. Lee, Comd. C. S. A., April 9, 1865, was in substance the same as a letter of the previous day and was written in triplicate in the manifold order book in Genl. Grant's handwriting. The manifold book was arranged for the letter by Grant's military secretary, Gen. Ely S. Parker, who in his handwriting, after consultation, interlined the letter with changes in three places. The book with one impression was sent to the war department and lost. A second was afterward lost. An official copy was made by Genl. Parker and handed to Genl. Lee. The copy that was owned by Dr. Porter is the only one of the three original impressions now extant; it was loaned for a facsimile reproduction in Grant's Memoirs. Genl. Parker was a full blooded North American Indian of the Seneca tribe, who grew up knowing only his native language; his Indian name was Do-ne-ho-ga-na,



Home of Dr. George L. and Maria C. Porter
226 State Street, Bridgeport, Conn.

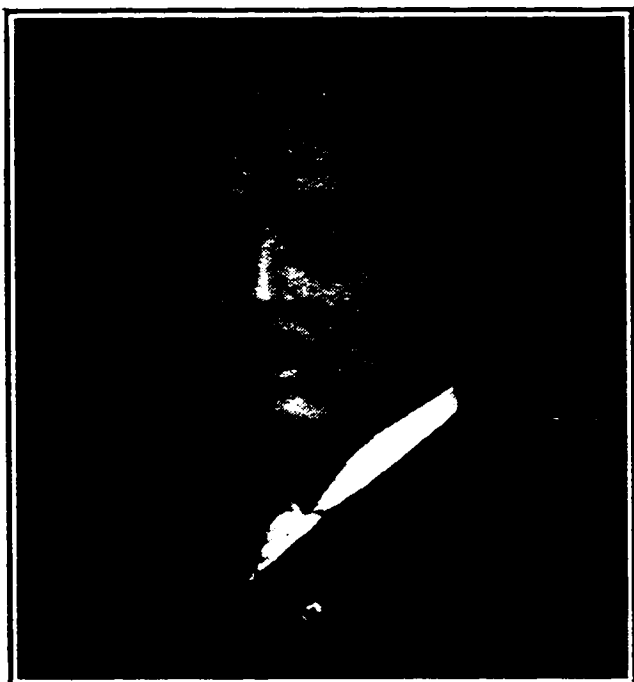
“keeper of the Western Gate”; he was a sachem and the tribe believed that his birth had been foretold in their ancient legends; it is said that he was the only one of Grant’s staff sufficiently in control of emotion to be able correctly to read the letter and interline the three additions. *Art and Archaeology*, March 1927, has an admirable account of Gen. Parker and a full page portrait.

Dr. Porter began private practice as physician and surgeon in December 1868 at Bridgeport, Conn. During the fifty-one years of his residence in Bridgeport he served as president of the city, county and state medical societies, of the Board of Health and of the Public Library; he was a member of scientific, sportsman and social clubs; an author of many articles for medical and scientific journals; a lecturer on historic, patriotic and scientific themes; he was for four years surgeon of the State National Guard, and three years medical director on the staff of the commanding General; a member of the military Order of the Loyal Legion; of the Young Men’s Christian Association; a thirty-third degree

Mason; and a loyal member of the First Baptist Church of Bridgeport.

He was an enthusiastic fisherman, and in 1897 organized the *Bostonnais Club* with headquarters at Lake Edward, P. Q., Canada; he explored the wilds of Canada and discovered and gave names to unknown lakes and rivers; some of these names are now noted on the government maps, as Lake Henri for his brother Henry Kirke, and Lake Hugh for his son; he was afterward a constituent member of the *Metabetchouan Club* at Kiskisink; he might be termed one of the discoverers of the *Rangeley Lakes* and *Seven Ponds* in Maine when ox teams were the only transportation; on one trip the owner refused to hire his oxen to the young men from the cities, but sold them for cash and returned the money when the oxen were brought back safe and sound. On a camping trip some years later, wishing to allay any anxiety his wife might feel, he wrote out, just before getting into the woods, a number of postal cards dated ahead and describing his adventures, and left them with instructions to mail one card of correct date each day, but by some mischance they were all mailed the first day with resultant wonder, if not anxiety. In 1905 on a fishing excursion near Lake Edward with friends, they met Mr. Gutzon Borglum, the sculptor, with Mr. Borie and Mr. Heinz, and on a second call at their camp found it in charge of a young Indian guide who said he had hurt his shoulder putting a very heavy log on the fire; Dr. Porter had started to leave the camp, but was called back, found the boy's shoulder was dislocated, and in about half a minute, by knowing how, easily put it back again and saved the boy from being a cripple for life. In his later years he also enjoyed salt water fishing at the New Jersey coast and at Stuart, Florida. The Johnstown flood was on May 31st, 1889. Dr. Porter and his brother, H. K. Porter, were on the last west bound train that got through safely, and until their arrival at Pittsburgh in the morning neither of them knew that the other was on the train, nor the extent of the danger they had escaped.

He married Nov. 20, 1862, Bishop Thomas M. Clark in



Dr. George Loring Porter
1838-1919



Catherine Maria Chaffee Porter
1842-1915

Providence, R. I., officiating, Catherine Maria Chaffee, born May 18, 1842, died Dec. 2, 1915, daughter of Edwin Marcus and Sarah (Simpson) Chaffee of Providence (page 276.)

Their children, not including those who did not survive very early infancy, were:

- (1) Clara¹⁰ Elizabeth, born Oct. 8, 1864; died Sept. 20, 1865.
- (2) George,¹⁰ born Dec. 4, 1865; died June 16, 1923; was graduated from Brown University, class of 1889, with degree of A. B., a member of Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; he married June 2, 1892, at Alstead, N. H., Mary Abigail Walker, born Nov. 11, 1866, daughter of Jarvis Carter and Marcia (Hammond) Walker. (See Walker and Hammond Genealogies, pages 276 and 277.) He was town clerk of ~~Alstead~~ ^{Langdon} from 1920 to the day of his death; during the world war was historian and member of the safety committee; for several years a member of the executive committee of the Sullivan County Young Men's Christian Association; a sustaining member of the county Farm Bureau, and was actively and efficiently interested in all movements for rural betterment and on many committees before, during and after the World War.

Wellesley, A.B., 1889

Three children:

- I. George¹¹ Loring, born July 2, 1895, in Bridgeport, Conn.; studied in public schools, Bridgeport, and Langdon, N. H.; entered Exeter in Sophomore year, 1912, remaining till 1917, and won scholarships; entered army A.E.F. in first selective draft, Sept. 23, 1917; trained at Camp Devens, Mass., served entire time Battery E, 303d Field Artillery; corporal Dec. 1, 1917, sergeant June 8, 1918; left for special artillery school work two weeks ahead of the regiment June 28, 1918, from New York; convoy of thirteen transports; landed at Liverpool July 10, 1918, without mishap, but the transport "Justicia" on return voyage to New York was sunk after a battle of several hours; travelled across England via Crewe and Birmingham to Southampton the next day; then sailed on "La Marguerite" the evening of July 12, landing next morning at Havre; troop train July 14 via Paris, Dejon and Besancon to artillery camp at Valdahon for special school two weeks; thence to Dole-Junction, Nevers and St. Germain to Clermont Ferrand, joining the regiment at the billeting towns of Obierre, Beaumont and Cyrat; while acting as sergeant major at battalion headquarters he found the name of his cousin, Reginald Poland, as officer of the guard in a note book left by the preceding regiment, 55th Coast Artillery; thence one month special school at the barracks at Clermont Ferrand; Sept. 17, served with Battery as instrument sergeant; Nov. 2, left with regiment for the front, arriving early Nov. 4 at Dugny, just south of Verdun; Nov. 5, marched to Ambly; Nov. 6, rode in truck through St. Mihiel, Ambly, Apremont, Fleury, to Vigneules in centre of old St. Mihiel salient; Nov. 7, occupied German shanties and went forward to reconnoiter positions; Nov. 8, surveyed gun positions just behind infantry outposts; guns moved in at night; Germans shelled

area four P.M. through the night; Nov. 9, helped set up long range 155's; completed surveys and opened fire; Nov. 10, shelled enemy positions, infantry massing around guns preparatory to big offensive scheduled for next day; evening of Nov. 10, orders were for Battalion to move forward in the attack to begin at 11 A.M., Nov. 11, to advance behind infantry and locate gun positions as far forward as possible; personal special orders for him to accompany the special detail surveying, and advance with the infantry and select gun positions. Nov. 11, 1918, at 11 A.M. ARMISTICE; Nov. 18, moved back to Sevonierres and celebrated Thanksgiving with duck; Dec. 8, moved back to Ambly and celebrated Christmas with chicken, boxing matches and candle vesper service in a ruined church; Jan. 8, 1919, troop train to Camp De Souge, Bordeaux; Jan. 23, furlough, sight-seeing trip, Bordeaux, Paris, Fontainebleu, Paris, Clermont Ferrand, Lyons, Marseilles, Carcasson, Bordeaux, and back to camp, seven days; March 20, down the Geronde to Poulliac; April 14, sailed for home in the "Santa Rosa"; April 20, landed in Boston; May 1, discharged.

1921-22

Positions since the war: New Hampshire State Legislature, (Forest Committee); selectman 1920-~~28~~; school board 1920-23 and 1925-28 of the town of Langdon; forest fire warden under State supervision 1920-28; reserve officer 265th Field Artillery, second lieutenant 1922-25, first lieutenant 1925-28 and reconnaissance officer of the regiment. He is now (1929) engaged in the lumber business and in forestry with 800 acres woodland, sawing 200,000 feet yearly, also hanging 2200 buckets for maple sap. He attended the First Baptist church in Bridgeport and joined the Congregational church at Langdon. He married, Sept. 24, 1919, Beatrice Merle, born Sept. 24, 1898, daughter

of George and Nellie (Willard) Jenna of Langdon, N. H.

See Jenna, Willard and Shumway Ancestries, pages 283 to 285.

Children.

George¹² Benton, born June 27, 1920.

Mary¹² Lincoln, born May 25, 1922.

James¹² Benton, born May 21, 1925.

Caroline¹² Anne, born July 19, 1927.

Residence, Currier Farm, Alstead, N. H.

II. Henry¹¹ Kirke, born Aug. 16, 1898; died Aug. 4, 1902.

III. Catherine¹¹ Marcia, born Aug. 26, 1900; a graduate of Northfield Seminary, June 7, 1920; of the training school of the Mary Hitchcock Memorial Hospital at Hanover, N. H., Oct. 15, 1924; she is a registered nurse in New Hampshire and worked under the auspices of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Philadelphia, doing private nursing in Philadelphia and in New Jersey. She was married June 5, 1926, to Dr. Colin Campbell Stewart, born Feb. 17, 1902, at Philadelphia, Pa., son of Professor Colin Campbell and Zoe (Smiley) Stewart of Hanover, N. H. They are now (1929) in Rochester, Minn., where he has a medical fellowship in the Mayo clinic. Address 616, 7th Ave., S. W.

Two children: Colin¹² Campbell Stewart, IV., born Feb. 21, 1927; Andrew¹² Melville Stewart, 2d, born June 9, 1929. Their residence Rochester, Minn.

The Stewart ancestry is as follows:

1. David Archibald.
2. Eleanor Archibald, his daughter, married William Fisher, 1716; the Archibalds and Fishers were among the first settlers of Nova Scotia; the Archibalds first settled near Boston, Mass., and emigrated because loyalists.

*^ Dartmouth, 1923;
Phi Beta Kappa; Union of
Penn^a Med. 1926
21 E Wheelock St*

3. John Fisher, the son of William and Eleanor, married Elizabeth Cowley.
4. Elizabeth Taylor Fisher, daughter of John and Elizabeth, married Alexander Stewart. He was sent in a Highland regiment from Scotland in the British army in the Revolutionary War, forced into the service to get him out of the country because he was a Stewart. He settled in Nova Scotia at Musquedoboit, preferring land to an optional choice of pay; he lived to be over 100; the land is still in the family.

Alexander Stewart's father was killed in 1746 fighting for the "Pretender" in the invasion of England; his brother was sent to Ireland and lost track of.

5. John Stewart, son of Alexander and Elizabeth, married Dorothy Geddes and had a large family. Her father's real name was McDonald, and he changed his name to Geddes to escape from Scotland, being involved in the plot to restore the "Pretender"; his wife was Dorothy, daughter of William and Dorothy (Putnam) Prescott of a Salem, Mass., family; tradition has it that Dorothy Putnam was a niece of Genl. Putnam of revolutionary fame.
6. Colin Campbell Stewart, son of John and Dorothy, was a Presbyterian minister born about 1841, died 1874; married Elizabeth McOuat.
7. Colin Campbell Stewart II, son of Colin and Elizabeth, born 1873, professor of physiology, Dartmouth College, married Zoe Elizabeth Smiley, born 1873, daughter of Rev. John Smiley, a Methodist minister, and his wife, Charlotte (Burrage) Smiley.

(3) James¹⁰ Benton, born in Providence, R. I., Jan. 24, 1867; was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1890 with the degree of A.B.; a member of the Alpha

Delta Phi fraternity; after graduation associated with the General Electric Company, Philadelphia, as electrical engineer; retired on a pension after thirty-four years of continuous service with the General Electric Company; a member of The Franklin Institute, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, American Society of Electrical Engineers, American Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, associate member of the Naval Engineers, member of American Society of Political and Social Science, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and Engineers Club of Philadelphia. During the war he was a member of the marine committee of the American Society of Electrical Engineers and was head of the subcommittee of electric ship propulsion, following W. L. R. Emmett, who introduced electrical ship propulsion in our Navy. He is a trustee and director of social service in the First Baptist Church of Philadelphia; married in Providence Nov. 7, 1901, Helen, born June 1, 1872, daughter of the late William Richmond Talbot, born in New York City, and his wife, Mary Cornelia (Arnold) Talbot, born in Bryan County, Ga., died in Providence Nov. 21, 1928, resided in Providence and Wickford, R. I.

A short rhyme by Helen Talbot Porter is worth remembering:

CRITICISM

We bar the doors and close the shutters to,
 And think that we are safe from prying eyes.
 Then through a crack we peep to criticise,
 And are displeased at what our neighbors do.
 But, lo! men smile and whisper as they pass,
 To think we do not know our house is glass.

They are members of the First Baptist Church and reside at 1527 Spruce Street, Philadelphia. No children.

MEMORANDUM OF TALBOT ANCESTRY

Jared Talbot, died 1686; of Taunton, Mass.; married April 1, 1664, Sarah Andrews; their son,

Samuel Talbot, born 1675; died 1739, married M. Mary Dyer; Taunton and Dighton, Mass.; their son,

Benjamin Talbot, born 1713, died 1763, married 1734, Rebecca Allen; Dighton, Mass.; their son,

Silas Talbot, born 1751, died 1813, was in the Revolutionary army and Commodore in the navy, commander of the "Constitution"; married (first) 1772, Anna Richmond; Providence, R. I., Johnson, N. Y., and New York City; their son,

George Washington Talbot, born 1775, died 1847, married (first) 1799, Maria de Peyster Bancker; New York City and Northampton, Mass.; their son,

Charles Nicoll Talbot, born 1802, died 1874, married 1833, Charlotte Richmond; New York City; their son,

William Richmond Talbot, born 1837, died 1912, married 1861, Mary Cornelia Arnold, who died Nov. 21, 1928; Providence, R. I. They resided in Providence and in Wickford, R. I. Their Providence home, 209 Williams Street, has lately been acquired by the Gaspee Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. One of its rooms was moved on rollers in 1889 by William Richmond Talbot from the old house, corner of South Main and Planet Streets. This before the revolution was known as Sabin's Tavern, and in this room, June 1772, the conspirators met and planned the destruction of the British naval schooner "Gaspee," a famous pre-revolutionary patriotic exploit. The house was bought in 1773 by Welcome Arnold and remained in the Arnold family for more than one hundred years. Mr. Talbot's purchase of it in 1889 brought the room back into the family. The Gaspee Chapter D. A. R. was organized in this room in 1892 by Mrs. Mary Cornelia (Arnold) Talbot.

Children of William Richmond and Mary Cornelia (Arnold) Talbot:

Mary Cornelia, born Nov. 9, 1862. Residence Providence and Wickford, R. I.

209 Williams St

Arnold Gindrat, born Dec. 19, 1865; married Feb. 6, 1901, Katherine Streeper Monaghan; Children: William Richmond, born March 2, 1902; Frances Katherine, born Feb. 18, 1906.

Residence, 5356 Knox St., Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

Helen, born June 1, 1872. (See page 246.)

Barbara Harriet, born Aug. 28, 1873; residence Providence and Wickford, R. I.

209 William

The four children of William Richmond and Mary Cornelia (Arnold) Talbot are descendants of first American ancestors, on their father's side: 8th generation from Jared Talbot, came over about 1663. 9th from Henry and Mary Andrews, before 1638. 10th from Samuel and Ann Allen, 1620. 11th from Stephen Tracy, 1623. 10th from John Richmond, 1637. 10th from John Pabodie. 10th from John Alden, "Mayflower" 1620. 11th from William Mullins, "Mayflower" 1620. 11th from Richard Warren, "Mayflower" 1620. 8th from Garrett Bancker, before 1663. 9th from Johnnes de Peyster, about 1651. 8th from William Nightingale, before 1647. 10th from Gregory Baxter, 1630. 10th from Moses Paine, 1646. 10th from Samuel Bass, 1651. 9th from Gregory Belcher, 1634. 10th from Richard Martin, about 1664. 10th from Thomas Eaton, 1665. 10th from Joseph Peck, 1638, probably brother of Robert Peck, rector of St. Andrews Church, Hingham, England. 10th from Henry Smith, 1638. 10th from Francis Chickering, before 1650. 10th from Henry Brown, before 1652. 9th from Richard Waterman. 9th from Gregory Dexter, 1638, 5th pastor of First Baptist Church in America and printed, in London, Roger Williams' Key to the Indian Language. 10th from William Arnold, 1635. 10th from James Leonard, before 1652.

And on their mother's side: 8th from Thomas Arnold, 1635. 8th from Thomas Angell, 1630. 8th from John Smith. 8th from John Field. 9th from John Greene, 1635. 9th from Samuel Gorton, 1637, noted "heretic." 7th from Randall Holden. 8th from Frances Dugan. 5th from Henry Gindrat. 6th from James Mackay, about 1764. 9th from William Almy, before 1635. See Excursus, page 311 and following, for descent from Henry I. of France and William the Conqueror.

- (4) Ethel¹⁰ (twin of Lindsay), born in Bridgeport, Conn., Jan. 24, 1870; died in Leadville, Colo., Jan. 17, 1908; buried at Centerville, Conn.; graduated at Vermont Academy, Saxton's River, 1888; student at Miss Porter's school, Farmington, Conn., 1888-90; was married June 11, 1891, to Ezra Day Dickerman, born Nov. 13, 1867, in West Haven, Conn., son of Major Ezra Day and Mary Louise (Lacey) Dickerman. (See Dickerman Genealogy, page 251.)

When a very small child she was asked what made the noise of thunder and gave the unexpected reply that it was "God shoveling coal down into hell"; when somewhat older she visited her grandparents in Pittsburgh which has been described, with its steel works at night as "hell with the lid off"; she grew up in a happy home in Bridgeport; on one Thanksgiving occasion the children were given the choice of the familiar turkey or untried roast pig and voted for pig; the family oven was too small and the pig was roasted down town and curiosity satisfied and appetite outlasted, and next time the vote was for turkey. Housekeeping in Leadville has some difficulties, fire burns slowly and water boils before it is "boiling hot," and it takes a long time to boil an egg; automobiles, as well as people, have to become acclimated; but this was very fortunate when two of the Dickerman small children were playing with matches and set themselves on fire for, due to its slow burning, it was put out without serious damage to them and the house was not burned down; another advantage of altitude is freedom from rats and mice.

Ezra Day Dickerman was a student at Litchfield, Conn., academy 1878-9, Thompson, Me., academy 1879-82, public schools Bridgeport 1882-3, and Phillips Academy, Exeter, class of 1887. He was in business with Lacey, Cofer & Co., San Diego, Calif., 1887-89; from September 1889 has been general manager at Leadville of the following mining companies: Morning Star Consolidated, Evening Star, Catalpa, Crescent, and Jordan;

and operating director of Leadville Mine Development Co., and Star Consolidated Mines Co.; and owner of Sunday Mine, Cramer & Co., Tantum Placers; these mines are 9480 to 11780 feet above sea level, with mineral ores, gold, silver, lead, zinc, manganese, iron, arsenic, bismuth, antimony, sulphur, barium, vanadium, tellurium, magnesium, ochre and heterolite; the deposits are unusual in variety and some that were thrown away as worthless in early days were found to be quite valuable. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the National Geographic Society, a charter member of the American Mining Congress, Colorado Metal Mining Association and Colorado Education Association; a member 1921-22 of the 23d General Assembly of Colorado which passed important bills, Moffat Tunnel, Road, Pueblo Flood Conservation, No-par Stock Valuation and others; member of Leadville school board 1902-31 and president from 1917; charter member of Leadville Chamber of Commerce and president; charter member of Leadville Lion's Club and president 1926; a member of the Congregational church since 1883 and has served as deacon and Sunday School superintendent.

DICKERMAN ANCESTRY

1. Thomas Dickerman in 1635 came with Rev. Richard Mather to Dorchester, Mass., from Bristol, England, in the ship "James"; his name first appears on the church roll and among the earliest subscribers to the covenant dated "the 23d day of the 6th month, Dorchester, A.D. 1636." September was then the sixth month. He was landholder 1637-1641, selectman with John Capen and Wm. Sumner, Sr., 1651; occupation "taylor and farmer"; wife Ellen; he died Sept. 10, 1659.

Sons: Abraham, born 1634, died 1711; moved to New Haven.

Isaac, born 1637, died 1726; son Isaac, Jr., died 1755 at Boston.

John, born 1644, died in youth.

Thomas, Jr., born in England 1623, died 1690.

2. Abraham, 1634–1711, married Mary Cooper, 1636–1705, daughter of John Cooper, magistrate, of New Haven; their son
3. Isaac, 1677–1758, married 1709, Mary Atwater, born 1686; their son
4. Jonathan, 1719–1795, married 1742, Rebecca Bassett, 1721–1760; their son
5. Amos, a farmer, born Jan. 12, 1759; died July 6, 1822; married Dec. 6, 1786, Chloe Bradley, born Jan. 15, 1764; died April 15, 1853, daughter of Joel and Abigail (Tuttle) Bradley; their son
6. Ezra, a farmer, born Dec. 2, 1799; died March 4, 1860; married April 12, 1826, Sarah, born Oct. 28, 1806, died Dec. 27, 1890, of Wallingford, Conn., daughter of Nicolas and Elizabeth (Hall) Jones; their son
7. Ezra Day, born Sept. 16, 1840, at Hamden, Conn., died Dec. 22, 1867, at West Haven, Conn.; major of 20th Connecticut Volunteers, company I; married Nov. 16, 1864, at Bridgeport, Conn., Mary Louise, born Oct. 24, 1842, at Bridgeport, daughter of Rowland Bradley and Jane (Sherman) Lacey, who, after the death of her husband Ezra, married, second, Samuel Stewart Hunter, who died at Bridgeport, Dec. 13, 1914. Rowland Bradley Lacey, 1818–1897, was a saddler, first treasurer of Hoosatic R. R. Co., and first city auditor. Isaac Sherman, father of Jane (Sherman) Lacey, was first Bridgeport judge of probate and also an East India and China shipping master.

Four children of Ezra Day and Ethel (Porter) Dickerman:

- I. Ethel¹¹ Cornelia, born Oct. 10, 1893; she was a student, 1909–11, at Rosemary Hall, Greenwich, Conn., and 1911–13 at "Oldsfields," Glencoe, Md.; entered in 1917 a course of training as a war service nurse at the University of Pennsylvania Medical School, and, after the armistice, completed the course

in the summer of 1920, taking the State board examinations and receiving her "R. N." She married July 8, 1922, at New Haven, Conn., Brian Prime O'Brien, born Jan. 2, 1898, at Denver, Colo., son of Michael Philip, born Feb. 29, 1868, at Tralee, Ireland, and Lina (Prime) O'Brien, born Dec. 28, 1868, at Fall River, Wis.; she descended from James Prime, who with his brother Mark, came from England about 1638-40 to escape religious persecution, and joined the colony that founded the town of Rowley, Mass. The family name was originally Van Primm and they came to England from Holland about 1600; of this stock was Rev. Ebenezer Prime, 1700-1779, whose church was made a military depot by the British, the pulpit and pews used for fuel, his library books used for kindling, the church torn down and the lumber used for barracks; her mother was a Chase, descended from Judge Samuel Chase, 1741-1811, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Brian Prime O'Brien's studies were at the Chicago Latin School; undergraduate work at Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, in electrical and mechanical engineering; graduate work at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and Harvard and Yale Universities in electrical engineering and physics; he received the degree of Ph.D. from Yale in 1922; he has been engaged for the past six years in research on the effects of light on living matter, which is not only a deep scientific problem, but has wide practical application in the cure of tubercular and other supposed incurable diseases; natural sunlight has thus far (1929) proven most effective and some exploited artificial lights have been found of much less value, although his research has developed an artificial light which approximates sunlight and promises satisfactory results; the advantage of artificial light being that it is always available and controllable.

Residence, J. N. Adam Hospital, Perrysburg, N. Y.

One child: Brian¹² O'Brien, born at Pittsburgh, Pa., March 23, 1923.

The O'Brien Ancestry is a fine example of the jealous care of the Irish race for the records of their forebears.

Michael Philip O'Brien, 1868—, son of
 Bryan William O'Brien, 1812-1896, son of
 William (Brian) O'Brien, 1772-1872, great grand-
 son of the 3d earl of Inchiquin and cousin of
 Murrough O'Brien, 1724-1804, 5th earl of Inchi-
 quin and marquess of Thomond, grandson of
 William O'Brien, 1638-1692, 2d earl of Inchiquin,
 son of
 Murrough O'Brien, 1614-1674, 6th baron and 1st
 earl of Inchiquin, son of
 Dermod O'Brien, died 1624, 5th baron, great
 grandson of
 Dermod O'Brien, died 1557, 2d baron, son of
 Murrough O'Brien, died 1551, prince and 1st earl
 of Thomond, 1st baron Inchiquin, descendant of
 Conchobar O'Brien, died 1267, king of Thomond,
 descendant of
 Turlough O'Brien, 1009-1086, king of Thomond,
 son of Tadg, died 1023, prince of Ireland, son of
 Brian Boroimhe, 926-1014, king of Ireland, son of
 Kennedy (Cennetig), king of Ireland, son of
 Lorcan, king of Thormond, descendant of
 Cormac Cas, died 280, 1st prince of Dalcais, son of
 Ailill Aulom, died 230, king of Munster, son of
 Mog Nuadet (Eogan Mor), died 190, king of
 Munster, whose ancestry, according to legend,
 goes back to Miled, 1100 B.C.

II. Mary¹¹ Porter, born June 23, 1897; student at Rose-
 mary Hall, Greenwich, Conn., and at "Oldsfields,"

Glencoe, Md.; married at Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 9, 1926, to Robert Waldo Marvin, born July 18, 1897, son of Ezekiel Cloyd, born Sept. 26, 1865, died Aug. 2, 1914, and Gertrude (Heck) Marvin, born Oct. 25, 1869; he enlisted in the U. S. army May 1, 1918, was commissioned Second Lieutenant of infantry Sept. 17, 1918, ordered to inactive duty Jan. 4, 1919, promoted to First Lieutenant Feb. 23, 1924, resigned April 8, 1925; enlisted in U. S. marine corps April 9, 1925, promoted to private first class May 13, 1925, corporal Aug. 25, 1925, sergeant Nov. 1, 1925; due for discharge April 8, 1929. His father was son of Stephen, born Aug. 26, 1820, died Oct. 4, 1893 and Mary (Kelley) Marvin, born Dec. 1, 1822, died June 28, 1893. Stephen was son of William, born July 11, 1798, died May 20, 1880, and Mabel (Roberts) Marvin, born Sept. 2, 1799, died Aug. 29, 1852. Gertrude (Heck) Marvin, his mother, is daughter of William T., born 1840, and Elmira (Twining) Heck, born 1844, died 1928. William T. Heck was son of George, 1810-1894, and Martha (Marsh) Heck, 1818-1890.

One child: Mary¹² Gertrude, born at San Diego, Calif., June 8, 1928.

Residence: ~~1208 South 32d St., San Diego.~~

4257 Victoria Ave
Los Angeles, Cal.

III. Edward¹¹ Dwight, born Aug. 23, 1899; student, 1906-10, at Leadville public schools; 1910-11 at Langdon, N. H., public schools; 1911-13 at Fay School, Southboro, Mass.; 1913-17 at Phillips Exeter, Exeter, N. H.; 1917-19 Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, member of Phi Sigma Kappa; 1920-25 at University of Colorado, Boulder, Colo., with degree of B.S. in chemical engineering; 1926—, chief chemist Colorado Zinc-Lead Co., Leadville. He married, Oct. 1, 1927, Jean Lattig Auman, born Nov. 10, 1904; student 1911-18 at Aaron Gove public school and 1918-21 at East

Denver high school; 1921-23 Denver University; 1923-4 Goucher College, Baltimore, Md.; 1924-25, with degree A.B., and 1927 degree M.A., Northwestern University, Evanston, Ills.; college societies—Pi Beta Phi; Eta Sigma Phi, Alpha Kappa Delta. Her father, Orrin William Auman was born Jan. 2, 1873, at Dakota, Ills., son of William Robinson, born June 6, 1831, at Aaronsburg, Penn'a., and Susan (Lattig) Auman, born June 12, 1835, at Easton, Penn'a.; his family of French and German ancestry, settled in Pennsylvania prior to the revolution; he is a graduate, 1893, of the College of Northern Illinois; degree of D.D., Denver University, 1912; author of "By the Help of the Infinite." Her mother, Jessie (Small) Auman, was born March 29, 1877, at Montreal, Canada, a graduate of Manual Training High School, Denver, Colo., 1897, and student at University of Colorado, 1901; daughter of Andrew A., born in Montreal, and Marion (Shields) Small, born Nov. 11, 1840, in Glasgow, Scotland; the Small family originally came from Scotland. Rev. Dr. and Mrs. Auman's residence is 744 Simpson St., Evanston, Ills., and he is treasurer of the World Service Agencies of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Residence, Leadville, Colo.

One child: Edward¹² Day Dickerman, born Jan. 1, 1929.

- IV. Beatrice¹¹ Bradley, born March 2, 1902; married June 4, 1927, at Coronado, Calif., to Paul Winfield Lamoreaux, born July 9, 1903, at Lawrence, Kansas, son of Rev. Lorenzo C. Lamoreaux of Denver, Colo., born Feb. 25, 1874, at Deckersville, Mich., licensed Methodist Episcopal minister, 1886, at Baldwin, Kansas, and his wife, Effie Hannah (Price) Lamoreaux, married Oct. 30, 1900, at Linwood, Kansas, born July 10, 1879, at Linwood, daughter of Isaac

744 Simpson St
Evanston Ills

375 Coronado
Denver Colo

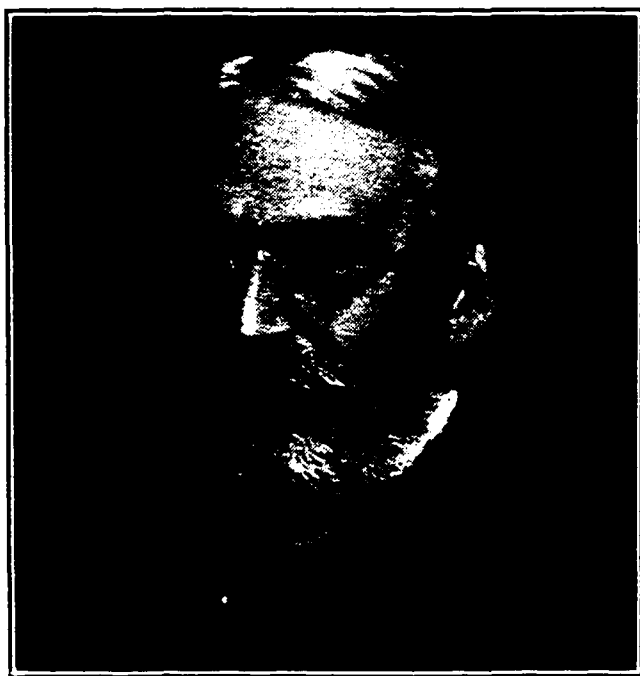
M. Price, of English ancestry, and Caroline (Reef) Price, of Swiss ancestry, who were married Oct. 11, 1870, at Round Bottom, Ohio. Rev. Lorenzo C. Lamoreaux is son of Thomas Lewis, of French ancestry, born Feb. 14, 1848, in Canada, died 1923 in Missouri, and Elizabeth Hannah (Jones) Lamoreaux, of German ancestry, born April 28, 1854, in Sanilac County, Mich., died Oct. 25, 1886; married April 6, 1871, in Sanilac County, Mich.

Two children: Paul¹² Winfield Lamoreaux, Jr., born Feb. 5, 1928.

Chloe¹² Bradley Lamoreaux, born Sept. 9, 1929.
Residence, ~~3519 India St., San Diego, Calif.~~

Leadville
Colo

- (5) Lindsay,¹¹ born Jan. 24, 1870, a twin of Ethel, died March 20, 1870.
- (6) Mary¹¹ Hope, born Aug. 1871, died March 28, 1872.
- (7) Alice¹¹ Margarita, born May 23, 1874, died March 7, 1879.
- (8) Hugh,¹¹ born July 15, 1875, died Sept. 6, 1894.



Hon. Henry Kirke Porter
1840-1921



Annie deCamp Porter
1836-1925

The exact dates of the photographs are uncertain.

2. Henry⁹ Kirke Porter, second son of George⁸ and Clara⁸ (Ayer) Porter, originally named Kirke White Porter, born

in Concord, N. H., Nov. 24, 1840; died in Washington, D. C., April 10, 1921; he prepared for college at the New London Academy, N. H., and was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1860 and received the degree of A.M.; member of Phi Beta Kappa and of Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; received the degree of LL.D. from Bucknell University in 1893; he studied theology at Newton Theological Institution, 1861-2; in 1862 he volunteered and enlisted as private in the 45th Massachusetts and was corporal when mustered out July 1863; he was active in the United States Christian Commission during the civil war; he then resumed study for the ministry at Rochester Theological Seminary, graduating in 1866, but decided not to enter the ministry. He came in 1866 to Pittsburgh, the adopted home of his father and mother; and the Pittsburgh directory, 1867, has him "machinist," 200 Second Avenue. In 1866 with John Y. Smith, an older man from England, he formed the partnership of Smith & Porter. The firm began work in a three-story wooden building on Bingham St., South Side, not far from the railroad spike mill of Dilworth, Porter & Co., and with their city office with that firm at the corner of Water Street and Cherry Alley. The business, at first stationary steam engines and general mill work, gradually grew into "Light Locomotives," a name that afterward became a practical trademark known all over the world. The "shop" was a crude affair, with a trip hammer for forging and a bellows for the forge fire; boilers were hand-riveted and of iron plates; steam riveters and steel plates were then unknown; the completed locomotives with slab frames painted bright green and red saddle-tanks and red wheels with chilled iron tires, black walnut cabs, polished rods and bright work file drawn by hand, were pinched out of the shop door onto a home made turntable; they were then fired up and run by their own steam along the street on a portable track of wood with iron strap rail made in sections and hauled ahead by a horse to the Monongahela River; the loading on a flat boat was risky as the river bank was loose cinders and the track laid on timbers inclined more or less according to the stage of the

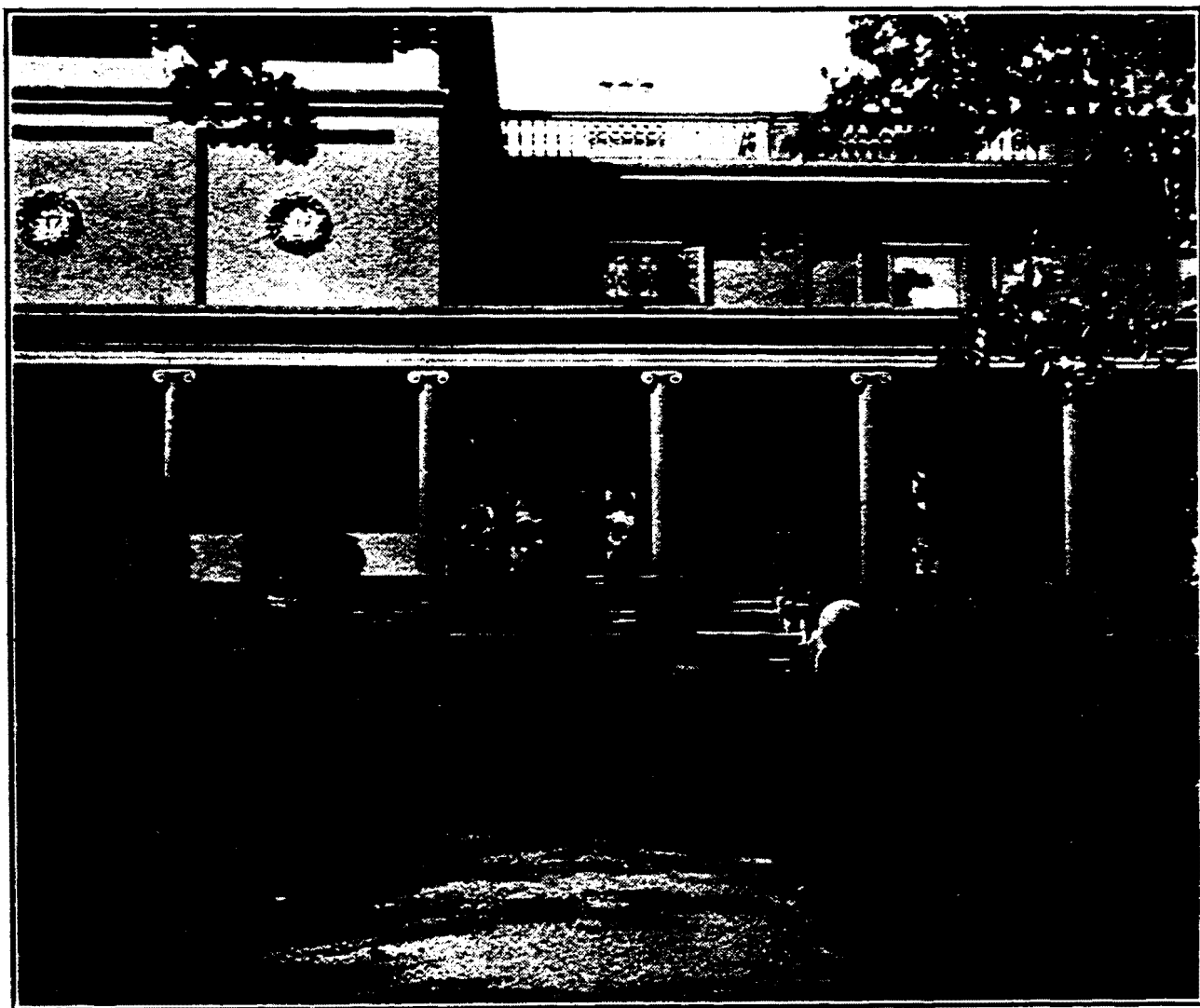
river; the flat boat was then towed by a stern wheel steamboat to the "Point," and hauled by a rope up the inclined "wharf" on the portable track by a Pennsylvania Railroad shifting locomotive and loaded on a flat car; for local customers locomotives were loaded on wagons and hauled to destination; one locomotive about the year 1867 was loaded on a small flatboat and by coupling the side rods was turned into a stern wheel stationary locomotive stern wheel steamboat and navigated to destination down the Ohio River, regardless of low water and riffles and shoals; another, the gauge of track happening to suit, was run on the portable track up to the Carson Street horse car track and run by its own steam in the space between the two car tracks across the Monongahela suspension bridge where it was halted until it paid bridge toll under classification as an elephant. On a day in April 1871, early in the morning, the big frame building was burned to the ground with twisted ironwork and machinery scrap the only salvage, and the firm of Smith & Porter was dissolved. It was succeeded by Porter, Bell & Co. (H. K. Porter, Arthur W. Bell and H. N. Sprague, Supt.). New shops were started at once at 49th Street and the Allegheny Valley R. R.; the first locomotive was shipped before the buildings were completed. After Mr. Bell's death the firm became in 1878 (H. K. Porter doing business as) H. K. Porter & Co.; in 1899 the corporation of H. K. Porter Company was formed with H. K. Porter, president, which position he held until his death. The sizes and types of locomotives constructed at the constantly expanding shops had increased from little four-wheel five-ton saddle-tank machines to wide gauge shifters, "moguls," "consolidations," "ten-wheelers" and other modern types wide and narrow gauge; also large and small locomotives operated by compressed air for service at mines, powder mills and places of fire hazard; also stored steam locomotives for similar uses; until electric street railroads came into use noiseless steam locomotives enclosed like street cars were extensively used; Porter locomotives are in use throughout the United States and have been exported to Canada, Mexico, the various

states of Central and South America, Cuba and the West Indies, Hawaii, Australia, South and Central Africa, Russia, Italy, France, India and the East Indies, and the first locomotives from the United States to Asia were Porter locomotives to Japan; they also helped at home and overseas to win the World War.

Quite early in his business career H. K. Porter introduced "profit sharing"; this was an arbitrary distribution to workmen at the end of the business year and conditioned on its financial results, the length of time of service, and rates of wages. It was a step in the right direction and had good results, although it largely lost its value when it began to be viewed as a regular part of wages earned. In later years accident compensation and group insurance against death in the amount of \$1,000.00 to each employee and pensions in special instances took the place of the profit sharing experiment. The ancient ten hour day was abandoned early and the nine hour day was discovered to be more efficient and the eight hour day proved more satisfactory to all concerned; a curious fact was discovered during the abnormal high wages paid in the World War period, that high wages did not increase, but decreased output. The concern from 1866 on never had a strike.

In 1903 he was elected in a reform campaign as an Independent Republican from the Thirty-first Pennsylvania district to the Fifty-eighth Congress and served one term; he then and afterward made his home in Washington, also maintaining his residence at Oak Manor, Pittsburgh, and a winter home at Jekyll Island, Georgia, also a summer place "The Studio," Southampton, L. I., N. Y.

He was one of the founders in 1860 of the earlier Young Men's Christian Association, Pittsburgh, a director 1866-1887, president 1868-1887, trustee from 1887, chairman of trustees from 1905; he served as a member of the International Commission of the Y. M. C. A. in 1875. The Y. M. C. A. camp for boys, established in 1921 on the shore of Lake Erie near Conneaut, Ohio, with buildings, athletic field, and docks for water sports, and with 58 acres of land, was named Camp H. Kirke Porter in his honor.



Oak Manor, Pittsburgh

Home of Henry Kirke and Annie deCamp Porter, since acquired by the University of Pittsburgh and utilized for their faculty club. This was a fine old mansion in the Oakland district which Mr. and Mrs. Porter greatly enlarged and beautified, adding an exquisite art gallery, a well chosen and complete library, a great open hall fireplace with tall mantel and curious fire irons, a large dining room of true home-like quality and adjoining it a small conservatory, and a rare stained glass window at the turn of the main stairway. The home was approached from Fifth Avenue by a winding driveway up the high hill and was surrounded by a grove of tall forest trees and nearby was the old orchard and a coal mine. The illustration shows only the east porch with steps to the lawn. This commanded an extensive view over Schenley Park and the distant hills.

He was president of the American Baptist Home Mission Society 1895-1897, and of the American Baptist Foreign Mission Society 1901-1904, the only man honored by being elected to both of these presidencies; one of the original trustees of the Carnegie Institute of Pittsburgh, having been appointed by Andrew Carnegie; also a member of the Carnegie Hero Fund Commission; trustee of Crozer Theological

Seminary since 1871; one of the fellows of the corporation of Brown University since 1899; vice president of the Pittsburgh Chamber of Commerce 1892-1906; charter member of the Board of Corporators of the Western Pennsylvania School for the Blind since 1877 and president of the Board of Directors since 1904; member of the American Geographic and of the American Archeological Societies; one of the founders of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in Rome; vice president of the American Federation of Arts; also a member of the following clubs—Metropolitan, Cosmos, Chevy Chase, and University at Washington; University Clubs at Pittsburgh and New York; Century of New York, and Duquesne of Pittsburgh.

He was a member of the First Baptist Church of Providence during his college course and afterward until his death of the First Baptist Church of Pittsburgh; the bible school superintendent at the downtown Fourth Avenue location and a deacon of the church both at the old location and afterward for the rest of his life at the present location, and was a member of the building committee; with his brother Dr. George L. Porter, he gave in memory of his father and mother all of the stained glass windows of the exquisite church building which is considered by architects to be the finest example of church Gothic in America. Throughout his mature life he was a thoughtful and generous giver to religion, education and civic betterment. There is no recorded list of his gifts, but he gave liberally to the downtown and to the new building of his church and always to church support and to missions through the church and directly; and many years ago gave a building to the Virginia Union University, Richmond, Va., and constantly gave to his alma mater, Brown University, and later after the World War made a liberal gift, in which Mrs. Porter joined, for the restoration of the Library at Louvain "destroyed by German hate."

In person he resembled the Ayer family and he and his cousin, Professor William Carey Poland, were at one period often mistaken one for the other. In this respect he differed

from his brother, Dr. George Loring Porter, who at gatherings of John Porter descendants noticed their resemblance to one another and to himself. In this connection an odd incident may be noted; Dr. Porter, visiting in Pittsburgh, one day on his return from town by street car, said that his brother Kirke was on the car sitting opposite him not far away, and refused to take any notice of him; the unfraternal brother proved to be a Dr. Ayres.

He was married at Trinity Chapel, New York City, by Rev. Dr. Stephen H. Tyng, Jr., on November 23, 1875, to Mrs. Annie de Camp Hegeman of Stamford, Conn., born May 27, 1836, daughter of Abram and Ann (Perrot) de Camp, who survived him and died at their home 1600 I Street, Washington, D. C., on February 12, 1925; she was of an ancient Huguenot family, a member of the Huguenot Society of America and of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina and of the Colonial Dames; she was a beautiful woman, cultured, socially charming and of artistic tastes and ability, a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church; she was the widow of George Rutgers Hegeman. The Hegeman bible, given by her to the New York Historical Society, printed in the Dutch language under authority of the act of 1637, has its first family record dated 1679; its owners Peter Cernel (Cornell) and his wife Margarietje Verscheur, had four children, the oldest, William, baptized in 1679 and the youngest Marya, baptized April 29, 1686, married Adrianen Hegeman, born Oct. 29, 1680, died Feb. 28, 1747; their descendant Peteres Hegeman, born Feb. 14, 1769, died July 25, 1844, married Rosetta Crocker; their younger son, George A. Hegeman, married, first, Lydia A. Hopkins, their only son, William Duke, dying without issue; married, second, Annie de Camp, Oct. 9, 1856; two children, Joseph Perrot Hegeman, born July 17, 1862, died April 9, 1928; and Annie May Hegeman, born May 9, 1859; a member of the Huguenot Society of America, of South Carolina, and of Washington, D. C.; she is a cousin of Henry L. Stimson, Secretary of War, Governor of the Philippines, Secretary of State, in the administrations of Presidents Taft,

Coolidge and Hoover; her residence 1600 I Street, Washington, D. C.

H. K. Porter's funeral services were held at his Washington home and at the First Baptist Church, Pittsburgh; at this latter service children of the primary department of the church bible school and a choir of pupils of the Western Pennsylvania School for the Blind sang; at the burial in Allegheny Cemetery members of the Veteran Association, who had been for twenty-five or more years, some of them more than fifty years, in the Porter locomotive works, were pallbearers, and four hundred of the men from the shops nearby stood on each side of the way as the bearers passed.

3. Mary⁹ Buel Porter, the third and youngest child of George⁸ and Clara⁸ (Ayer) Porter, was born in Concord, N. H., June 7, 1846; died during a winter and spring visit at Stuart, Florida, March 18, 1920. The name Buel was from her father's mother, Catherine (Buel) Porter. She was married at the Porter home, Pittsburgh, by Rev. Robert W. Pearson, D.D., June 7, 1877, to William⁸ Ensign Lincoln, born September 27, 1847, at Providence, R. I., son of professor John Larkin and Laura Eloise (Pearce) Lincoln.

For child and for notes of her life, see pages 65 and 68.

ANCESTRY OF CATHERINE MARIA CHAFFEE, WIFE OF DR. GEORGE LORING PORTER

From *The Chaffee Genealogy*, by Wm. H. Chaffee, The Grafton Press, New York, 1909, and from papers of the Chaffee family.

The derivation of the name Chaffee is variously given; from French *chafe*, *chauffer*, to heat; from *chauve*, bald; and a form of the word chaff.

The Chaffee family derives its name from their ancient heritage Chafecombe, now Chaffcombe, near Chard, which is the "ceaf-cumbe," (in English "the light or breezy valley") of the Saxon period and which was held by their ancestor Hugo the Thegn or Thane in the days of Ethelred the Un-

ready, 968-1016, and by his son Raynald Fitz-Hugh in the days of Edward the Confessor, 1002, and his grandson Rudolphus who held the township of Chafe-Combe of the Bishop of Coutances.

The name Chaffee is spelled variously, Chaffy, Chafey, Chaffe, Chafy, Chafe, Chaff, Chafie, Chaffey, Chafye, Chafee, Chaphe.

The word Combe is said to mean "the unwatered portion of a valley above the highest spring that issues from it, or a deep valley with concave sides."

1. Thomas Chaffe came from England and settled in Hingham, Mass., where he is first mentioned in 1635 as given six acres for a planting lot at World's End Hill. The place and date of his birth, his parentage, the time and place of his arrival, and the name of the ship on which he came over are unknown. On July 17, 1637, he was given two acres on Batchellor Street for a house lot; the street is now Main Street and the lot about opposite the Old Meeting House. Since only two acres were given him it is probable that he was unmarried, for it was customary to give small parcels to bachelors. April 9, 1642, his name appears on the records of Nantasket, later called Hull. At both Hingham and Hull he was a fisherman and farmer. He was probably married in Hull, since the Hingham records do not mention his marriage and the Hull records prior to 1637 are lost; possibly her name was Dorothy, since each of her two sons had a daughter named Dorothy. The last mention of Thomas Chaffee is 1657; between this and May 30, 1660, he moved from Hull and probably settled in Rehoboth and later in Plymouth Colony at Wanamoissett, Swansea, Mass., or Barrington, R. I.

On April 11, 1679, he drew lot No. 2 at Popanomscut (Peebee's or Phoebe's Neck), afterward Barrington; he made his will July 25, 1680, "being of great age, yet in my perfect memory." May 15, 1683, the inventory of his estate was made, he being "lately deceased," 14 pounds, 19 shillings, 6 pence and 50 acres of land.

Two children, probably born at Nantasket:

Nathaniel, probably born between 1638 and 1642,
married Experience Bliss.

Joseph.

2. Joseph (Thomas¹), probably born between 1639 and 1646 at Nantasket; died in Swansea, Mass., Oct. 28, 1694; married there Dec. 8, 1670, Annis, daughter of Richard Martin of Rehoboth; she died in Barrington, probably in March 1729. He probably moved with her parents and brother, 1657-1660, to Rehoboth; in 1667 the part of Rehoboth called Wanamoissett became a separate town, Swansea; here in 1670 his cattle earmark was "a slit in the upper side of the left ear and a slit in the underside of the right ear." About 1675 he contributed 1 pound 8 shillings for carrying on King Philip's War; Sept. 12, 1688, he was chosen one of two constables; in 1689, 1693 and 1694 he was chosen fence viewer; Sept. 22, 1694, he made his will "being Sick and weake in Body," and died five weeks later. His widow Annis made her will April 25, 1721, which was offered for probate March 17, 1729, probably soon after her death.

Nine children, born in Swansea:

- i. Mary,³ born Feb. 21, 1671; died May 7, 1674.
- ii. John.³
- iii. Mary,³ born Oct. 23, 1675; married April 16, 1703, in Rehoboth to Daniel Whitaker; nine children: Ephraim,⁴ born Feb. 8, 1704, died April 12, 1704. Hannah,⁴ born March 28, 1705. Mary,⁴ born Aug. 24, 1706. Daniel,⁴ Jr., born Feb. 11, 1707. Dorothy,⁴ born Aug. 27, 1709. Seth,⁴ born April 11, 1711. Ebenezer,⁴ born April 29, 1713. Joseph,⁴ born Feb. 3, 1715, died July 25, 1744. Anne,⁴ born Oct. 30, 1717.
- iv. Joseph,³ born Feb. 6, 1677; died probably in Woodstock, Conn. not long before Aug. 10, 1759; married first in Malden, Mass., Dec. 1, 1709, by Rev. Mr.

Parsons to Abigail, daughter of Gershom and Elizabeth (Chadwick) Hills, sister of the wife of his brother John, died Oct. 2, 1710, when her only child was three weeks old. He married, second, Oct. 16, 1712, Jemima Chadwick (by Rev. Joseph Metcalf) who died before her husband. He was chosen March 27, 1702, one of two "field drivers"; March 30, 1703, a petty juryman; March 30, 1714, a constable; 1720, a "tything man"; 1721, a fence viewer; 1733, a surveyor of highways; 1733 he settled in Ashford and he and his wife Jemima were members of the First Congregational church in Woodstock; he was moderator of a town meeting to petition the Court to tax unimproved land five shillings per acre for five years, to build a meeting house. (A curious combination of union of church and state with modern single tax schemes.)

One child by first wife; Benjamin,⁴ born Sept. 11, 1710, married, first, Hannah Chapman; second, Priscilla Green. Eight children by second wife: James,⁴ born about 1713, married, first Beriah Hayden, second Rhoda Cady. Abigail,⁴ born March 5, 1714, married Joseph Wright. Thomas,⁴ born Oct. 18, 1716, married Dorcas Abbot. Joseph,⁴ Jr., married Hanna Gould. Samuel,⁴ born about 1722, married, first, Susanna Lyon, second Mary Howlett. Stephen,⁴ born about 1726, died Feb. 13, 1800, dug graves for the Woodstock Baptist church. Josiah,⁴ born Sept. 1, 1731, married Sarah Cady.

- v. Annis,³ married in Barrington, Oct. 15, 1743, Daniel Allen.
- vi. Dorothy,³ born Sept. 4, 1682, died Aug. 27, 1698.
- vii. Elizabeth,³ born March 18, 1685, married Jos. (Joseph or Josiah) Paine.
- viii. Sarah,³ born March 18, 1687, married in Swansea, March 26, 1713, Samuel, son of Samuel Luther, Jr., and grandson of Elder Luther.
- ix. Abigail,³ probably married in Providence April 28, 1737, Thomas Field.

3. John³ (Joseph,² Thomas¹), born in Swansea, Dec. 16, 1673; died in Woodstock, Conn., Dec. 2, 1757; married, first, July 17, 1700, Sarah, daughter of Gershom and Elizabeth (Chadwick) Hills, sister of his brother Joseph's wife; she died April 7, 1735; he married, second in Ashford, Conn., Nov. 4, 1735, Elizabeth Hayward, who died in Woodstock Feb. 5, 1760, aged 87. He and his mother, June 16, 1697, drew lot 120 in the division of land in Rehoboth; March 23, 1697, he was chosen one of four surveyors of highways; March 25, 1701, one of two constables; March 30, 1703, one of three tithing men; June 30, 1704, a petty jurymen at Bristol; March 12, 1712, one of two "field drivers"; March 27, 1716, one of six fence viewers. On Nov. 18, 1717, on a third petition to Court, Phoebe's Neck and New Meadow Neck were taken from old Swansea and made the township of Barrington; in 1718 he was chosen a fence viewer; 1725, a surveyor of highways; 1728, a grandjuror. In 1711 John and Joseph Chaffee, with 27 neighbors who lived at a distance from the church in Swansea, for the maintenance of which they had to pay town taxes, had petitioned to be set off into a new township, but only received advice to establish and support "a learned orthodox minister of good conversation and to endeavor a subscription for his comfortable and honorable maintenance." [A sort of compulsion to voluntary church support.]

Five children, all but the second known to have been born in Swansea, and all by his first wife.

i. Joseph.⁴

ii. Joel,⁴ born 1702, died in Woodstock, Conn., June 20, 1745; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bicknell of Middleboro, Mass.; she died before Feb. 2, 1757. He was a cordwainer (shoemaker) in Barrington; in 1733 he moved to Woodstock where his father had preceded him; on May 26, 1742, he and others petitioned the general court in Boston to be made a separate town, the First Congregational church being too small and too far off; it was four and a quarter miles from his house; he

died possessed of 75 acres of land which his brother Joseph as administrator sold to their brother John, seven children, the first two born in Rehoboth, the others in Woodstock: Elizabeth,⁵ born Jan. 2, 1729, died before Aug. 29, 1754, married in Thompson, Conn., March 28, 1748, John Lea. Joshua,⁵ born May 26, 1731, married Mary St. John. Joel,⁵ Jr., born about 1732, died in Wilbraham, Mass., Aug. 25, 1802, married in Springfield, Dec. 3, 1775, Hepzibah Green, born in Wales, Springfield township, died Dec. 19, 1828; she married, second, Comfort Chaffee. Joel, Jr., was a blacksmith, farmer and miller; constable 1770; juror 1772; one of the 125 signers agreeing in 1774 not to buy English goods; fence viewer 1776; received in 1779 \$7.00 bounty and mileage as soldier; surveyor 1786; in 1786 private in Gideon Burt's regiment of militia to support the government in Shays' rebellion; his tombstone was inscribed "Go home my friends. Dry up your Tears. I must lie here Till Christ appears." Abigail,⁵ born Jan. 16, 1734, died June 23, 1737. Abigail,⁵ born July 2, 1737, married May 29, 1767, Nathaniel Goodell. Daniel,⁵ born Aug. 4, 1739, died Dec. 23, 1740. Lucy,⁵ born May 8, 1742, married Jan. 1, 1761, John Call. Ruth,⁵ born March 20, 1743, died Nov. 17, 1796, unmarried.

- iii. Ebenezer,⁴ born Sept. 22, 1704; died in Woodstock, Conn., April 11, 1784; he married, first, April 22, 1730, Mary, daughter of John and Abigail Scarborough, born July 25, 1708, died Jan. 21, 1746; he married, second, Feb. 2, 1747, Mary, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Bacon, born Nov. 24, 1696, died Dec. 29, 1753; married, third, about 1755, Mrs. Sarah (Adams) Durand who died Aug. 5, 1782, in her 63d year; seven children by first wife: Samuel,⁵ born July 1, 1731, died Sept. 5, 1758. Mary,⁵ born Aug. 27, 1733, married Thomas Chapman. Rebecca,⁵ born July 28, 1735, married John Howlett. Tabitha,⁵ born July 14, 1739, married Ephraim Carpenter. Ezra,⁵ born April 9, 1742, married Jerusha Hurlburt. Ebenezer,⁵ Jr., born Sept. 27, 1744, married Alice Fassett.

- Olive,⁵ born Dec. 9, 1746, died Jan. 22, 1746. Three children by his third wife: Olive,⁵ born March 24, 1756, married, first Nathaniel Sanger, second a Mr. Adams. Samuel,⁵ born June 9, 1760, married Azubah Sanger. Elizabeth,⁵ born Jan. 3, 1763, married Jonathan Paul.
- iv. Hezekiah,⁴ born April 19, 1706; died Oct. 18, 1731; married Mary, daughter of John Toogood. He was a physician. Children: Mary,⁵ born July 29, 1728. John,⁵ died after 1754. Hezekiah,⁵ Jr., born Dec. 6, 1731, married Mrs. Lydia (Griswold) Phelps.
- v. John,⁴ Jr., born Feb. 10, 1706; married Mehitable Mascraft, Dec. 17, 1730, who died June 29, 1803, aged 96. In 1770 he and his wife occupied pew 26 in Wilbraham Congregational church; he was one of the 125 signers in 1774 not to buy English goods. He died Jan. 2, 1796. Seven children: Mehetabel,⁵ born Feb. 24, 1732, died Nov. 22, 1815, unmarried. Esther,⁵ born Jan. 14, 1734, married Joseph Chaffe. Simeon,⁵ born Jan. 22, 1736, married Love Davis. Anna,⁵ born May 1, 1739, died young. Amy,⁵ born March 2, 1740. Amos,⁵ born Aug. 9, 1744, married Anna Brown. Anna,⁵ born about 1747, married Phineas Stebbins.

4. Joseph⁴ (John,³ Joseph,² Thomas¹), born in Swansea, Jan. 17, 1701; died March 15, 1760; married Hannah daughter of Ephraim May of Rehoboth; she was born Oct. 1, 1704; after Joseph's death she married ensign Joseph Sexton. Joseph Chaffe was constable and sealer of weights in Barrington, 1729; he moved to Wales, near Springfield, about June 1755, where he bought 154 acres of land reaching from the top of Ball Mountain to Monson Line. Eleven children, the eldest born in Barrington, the others in Woodstock: Sarah,⁵ born Jan. 18, 1729, married, first Isaac Morris, second Hon. John Bliss. Joseph,⁵ Jr., born Jan. 9, 1730, married Esther Chaffe. Benjamin,⁵ born July 10, 1732, married Hannah Skinner. Ephraim,⁵ born about 1733, married Anna Torrey. Asa,⁵ born June 5, 1734. Jonathan,⁵ born March 16, 1735. Comfort,⁵ born March 20, 1737,

married, first Mary Bliss, second Mrs. Hepzibah (Green) Chaffee. Hannah,⁵ born June 17, 1742. Darius,⁵ born March 22, 1743, died after 1775, moved to Wilbraham, was a private in Capt. Warriner's company "who marched in defense of American Liberty on ye alarm last April occasioned by the Lexington Fight," serving ten days; he married Betty Manning. Joel,⁵ born Nov. 19, 1745.

5. Asa⁵ (Joseph,⁴ John,³ Joseph,² Thomas¹), born in Woodstock, Mass., now Conn., June 5, 1734; died at Wilbraham, Mass., Dec. 1810; married, first, Sept. 5, 1753, Mary Howlett, who died March 9, 1783; second, Sarah Ormsbee, Feb. 16, 1785. He was a shoemaker and a house framer; probably moved to Wales, Mass., between 1758 and 1760; he was chosen March 22, 1768, "hog reave" for Wilbraham; he and five others with their wives occupied pew 14 in the Congregational church; he was one of the 125 who in 1774 agreed not to buy British goods; he, like his brother Darius, was a private in Capt. James Warriner's company "who marched in defence of American Liberty on ye alarm last April occasioned by the Lexington Fight, with ye number of officers and soldiers," serving ten days, travelling "one hundred eighty miles from and to home," receiving 1 pound 9 shillings 2 pence; he was chosen Nov. 21, 1777, constable; Oct. 18, 1779, he received 20 dollars bounty and mileage as a soldier; March 16, 1784, he was surveyor; he was a private Sept. 22-28, 1786, in Lieut. Lewis Langdon's company, Col. Gideon Burt's militia regiment which marched to Springfield to resist Shays' rebellion; he was also a private Jan. 18 to Feb. 7, 1787, in Capt. Joseph Williams' company of cadets. Sixteen children: Jonathan.⁶ Asa,⁶ Jr., born about 1754, married, first Anna Elmer, second Frances Elmer. Molly,⁶ born July 3, 1756, married Darius Chaffee. Cyril⁶ (or Serrel), born May 3, 1758, married, first Patience Sexton, second Mrs. Submit (Gowdy) McGregor Booth. Ephraim,⁶ born Aug. 12, 1760, married Olive Edgerton. Martha,⁶ born May 18, 1761. Patty,⁶ born May 19, 1762. Luther,⁶ born Oct. 10, 1764, died Nov. 20, 1776. Calvin,⁶ born June 11, 1766, married Wealthy Edgerton. Miriam,⁶ born

Sept. 3, 1768, husband's name Ellis. Jemima,⁶ born Sept. 13, 1770, married Aug. 30, 1787, Jiles Jones of Somers. Abia-ther,⁶ born Dec. 5, 1774, married Miriam Clark. Walter,⁶ born Aug. 17, 1775, married Anna Hyde. Huldah,⁶ married May 25, 1806, Chauncey Stebbins, her brother in law; residence, 1843 Utica, later Hoosic Falls, N. Y. Nancy,⁶ married Chauncey Stebbins. A child⁶ who died young.

6. Jonathan⁶ (Asa,⁵ Joseph,⁴ John,³ Joseph,² Thomas¹), born in Woodstock, Conn., about 1753; died in South Wilbraham, Mass., July 24, 1818; married in Somers, Conn., Oct. 17, 1782, Olive, daughter of Thomas Davis of Stafford, Conn.; she was living June 1, 1840, with her son Daniel in South Wilbraham; she died Sept. 14, 1844, aged 83. Jonathan and four others occupied pew No. 4 in Wilbraham Congregational church, "in ye fore seat ye front men's side." During the Revolution he enlisted in 1776 in Capt. Charles Cotton's company and subsequently went to White Plains as a substitute for his brother Asa, for which service his widow claimed a pension. He was a tanner and a school teacher; during Shays' rebellion he was from Sept. 22 to 28, 1786, a sergeant in Lieut. Lewis Langdon's company, Col. Gideon Burt's regiment of militia, 4th division, and marched to Springfield to support the government; he also served Feb. 7 to 28, 1787, as private in Capt. Joseph Williams company of cadets; his tombstone had the inscription: "Farewell, my friends and all adieu. I can no longer stay with you. My dearest friend and partner here, I have a word that may you cheer. I hope in heaven we soon shall meet, And find the joys of End complete, With saints and angels sounding high, Glory to God above the sky."

Two children, born in South Wilbraham: Daniel,⁷ born June 3, 1783. Jonathan,⁷ Jr., born Oct. 1784, married, first, Abigail Hildreth, second, Miriam Ellis.

7. Daniel⁷ (Jonathan,⁶ Asa,⁵ Joseph,⁴ John,³ Joseph,² Thomas¹), born in South Wilbraham, Mass., June 3, 1783; died there Jan. 1, 1859; married there, Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 24, 1805, Catherine, daughter of Stephen Newell of that place and Monson, Mass.; she survived her husband

only six weeks, dying Feb. 15, 1859, aged 75. He was a tanner and a shoemaker and also worked in the Springfield armory July 1816 to August 1842; his work was stocking guns. Five children: (1) Edwin⁸ Marcus. (2) Daniel⁸ Davis, born Sept. 29, 1808, died in Hampden, Mass. (formerly South Wilbraham), Sept. 26, 1878; married there Sarah Flynt, daughter of Edward, Jr., and Mercy (Flynt) Morris of that place and Belchertown, Mass.; she died June 4, 1884, aged 74. He was at one time in the rubber business, also a farmer and a shingle manufacturer; two children: Catherine⁹ Newell, born Jan. 25, 1835, died Nov. 12, 1873. Lucy⁹ Morris, born Nov. 20, 1836; married July 15, 1890, Lucius D. Alden of Enfield, Conn., formerly of California; she was an author, poetry and prose, and one pamphlet was translated into Hindustani. (3) Olive,⁸ born May 26, 1811, married William Lathrop of Tolland, Conn., 1836, and died in Ellington, Conn., 1846; four children: Gardiner,⁹ born 1837, died 1839. Olive⁹ Elizabeth, born 1839, died 1849. William,⁹ born 1841, died 1859. Mary⁹ Ellen, born 1843, died 1845. (4) Persis⁸ Maria, born July 22, 1818, died Aug. 10, 1844. (5) Catherine⁸ Jane, born 1820, died 1821.

8. Edwin⁸ Marcus (Daniel,⁷ Jonathan,⁶ Asa,⁵ Joseph,⁴ John,³ Joseph,² Thomas¹), born in South Wilbraham, Sept. 23, 1804; died Aug. 16, 1890; he married May 23, 1830, Sarah Annie Simpson of Boston, born Nov. 23, 1814, died Aug. 20, 1878; both were buried in Swan Point cemetery, Providence. He was baptized in infancy in the South Wilbraham Congregational church, and later joined the Methodist church there, and still later became a Presbyterian; for some years he lived in Roxbury, Mass.; also at one time in Middletown, Conn. Even when a boy he was very ingenious; he was at first in the patent leather business; from 1830 to 1835 he experimented in the making of India rubber goods; Aug. 31, 1836, a patent was granted him for his process of applying rubber to cloth and other articles without the use of a solvent; formerly it required to dissolve one pound of crude rubber a gallon or more of spirits of

turpentine, or other solvent, costing more than fifty cents a gallon; by use of his machinery solvents were unnecessary, the rubber being reduced to a paste; this process made more durable goods and cut the cost of manufacture one-half. The machine which he invented was known as "Chaffee's monster" and was the forerunner of the calenders which were later used in all rubber factories. He became president of the National Rubber Company and acquired quite a fortune and for some years lived in the historic, reputedly ghost haunted, Halsey mansion on Prospect Street, Providence. His two sons, Edwin (known as Ned), and William, spent two years in Brazil, going about from plantation to plantation up the Amazon securing rubber concessions, braving the dangers and diseases of the jungle. This Chaffee invention and exploration was the real foundation of the present vast rubber business in the United States.

His wife Sarah's mother was born in England and as a child played in the grounds of Windsor Castle; she preferred to live in Scotland with her mother who was a Lindsay of Scotland, because her half brothers and sisters made fun of her broad Scotch accent. Sarah's father was a physician, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh; he and his brother experimented with chloroform and one of them administered chloroform to Queen Victoria at child birth, the first time given to royalty; her father and mother came to New England just before Sarah was born; on the voyage over in a sailing vessel there was a terrible thunder storm and Sarah was all her life terrified and made sick by such storms; she went to school with James Russell Lowell and from her the story came down that his mother made him wear leather patches on his trousers knees, and that she used to wash her front windows as people went by on their way to Sunday school; Sarah had red hair and was plain; she had a handsome twin sister, Maria, and was vexed because they both dressed alike; Maria married a Mr. Adams of Boston.

Seven children, the first four born in Roxbury:

- i. Edwin⁹ Marcus, Jr., born Dec. 25, 1830; resided in Monroe, Conn., died Aug. 16, 1890, unmarried.
- ii. William⁹ Daniel, born June 27, 1833, died in Para, Brazil, June 6, 1855, of yellow fever and was buried at the mouth of the Para River; he had just graduated from college and was unmarried; a member of the Episcopal church.
- iii. Sarah,⁹ born March 14, 1835, died in Roxbury 1837.
- iv. Sarah⁹ Annie.
- v. Eliza⁹ Jane, born 1839, died 1843, buried at Naugatuck, Conn.
- vi. Catherine⁹ Maria.
- vii. Charles⁹ Lindsay, born and died 1845, buried in Providence.

9. Sarah⁹ Annie, known in the family as "Daisy" (Edwin Marcus,⁸ Daniel,⁷ Jonathan,⁶ Asa,⁵ Joseph,⁴ John,³ Joseph,² Thomas¹), born Nov. 17, 1837; died March 30, 1902; married, 1857, in Providence, R. I., Col. William Lamb of Norfolk, Va., born Sept. 7, 1835; died March 22, 1909: he was a lawyer and editor, and at one time mayor of the city of Norfolk; he served in the Confederate army in the Civil War and was commander of Fort Fisher.

Col. William Lamb was one of the ten children of William Wilson Lamb, born Dec. 8, 1803; died Aug. 13, 1874; married 1829, Margaret Kerr Wilson, born May 29, 1811; died March 21, 1872. William Wilson Lamb was one of the ten children of William Boswell Lamb; born Sept. 8, 1771, in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died Nov. 14, 1862, and his wife Margaret Stuart (Kerr) Lamb, born April 12, 1777, died May 1, 1811; he was one of the eight children of Major Richard Lamb, Continental army quartermaster; born in England; died in Virginia, 1786; buried in Old Blanford Churchyard, Petersburg, Va.; married, 1762, Lady Clarissa Boswell, born 1746, who after the death of her husband married John Colgate Whitehead. Lady Clarissa Boswell was daughter of Thomas Colgate Boswell and his wife, Elizabeth (Elliott) Boswell, daughter of Gen'l Anthony

Elliott and granddaughter, by her mother, of Baron von Grieffinreid who was associated with Governor Spotswood of Virginia; the Boswells were very early settlers of Virginia, Samuel Boswell coming there in 1635. Major Richard Lamb was grandson of Richard Lamb, 1607, and Alice (Graham) Lamb of Cumberlandshire, England; who had eleven sons and four daughters; the estate was broken up in 1660 and some children went to London and some to New Castle on Tyne; three brothers, Walter, Richard and Musgrove, came to Virginia in 1740; Walter had a son, 1762, Dr. John Lamb of Philadelphia, Pa.

The record of Col. William Lamb is given in the history of the Civil War published by the Century Company, New York City.

The record of Major William Lamb of the Continental army is written by Thomas Jefferson and published in his complete works, and is also given in the court records of Brunswick County, Virginia.

Eleven children, of whom six died in infancy: Sarah, 1861; Edwin Courtney, 1864; Archibald Stuart, 1867; Margaret Maud, 1870; Agnes Wilson, 1871; Mabel, 1878. Those who arrived at maturity are:

- i. Maria¹⁰ Kerr, born July 17, 1858, died July 23, 1928: unmarried.
- ii. Richard,¹⁰ born in Norfolk, Sept. 15, 1859; died Oct. 18, 1920, at the Methodist Episcopal Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y.; he prepared for college at private schools in Norfolk and at Hanover Academy, Va., and entered Brown University in 1880 to take a course in engineering and left in 1883 without graduating. He was one of the most widely known consulting and construction engineers in the country; he had many noteworthy engineering feats to his credit; a plan for draining the Great Dismal Swamp; the building of the largest coal pier in the world at Lambert's Point, Va.; the design of an electric cable for towing canal boats; the laying out of a number of towns; sewer designs for many cities; open-

*Mrs Rich^d Lamb
301. W. 105 St
New York ny*

ing and building of mining plants; an exhaustive examination and report on the copper resources of Newfoundland; designing and building of lumber mills. He was consulting engineer for the contractors in the construction of the government coal trestle at New London, Conn.; author of papers in scientific magazines; member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, American Institute of Electrical Engineers, American Institute of Mining Engineers, American Roadbuilders Association; a member of the Water Witch Club and of the Virginians.

He married June 14, 1886, Sarah Eliza Knox of New York; two sons: Richard,¹¹ Jr., born 1887, and William¹¹ Courtenay, born 1888., *his eldest daughter Isabel Chaffee Lamb*

- iii. William¹⁰ Chaffee; born 1862; died 1888.
 iv. Margaret,¹⁰ known in the family as Madge, born Nov. 2, 1873; married Jan. 16, 1902, Dr. Alonzo Augustus Bilsoly, born Sept. 14, 1871, son of Dr. Lisle Augustus and Rosa (Mills) Bilsoly; one daughter, Margaret,¹¹ born May 13, 1907; residence, 4 Court Street, Portsmouth, Va.
 v. Henry¹⁰ Whiting, born 1876; married, 1903, Rebecca Waddy; three children: William,¹¹ Ella¹¹ Waddy, and Henry¹¹ Whiting; residence, Hackensack, N. J.

9. Catherine⁹ Maria (Edwin Marcus,⁸ Daniel,⁷ Jonathan,⁶ Asa,⁵ Joseph,⁴ John,³ Joseph,² Thomas¹), born May 18, 1842; died Dec. 2, 1915; married Nov. 20, 1862, to Dr. George Loring Porter.

See Porter Genealogy, page 241.

ANCESTRY OF THE WALKER FAMILY

See Mary (Walker) Porter, wife of George¹⁰ Porter, page 241.

1. Capt. Richard Walker, born 1592 in England; came over 1630; lived in Lynn, Mass.; died May 1687.
2. Samuel, born 1615 in England, came over with his father 1630; died Nov. 6, 1684.
3. Joseph, born 1645; married Sarah Wyman of Woburn, Dec. 15, 1669; died July, 1729.

*Rich^d Lamb Jr
339 Satten St
Hackensack N.J.
Wm Courtenay Lamb
93 Longview Ave
Hackensack N.J.*

*Mr Mrs Henry
Whiting Lamb + 3
children -
275 Marim Ave
Hackensack
N.J.*

4. Seth, born Oct. 12, 1691; married Eleanor Chandler of Concord, April 4, 1716; moved to Charlestown, N. H., died July 7, 1772; he was a member of Capt. Phineas Steven's company in the Indian warfare at Charlestown.
5. Capt. Samuel, born Aug. 30, 1721; married Mary Stratton Dec. 20, 1750; died Dec. 15, 1815: his home was in Shirley, Mass. He was at the head of the Shirley militia and one of eighty to respond to the Lexington alarm; three of his children moved to Charlestown, N. H., taking up land in what is now Langdon; every year until he was eighty-three he made the journey from Shirley on horseback to visit his children in New Hampshire, following blazed trees, the only path.
6. Abel, born July 11, 1759, in Shirley; married Feb. 22, 1783, Hannah Page; died April 16, 1833; he was in the war of 1812; his widow spent some pension money for some large silver spoons, one of which is still in the family.
7. Gilson, born April 12, 1784; married Abigail Carter of Needham, Mass.; died at Langdon, N. H., Nov. 14, 1860.
8. Jarvis Carter, born Dec. 14, 1824; married Marcia Hammond, Jan. 4, 1862; died Nov. 1, 1897.
9. Mary Abigail, born Nov. 11, 1866; married George Porter, son of Dr. George Loring and Catherine Maria (Chaffee) Porter. See Porter Genealogy, page 241.

ANCESTRY OF THE HAMMOND FAMILY

From the Hammond Genealogy, by Roland Hammond, M.D., David Clapp & Son, printers, Boston, 1894, and from family records.

See Mary (Walker) Porter, wife of George¹⁰ Porter, page 241.

The name Hammond may be derived from *hammonet*, meaning a town, a house or an elevation; or from *hamon*, meaning faithful; or from St. Amand. "The family of Hammond is of considerable antiquity in England, and it is probable may have derived its origin from a branch of the Norman House of St. Amand"; Burke "Landed Gentry," vol. I.

The name Hamon or Hamond is said to be first mentioned in 1066: William the Conqueror built on the battle-field of Hastings "Battle Abbey," and in it were deposited the names of barons or nobles who came with him from Normandy; among the names is Hamound, afterward written Hammond.

1. William Hammond was born in England and died there. He was probably descended from the Hammonds of St. Albans Court, County Kent, and if so was entitled to a coat-of-arms granted to Thomas Hammond in 1548: "Argent on a chevron sable, between three pellets each charged with a martlet of the field, as many escallops or, a bordure engrailed vert. Crest, a hawk's head, collared gules, rays issuing or. Motto: Pro Rege et Patria.

He married in London, Elizabeth Penn, daughter of Capt. Giles Penn, a merchant and sea captain, sister of Sir Admiral William Penn, 1621-1670, who was father of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania. On the death of her husband "the widow and their four children and many other godly persons, who had Mr. John Lothrop for their minister, came over to Boston, Mass.," arriving in the ship "Griffin" Sept. 18, 1634. She lived in Boston and in Watertown until 1638, when she joined Rev. John Lothrop's church in Scituate, April 16, 1638, being the 33d member of the church. She died in Boston, 1640, and was buried there. "She sustained a very religious character and was eminent for her piety."

Their four children, all born in London, were: (1) Benjamin. (2) Elizabeth. (3) Martha. (4) Rachel. Nothing further is known of these three daughters.

2. Benjamin (William¹), born 1621; died 1703; he was in Yarmouth 1643; he went to Sandwich, and there married in 1650, Mary, born in England in 1633, daughter of John Vincent.

Six children: Samuel, born 1655. John, born Nov. 30, 1663. Nathan, born 1670. Benjamin 2d, born Nov. 1673, died March 29, 1747. Rose, died Nov. 20, 1676. Mary, died young.

3. John³ (Benjamin,² William¹), born Nov. 30, 1663, at Sandwich, came to Rochester, Mass., with his brother Samuel about 1680, and died there April 19, 1749, o. s. He settled in the present town of Mattapoisett, where he built, about 1700, the "Old Hammond House," now known as the "Howes House," still standing. He was selectman and assessor three years, member of State legislature two years, lieutenant of militia, justice of the peace, one of the founders of the First Congregational church. He married in 1691, Mary, eldest daughter of Rev. Samuel Arnold, the first minister to settle in Rochester; she was born May 1672 and died Aug. 3, 1756.

Nine children grew to maturity and married: (1) Bethiah,⁴ born Aug. 11, 1693, died March 17, 1757, married Joseph Haskell; eleven children grew to maturity and married. (2) Sarah,⁴ born Dec. 23, 1695; married April 26, 1722, Noah, son of Samuel Sprague; ten children. (3) Jabez,⁴ born Feb. 27, 1699. (4) Elnathan,⁴ born March 7, 1703; died May 24, 1793, at Newport, R. I.; he was a sea captain; his residence on Thames Street is still standing; he was a member of the Congregational church; married, first Mary (Rogers) Wignall, daughter of John Rogers; ten children; married, second, Sept. 5, 1750, o. s., Elizabeth (Vernon) Cox, daughter of Samuel Vernon; no children. (5) Benjamin,⁴ born Dec. 1, 1704; died July 19, 1758, at Rochester; a member of the Congregational church, a captain of militia; married, about 1730, Priscilla, daughter of Samuel Sprague, "a superior woman, endowed with great benevolence," who died Oct. 23, 1778, aged 83; two children. (6) Rowland,⁴ born Oct. 30, 1706; died at Plympton, now Carver, Mass., June 16, 1788; he was a farmer and sheep raiser; he married, first, Ann, daughter of Dea. Samuel Winslow, born 1709, died 1734; two children; married, second, Sept. 4, 1737, Lydia Bonum, born 1698, died Jan. 23, 1756; married, third, Mary Southworth, May 5, 1757, who died March 3, 1788. (7) Elizabeth,⁴ born Jan. 5, 1709; married Oct. 13, 1731, Ebenezer, son of Capt. Hope Lothrop of Falmouth; moved with two sons and three daughters to New Township,

Ga., where he died; the widow and five children were attacked by Indians, home burned, cattle and goods destroyed; she and her children went to Oblong, N. Y., where she married Dea. Wilcox who died a few years after. (8) Abigail,⁴ born March 27, 1714; died May 16, 1753; married Feb. 11, 1750, Ebenezer Perry; one son. (9) John,⁴ Jr., born Sept. 4, 1716; died Dec. 20, 1785; he carried on his father's farm; married, about 1740, Mary, daughter of Timothy Ruggles the second minister in Rochester; eight children.

4. Jabez⁴ (John,³ Benjamin,² William¹), born at Rochester, Mass., Feb. 27, 1699; moved to Dartmouth (New Bedford) about Dec. 1, 1765, and in 1782 to South Woodstock, Vt., with his son John; he died there Feb. 1786; he was said to hold a commission as captain from the King of England. He married, first, April 14, 1725, Sarah, daughter of Hope Lothrop, who died Nov. 9, 1734; six children: (1) Joshua,⁵ born April 1, 1726, died Jan. 2, 1727. (2) Hannah, born July 20, 1727, died June 9, 1730. (3) Zilpha,⁵ born Aug. 10, 1729, died June 18, 1730. (4) Rebecca,⁵ born Feb. 14, 1731, died Dec. 29, 1767, married Jan. 10, 1750, Josiah Hammond, Jr., her second cousin, grandson of Samuel Hammond; eight children. (5) Lothrop,⁵ born April 24, 1733, died Nov. 26, 1756, at Jamaica, W. I., unmarried. (6) Sarah,⁵ born Oct. 15, 1734, died Dec. 8, 1734. Jabez married, second, May 12, 1736, Abigail, daughter of Rev. Mr. Faunce, from England and minister at Plymouth, Mass.; she died in 1795, aged 84; "she lived a pattern of modesty, patience and piety and died lamented by her numerous posterity and by all who knew her"; twelve children: (1) Faunce.⁶ (2) Sarah,⁶ born March 24, 1739, married in 1761 Enoch Winslow and moved to Woodstock, Vt., about 1789; two daughters; and a son Noah, who died at Pembroke, N. Y., leaving a large family. (3) Jabez,⁶ 2d, born June 9, 1741, died May 2, 1807; moved to Woodstock about 1775-80; married Dec. 19, 1764, Priscilla Delano, a descendant of the Huguenot family De La Nois, who died March 11, 1810; nine children. (4) Luther,⁶ born April 8, 1744, died young. (6) Calvin,⁶ born Dec. 29, 1745, married Dec. 15, 1765,

Patience Young, at Chatham, Mass.; three children. (6) Rhoda,⁶ born Nov. 16, 1747, married Aug. 2, 1774, Calvin Washburn; lived and died in Pawtucket, R. I.; two daughters. (7) John,⁶ born Jan. 20, 1750, died Aug. 1814 at South Woodstock, Vt.; married, first, Lois Wood; three sons dying in infancy and ten daughters; married, second, Lucy (Woods) Wing; one son. (8) Elijah,⁶ born March 4, 1751; died April 20, 1815, at Oakham, Mass.; sergeant 5th Massachusetts regiment, Revolutionary War; confined in British prison ship; married, first, in 1777, Mrs. Sarah (Cutting) Harrington, who died March 4, 1794; seven children; married, second, Eunice Davis, born in 1754; one daughter. (9) George,⁶ born Aug. 19, 1754; died about 1800; unmarried. (10) Caleb,⁶ born Dec. 3, 1757; unmarried. (11) Ruth,⁶ born Sept. 1759; died Dec. 11, 1761. (12) Abigail,⁶ born June 26, 1762; died about 1842; married Enoch Leonard and moved to Pomfret, Vt., about 1790-5, where she died; three sons and three daughters.

5. Faunce⁵ (Jabez,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² William¹); seventh of Jabez's eighteen children, born at Rochester, Mass., May 20, 1737; moved to Dartmouth (New Bedford) about 1777, to Reading, Vt. Nov. 1787, where he died Feb. 8, 1813; married Dec. 3, 1761, Mary Holmes of Plymouth, Mass., who died Feb. 1, 1813; ten children. (1) Nathaniel,⁶ born Feb. 6, 1763; died Aug. 19, 1834; he was a shoemaker; married, about 1785, Mary Adams, born 1755, died, Oct. 29, 1821; seven children. (2) Stephen,⁶ born Feb. 17, 1765; died Sept. 23, 1806, in Hardwick, Mass.; a shoe manufacturer; married about 1790, Hannah Stone, born 1766, died Oct. 1848 in Copenhagen, N. Y.; eight children. (3) Ruth,⁶ born March 3, 1767; died May 9, 1857; married, Nov. 10, 1786, Mitchell Pope of Dartmouth, who died Jan. 23, 1849; thirteen children; she moved in 1856 to Wisconsin and died there May 9, 1857. (4) Luther,⁶ born May 20, 1769; died June 6, 1771. (5) Sally,⁶ born March 31, 1771, married, first, Feb. 25, 1790, Henry Carlton, who died May 20, 1812, aged 51; she married, second, Oct. 12, 1813, Harvey Monger of Middlebury, Vt. (6) Jabez⁶ Holmes,

born May 1, 1773; died Oct. 25, 1841, at West Windsor, Vt.; married, about 1796, Mary Rowe, born April 22, 1773, died Aug. 30, 1839; twelve children. (7) Mary⁶ Clark, born July 13, 1775; died at Woodstock, Vt., previous to Nov. 1824; married David Kendall who died March, 1857. (8) Jiry,⁶ born Sept. 25, 1778; died June 9, 1834, at Windsor, Vt.; he moved to Reading, Vt.; was a foundry man; married Oct. 7, 1804, Huldah Morton, born at Windsor, Feb. 12, 1777, died March 26, 1857, at Jacksonville, Ills.; nine children. (9) Luther.⁶ (10) Thomas⁶ Faunce, born Dec. 17, 1783; died Dec. 24, 1865, at Chester, Vt.; went with his father in 1787 to Reading, where he was justice of the peace and judge of probate; moved 1836 to West Windsor, and 1864 to Chester; married, first, Jan. 25, 1808, Betsey Bishop, born Jan. 25, 1783, died April 9, 1844; nine children; he married, second, July 1, 1845, Betsey Sargeant, who died June 28, 1848; he married, third, Nov. 24, 1848, Anna Henry, who outlived him.

6. Luther⁶ (Faunce,⁵ Jabez,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² William¹), born in Dartmouth, May 5, 1781; died in Cornish, N. H., Feb. 27, 1871; married Sept. 6, 1809, Abigail Hall of Cornish, born Feb. 24, 1788, died April 26, 1874; three children: (1) Luther,⁷ Jr. (2) Marcia,⁷ born Jan. 9, 1813; died Jan. 22, 1836, unmarried. (3) Adin⁷ Hall, born Sept. 20, 1814; died May 26, 1874; graduate of the Eclectic Medical College, Cincinnati, O., a noted specialist in midwifery and in thoracic diseases; practiced in Oneida County, N. Y., lived in Stowe, Vt., where he died May 1874; married in 1840, Betsey Ann Randall of Woodstock, Vt., born May 15, 1814, died Oct. 2, 1891, at Saratoga, N. Y.; she studied medicine with her husband and was for many years a nurse; four children: Thomas⁸ Ogilvie, born 1841, died young. Haller⁸ D., died young. Joseph⁸ Volney, born Feb. 8, 1855, left home when 21 and nothing further known. Elizabeth⁸ Marie, born Feb. 12, 1858, educated at State Normal School, Brockport, N. Y., and at academy at Waterbury, Vt.; graduated from Boston Cooking School, 1885, and for two years was principal of the second incorporated

cooking school in America; moved to Denver, Colo.; unmarried.

7. Luther⁷ Jr. (Luther,⁶ Faunce,⁵ Jabez,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² William¹), born June 17, 1811; lived at Amsden, Vt.; married, first, Dec. 17, 1838, Amanda H. Currier of Langdon, N. H., who died Oct. 13, 1848; one daughter, Marcia⁹; he married, second, Sept. 25, 1849, Sophia Smith, who died July 25, 1851; no child; he married, third, Sept. 25, 1851, Mary M. Farwell; two children: Adin⁹ Luther, born Dec. 24, 1858, died Aug. 29, 1862. Mary⁹ Maria, born Dec. 16, 1860, died Aug. 28, 1862.

8. Marcia⁸ (Luther, Jr.⁷, Luther,⁶ Faunce,⁵ Jabez,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² William¹), born Sept. 7, 1839; died Jan. 14, 1915; married Nov. 1862, Jarvis Carter Walker of Langdon, ~~Vt.~~; resides at Alstead, N. H.; two daughters, Della⁹ Caroline, ^{died Nov. 1897,} and Mary⁹ Abigail.

See Walker Ancestry, page 277.

9. Mary⁹ Abigail Walker (Marcia Hammond,⁸ Luther, Jr.,⁷ Luther,⁶ Faunce,⁵ Jabez,⁴ John,³ Benjamin,² William¹), born Nov. 11, 1866; married, June 2, 1892, George Porter, son of Dr. George Loring and Catherine Maria (Chaffee) Porter.

See Porter Genealogy, page 241.

THE JENNA, WILLARD AND SHUMWAY ANCESTRIES

of Beatrice Merle Jenna, wife of George¹¹ Loring Porter

See Porter Genealogy, page 243.

The name Jenna is said to have been spelled originally Jenais. The first American ancestor came from England about 1630-40.

James Jenna married Hannah Cram.

George Washington Jenna, their son, born in Pomfret, Vt., Feb. 2, 1833; died in Langdon, N. H., Aug. 21, 1891; he was a Civil War veteran; he married Mary Harriman.

George Jenna, their son, born Nov. 9, 1859; died Aug. 16, 1905; married Dec. 31, 1892, Nellie Eliza Willard; their daughter was Beatrice Merle Jenna.

THE WILLARD ANCESTRY

Of Beatrice Merle Jenna, wife of George¹¹ Loring Porter.

See Porter Genealogy, page 243.

- I. Major Simon Willard, the son of Richard Willard, Horsmonden, County Kent, England, was baptized there April 7, 1605; he came over to New England 1634; he was commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces in King Philip's War; he died 1676.
- II. Henry Willard, his fourth son, was born June 4, 1655. Josiah Willard, son of Simon, was born after 1634; died in Weathersfield, Conn., 1674; married Hanna Hosmer of Hartford, Conn.
- III. Simon Willard, son of Henry, died 1706. Samuel Willard, eldest son of Josiah, was born at Hartford, Conn., Sept. 19, 1658; he married June 6, 1683, Sarah Clark; he died 1713 or 1714 at Saybrook, Conn.
- IV. Lieut. Moses Willard, son of Simon, was one of the early settlers of Charlestown, N. H., in 1742 and prominent in public affairs; he was killed by Indians June 18, 1756. Rev. Joseph Willard, eldest son of Samuel, was born in Saybrook; graduate of Yale 1714, took degree of M.A. at Harvard 1723; married Susanna Lynde; preached in Sunderland and Rutland in Massachusetts; was killed by Indians at Rutland, Aug. 23, 1723.
- V. Huldah Willard, daughter of Lieut. Moses; married Joseph Willard, eldest son of Rev. Joseph; he was born a few months after his father was slain; he died September 1799. This marriage united the two lines from Josiah 1634-1674. Joseph and Huldah and their children were taken from Charlestown in 1760 by Indians to Canada, and after the surrender of Montreal were released and returned to Charlestown.
- VI. Joseph Willard, son of Joseph and Huldah, born Nov. 22, 1763, died 1837 or early in 1838 in Langdon, N. H., which was originally a part of Charlestown.
- VII. Ambrose Willard, son of Joseph, born 1785 in Langdon, died there 1857 or early 1858; married Annis Bundy.
- VIII. James Willard, son of Ambrose, 1832-1907; married June 3, 1857, Autentia Poland, daughter of Benjamin and Eliza (Shumway) Poland.

- IX. Nellie Eliza Willard, daughter of James, born Feb. 13, 1860; died Aug. 21, 1909; married Dec. 31, 1892, George Jenna; their daughter
- X. Beatrice Merle Jenna.

THE SHUMWAY ANCESTRY

1. Peter Shumway, born in France 1635; died in Boxford, Mass., where there was a Huguenot colony in 1695; he came to America before 1675 at which time he was on the list of Massachusetts colonial soldiers; he was conspicuous at Fort Narragansett, "a long time in the service of his country" and was known as "Peter the soldier." There is a tradition that he was a deserter from the French army and came to Maine.

Family tradition, said to be confirmed by a statement made in 1825 by a man 94 years old, is that the Shumways were French Huguenots. It is probable that the original name was Chamois, for at the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes there was a Protestant family of the name, fugitives from near St. Maixent in the old province of Poitou.

2. Peter, born July 6, 1678; died about 1751.
3. Jacob, born March 10, 1717; died April 15, 1801.
4. Obadiah, born July 9, 1764; moved to Charlestown, N. H., in 1793; died Jan. 25, 1837.
5. Eliza, born July 20, 1801; died March 8, 1844; married Benjamin Poland March 27, 1827.

AYER (OR AYERS) GENEALOGY

The word Ayres is locally derived from a river town and district of the same name in Scotland. The Celtic Aer and the Welch Awyr signify to open, expand or flow clearly, to shoot or radiate. In Thorpe's catalogue of the deeds of Battle Abbey we find the following legendary account of the name: "Ayres, formerly Eyre. The first of the family was named Truelove, who was one of the followers of William the Conqueror. At the battle of Hastings, Duke William was flung from his horse and his helmet beaten into his face, which Truelove observing, pulled it off and horsed him again. The Duke told him 'Thou shalt hereafter from Truelove be called Eyre (or Air) because thou hast given me the air I breathe.' After the battle, the Duke on enquiring respecting him, found him severely wounded [his leg and thigh having been struck off]. He ordered him the utmost care and on his recovery, gave him lands in Derby in reward for his services, and the leg and thigh in armor, cut off, for his crest, an honorary badge yet worn by all the Eyres in England." From Arthur's Dictionary of Names, another, more prosaic, origin of the name is, that it means

the heir, and when written Ayers means the son of the heir; this origin agrees with the Century Dictionary, which states that the word heir was originally eir, eyr, ayer, and allied with Latin *heres* and Greek *chier*; this seems an early example of the còckney treatment of the letter h. The name has been spelled in many ways. In the time of King Henry III (1216–72) it was LeHeyer and Le Ayer; in 1510 Thomas Ayres, a priest of Norwich, was burned at Eccles; in 1637 Samuel Arres, a servant, came over in the “Mary Ann”; in 1635 Symon Ayres, wife and eight children came on the “Increase.”

Rev. Charles Ayer, president of the Baptist Home Mission school at Jackson, Miss., in a letter 1894, to Rev. George S. Chase, stated that in 1646 there were four Ayer brothers in Haverhill, Mass., John, Robert, Thomas and Peter.

A family tradition has it that Hannah Dustin, who with an infant and nurse, was captured by Indians in 1697 and killed nine of them and escaped, was an Ayer ancestor. After the death of her husband she married Joseph Ayer, but he was not of the Thomas Eyer descendants.

The following Genealogy of the Ayer Family was copied in 1924 by Professor William Carey Poland from papers belonging to the family of Joseph Warren Ayer; the data attributed to “Five Colonial Families” by Tremain & Poole, Ithaca, 1902.

Coat-of-Arms: Arg. on a chev. sa $\frac{3}{4}$ foils.

Crest: Leg in Armour cooped at thigh, and spur.

1. Thomas Eyer, married Elizabeth Rogers of Poole, England.

Children:

- i. Robert, 1559.
- ii. Giles, extinct, Ireland branch.
- iii. Christopher, 1578.
- iv. Thomas, 1580.
- v. William, 1585.
2. vi. John, 1592.

- vii. Elizabeth, married G. Tooker.
- viii. Catherine, married T. Hooper.
- ix. Rebecca, married J. Love.
- x. Anne, married J. Swan.

2. John² Ayer (or Eyre), born 1592; died 1657; came to America in 1637 from Norwich, County of Norfolk, England; in 1642 was at Salisbury, Mass., where his daughter Hannah was born; moved in 1645 to Haverhill.

Children:

- i. John,³ 1622-3.
 - ii. Nathaniel,³ 1626 or 1627.
 - iii. Rebecca,³ 1625 or 1626.
 - iv. Mary,³ 1634.
 - v. Obediah,³ 1635 or 1636.
 - vi. Robert,³ 1628 or 1629. His son, Cap^t. Samuel⁴ E. was slain by Indians.
 - vii. Thomas,³ 1630.
- 3.** viii. Peter,³ 1632.
- ix. Hannah,³ Dec. 21, 1644.

3. Peter³ Ayer (John,² Thomas¹), born in England 1632; died in Boston, Mass., June 3, 1698; was with his father, 1646, in Haverhill; was Representative 1683, 1685, 1689, 1698.

Children:

- i. Ruth,⁴ 1660.
 - ii. Hannah,⁴ 1662.
 - iii. Abigail,⁴ 1664.
 - iv. Mary,⁴ 1666.
 - v. Martha,⁴ 1668.
- 4.** vi. Samuel,⁴ 1669.
- vii. William,⁴ 1673.
 - viii. Rachel,⁴ 1675, died young.
 - ix. Ebenezer,⁴ 1678.

4. Samuel⁴ Ayer (Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born Sept. 28,

1669; married Elizabeth Tuttle; they lived in Haverhill, Mass.

Children:

- i. Hannah,⁵ 1694.
5. ii. Peter,⁵ 1696.
- iii. Samuel,⁵ 1698.
- iv. William,⁵ 1700.
- v. Ebenezer,⁵ 1704.
- vi. Elizabeth,⁵ 1707.
- vii. Simon,⁵ 1709.
- viii. Sarah,⁵ 1711.

5. Peter⁵ Ayer, 2d (Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born at Haverhill, Oct. 1, 1696; married Lydia Peaslee.

Children:

- i. Jacob,⁶ born Oct. 26, 1721.
- ii. Peter,⁶ born Oct. 9, 1724.
6. iii. Richard,⁶ born Jan. 23, 1726.
- iv. Peaslee,⁶ born Sept. 30, 1732.
- v. John,⁶ born Feb. 27, 1735; died Jan. 3, 1736.
- vi. Joseph,⁶ born Sept. 6, 1736.
- vii. Lydia,⁶ born Dec. 26, 1737.

6. Richard⁶ Ayer (Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born in Haverhill, Mass., Jan. 23, 1726; died 1780; married, first, June 14, 1753, Martha Mitchell; she died Sept. 26, 1767.

Children:

- i. Abiah,⁷ born Jan. 9, 1754, died June 15, 1762.
7. ii. Peter,⁷ born April 3, 1756, died March 31, 1825.
- iii. James,⁷ born Feb. 5, 1760, died Oct. 7, 1762.
- iv. Richard,⁷ born April 28, 1762.
- v. Abiah,⁷ born Feb. 2, 1764.
- vi. James,⁷ born Feb. 1, 1766.
- vii. Jonathan,⁷ born Sept. 20, 1767.

He married, second, Jane Newman; no children.

NOTE. From this point the data are from the family record of Mrs. Timothy Newman Porter, copied by Dr. George⁹ L. Porter.

7. Peter⁷ Ayer (Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born April 6, 1756, at Haverhill, Mass.; died March 31, 1825; he is said to have changed the name Ayers, used by his predecessors, to Ayer; he married in 1787, Abigail, born May 23, 1765, died Dec. 16, 1815, daughter of Timothy Eaton.

Children:

- i. Richard,⁸ born July 12, 1789.
- ii. Robert,⁸ born Aug. 14, 1791.
- iii. Abigail,⁸ born July 1, 1793.
- iv. James⁸ Varnum, born July 10, 1796.
- v. Harriet,⁸ born Nov. 23, 1798.
- vi. Adaline,⁸ born Jan. 8, 1801.
- vii. Louisa⁸ Ann, born July 18, 1803.
- viii. Sarah⁸ Jane, born Sept. 28, 1806.
8. ix. Phoebe⁸ Clarissa, born Dec. 1, 1809.

i. Richard⁸ Ayer (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born July 12, 1789; died Sept. 3, 1832; married Oct. 20, 1815, Mehitabel (or Katie) Head.

Children:

- (1) Harriet⁹ Maria, born in Haverhill, May 6, 1816; married 1841, Timothy⁸ Newman Porter, born Dec. 20, 1817, died June 14, 1874. He was a shipmaster and half brother of George⁸ Porter who married Phoebe⁸ Clarissa Ayer; their children: Isaac¹⁰ Henry, born May 22, 1842, died unmarried at Sailors' Snug Harbor, N. Y.; Joseph¹⁰ Estabrook, born July 9, 1848, died unmarried in Dover, N. H.; Edward¹⁰ Newman, born Sept. 16, 1856, died 1860.

See Porter Genealogy, page 227.

- (2) Amos⁹ Head, born March 17, 1818; died April 29, 1889; married Jan. 3, 1843, Sarah S. Sanders, born Feb. 24, 1824; children, Helen¹⁰ Matilda, born Oct. 10, 1843.

- Anna Mehitable,¹⁰ born April 12, 1848. Hattie¹⁰ Francis, born Jan. 28, 1854. Lizzie¹⁰ Florence, born June 12, 1858.
- (3) Peter⁹ Eaton, born Oct. 30, 1819; married Oct. 20, 1842, Elizabeth Hall, born Feb. 24, 1824; one child, Cora¹⁰ W., born Oct. 27, 1863.

Memorandum of George⁸ Porter gives the name Elizabeth Webster.

- (4) Richard⁹ Gilbert, born July 12, 1821; died Feb. 13, 1823.
- (5) Abigail⁹ Eaton, born July 24, 1823; died Aug. 16, 1884; married Aug. 24, 1842, Blythe L. Batchelder, born Sept. 16, 1819; children: Arthur,¹⁰ Albert,¹⁰ Josephine,¹⁰ Frank¹⁰ Pierce.
- (6) Elizabeth⁹ Brown, born June 3, 1825; died Feb. 13, 1861.
- (7) Richard⁹ Gilbert, born Oct. 21, 1828; married Aug. 27, 1850, Catherine Hall, born April 23, 1835; children: Marantha¹⁰ L., born Oct. 24, 1852; Josephine¹⁰ Cate, born April 5, 1865; Richard¹⁰ Gilbert, born Dec. 27, 1867, a physician of Lynbrook, L. I., N. Y., in 1897.

ii. Robert⁸ Ayer (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born at Haverhill, Aug. 14, 1791; died April, 1875.

He married, first, in 1824, Louisa Sanborn; three children:

- (1) Benjamin⁹ Franklin, born at Kingston, N. H., April 22, 1825; died April 6, 1903; he was counsel and a director of the Illinois Central Railroad Co., a man well and favorably known; graduate 1846, and received degree LL.D., Dartmouth College, 1878; N. H. Legislature 1853. He married, first, in 1851, Delia Whipple, of Hanover, N. H.; four children, three dying in infancy, the fourth unmarried. He married, second, Janet Hopkins, of Madison, Wis., daughter of U. S. Judge James C. Hopkins; four children:

Mary,¹⁰ married a Mr. Chase, living in Chicago.

Walter,¹⁰ born April 30, 1870, living in Chicago, has a son named Robert.¹¹

Janet,¹⁰ married Kellogg Fairbank, living in Chicago; she is a writer of note; three children.

(112 W Adams St
1244 No State St

153 N. Dearborn St Margaret,¹⁰ married Cecil Barnes, living in Chicago; she is also a writer of note; one son.

- (2) Emily⁹ Josephine, born at Kingston, N. H., June 25, 1826; died April 10, 1907; married DeWitt Clinton Warner; no children.
- (3) Horace,⁹ born Aug. 23, 1839; died Aug. 22, 1869, at Columbus, Ohio.

He married, second, Oct. 25, 1845, Elizabeth Paige of Manchester, N. H., in New York City. Four children:

- Mrs Jos Warren Ayer
39 Erie St
Manchester NH* (4) Joseph⁹ Warren (known as Warren), born in Manchester, N. H., June 25, 1847; died July 3, 1924; married May 21, 1871, Harriet L. Philbrick, daughter of Caleb Philbrick of Amherst, Me., at Dunbarton, N. H., where she was the adopted daughter of George and Mary Bailey Hart; five children, all born at Merrimack, N. H.:

Do

Mary¹⁰ L., born April 28, 1872, living in Manchester, N. H.; unmarried.

Frances¹⁰ P., born April 21, 1875, living in Belmont, Mass.; unmarried. *106 Stults Road*

Clara¹⁰ Josephine, born Feb. 3, 1878, living in Manchester, N. H.; unmarried. *39 Erie St*

*His son
Walter Mitchell Ayer
born Feb 14 1918*

George¹⁰ Warren, born Feb. 4, 1884; living at 106 Stults Road, Belmont, Mass.; a lawyer in Boston, married Oct. 1910, Ann E. Mitchell.

Thomas¹⁰ Parker, born April 3, 1886; graduate of Brown University, 1909; married Sept. 4, 1920 at Washington, D. C., Leta F. Tucker, of Waco, Tex.; no children; Librarian of Richmond Public Library, Richmond, Va. See "Who's Who."

- (5) Clara⁹ Imogene, born May 21, 1851; living at Goffstown, N. H.
- (6) Eva⁹ Marion, born April 16, 1858; died Feb. 20, 1881; married Albert G. Greer; one son.
- (7) George, born April 1, 1849; died in infancy.

iii. Abigail⁸ (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born July 1, 1793, at Haverhill; married in 1811 to Caleb Bradley, shipmaster; two children, born in Haverhill: Caleb⁹ Low, born 1812, died July 1855; Horace⁹ Strong, born Oct. 1814, died April 30, 1856, a sea captain. She married, second, in 1821, David Clement; six children: David⁹ Wentworth, born in Derry, N. H.; Richard⁹ Ayer, born in Haverhill; Charles⁹ Henry, William⁹, Louisa⁹ Ann, and Abigail,⁹ all born in Derry.

iv. James⁸ Varnum (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born in Haverhill, July 10, 1796; died Oct. 25, 1863; married, first, Mehitabel Bradley, and second, Mary Graves Kimball; no children.

v. Harriet⁸ (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born Nov. 23, 1798; died Dec. 14, 1834; married Theodore Pearson; children: 1. Louisa⁹ Ann, born 1826 in Montpelier, Vt.; married Samuel Conant; two children born at Irasburg, Vt.; Theodore,¹⁰ born 1850 and Harriet.¹⁰ 2. Clara,⁹ born in Irasburg; died in Janesville, Wis., Dec. 7, 1913, in her 84th year; married J. W. Hunt; divorced him; one daughter¹⁰ who married and died. 3. Adaline⁹ (or Ada), born in Irasburg; married Dr. E. F. Spaulding; she died March 26, 1925, aged 85; she was interested in woman suffrage and in the welfare of the blind; three daughters, born in Montpelier, Vt., Elizabeth,¹⁰ Harriet,¹⁰ and Abigail¹⁰ Eaton, and one son, Major Holland¹⁰ C. Spaulding.

vi. Adaline⁸ (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born January 8, 1801; died Feb. 25, 1883; baptized into the membership of the first Baptist Church, Haverhill, Mass., June 19, 1815; married April 28, 1826, Josiah Chase, whose genealogy is as follows.

From History of Chester, N. H., 1719-1869, by Benj. Chase, 1869, and from data furnished by John Carroll Chase, president of New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, author of The Genealogy of the descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase.

Aquila and Thomas Chase, brothers, said to have come from Cornwall, England (but no evidence), were in 1640 in Hampton, N. H. A large proportion of the Chases in the United States are from Aquila.

born 1618

- (1) Aquila Chase married Anna Wheeler and went to Newbury in 1646; they had 11 children; their sixth child
- (2) Thomas, born July 25, 1654, married Nov. 22, 1677, Rebecca Follansbee; they had 11 children; their son
- (3) James, born Sept. 15, 1685, married Martha Rolfe, who when a child was knocked in the head by Indians, left for dead, and recovered; they had 6 children; their oldest son
- (4) James, born July 15, 1707; died before Feb. 11, 1732; married July 20, 1728, Hannah Hoyt, born Dec. 29, 1702; they had 2 children; their son
- (5) Johnson, born Oct. 24, 1730, married in Newbury, Mass., July 10, 1753, Abigail Pike, born Dec. 30, 1739; died in Chester, N. H., 1804; four children; the third
- (6) Perley, born June 2, 1758; married, first, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Ingalls; she died Sept. 15, 1791; they had two children, Nancy who married William Ryan, and Josiah. Perley married, second, Achsah Mudgett.
- (7) Josiah, born in Chester, N. H., Oct. 21, 1791; died April 24, 1839; married, first, Abigail, daughter of David Shaw; she died June 20, 1824; two sons, Perley S., born Nov. 8, 1817, graduate of Brown University, 1842; and Hiram, born July 17, 1819, graduate of Union College, 1844, died Aug. 31, 1845. Josiah married, second, April 26, 1826, Adaline Ayer.

Children of Josiah and Adaline⁸ (Ayer) Chase.

1. Louise⁹ Jane, born March 15, 1828; died Dec. 10, 1882; married June 14, 1854, John A. Hazelton, born July 6, 1820; died Jan. 23, 1912. He was corporal in the Civil War, Company K, 15th New Hampshire regiment, from Chester, N. Y.

Children:

Jennie¹⁰ Porter, born April 20, 1855. *28 Whitfield R. West Somerville Mass*

Frances¹⁰ Rebecca, born Aug. 31, 1859; died April 15, 1881.

Anna¹⁰ Louise, born Jan. 16, 1860; died June 25, 1911.

Josephine¹⁰ Banks, born May 13, 1862; died Sept. 26, 1863.

Abigail¹⁰ *Parkhurst* born Dec. 13, 1864. *28 Whitfield R.*

Alice¹⁰ *Byrle* born March 16, 1868. *Us Somerville Mass*

Frederick¹⁰ Stanton, born May 26, 1870; died April 26, 1895.

2. Frances⁹ Harriet, born Oct. 22, 1830; died March 1, 1884; married, Joseph Montgomery, who had four children by a former marriage.

Children:

Mary¹⁰ Wallace, born June 9, 1863. *20 Outlook R. Swampscott Mass*

Marie¹⁰ Macgregor, born July 17, 1869; married

Paul W. Brickett. *20 Outlook R. Swampscott Mass*

3. George⁹ Savilian, born July 29, 1836; died Nov. 1918; married Jan. 20, 1874, Frances C. Wolcott, a descendant of the Wolcotts of Connecticut.

He was educated at the Pinkerton Academy, Derry; entered Newton Theological Institution, 1862, graduating 1866; and 1864-5 was in the Civil War an agent of the Christian Commission; ordained a Baptist minister at Chester, N. H., July 10, 1866; pastor Braintree, Vt., 1866-69; Colchester, 1869-72; Northwood, N. H., 1872-77; Richford, Vt., 1872-81; Derby, 1881-89, also principal of Derby Academy, 1883-84; pastor Springvale, Me., 1882-94; Mechanic Falls, 1895-99; Warren, 1899-1902; South Hanson, Mass., 1904-17; then he resided at Essex Junction, Vt., until his death.

One child: Carrie¹⁰ Louise, born 1876, married Dr. Westcott, Portland, Me. *6063 Drexel R. Overbrook Pa*

Mr Mrs Jay Russell Montgomery Chase } 304 Washington St
Leslie H Chase } Oak Park Ill

4. Jay Warren,⁹ born July 24, 1838; married April 30, 1866, Mary Frances Silloway, born Jan. 15, 1849; died July 26, 1891. He is living (1929) in Parker, South Dakota, aged 91, and of the J. W. Chase Co., dealers in hardware, etc.

Children:

1. Maria¹⁰ Louise, born 1869. *of J Warren Chase*
2. Eva¹⁰ Frances, born 1871, married 1894, M. B. W. Kumler; one son, Kelvin C., born July 5, 1897.
3. Jay¹⁰ R. Montgomery, born 1872; married 1900 Edna Huyck; one son, Leslie H., born 1906.
4. Josephine¹⁰ Ayer, born 1875. *of J Warren Chase*
5. Adaline¹⁰ Mary, born 1878; married Albert J. Allen; six children: Peter Warren, died Oct. 28, 1923. Ruth Louise. Frances Mary. Amelia Dorothy. Albert Joseph. Alberta Else.
6. Chester¹⁰ Warren, born 1886; married 1914 Agnes Baird; three children: James Warren. William Wallace. Robert George.
7. Dorothy¹⁰ Kimball

Mr Mrs M B W Kumler
Kelvin C Kumler
19 Washington St
Kensington Md

Mr Mrs A B J Allen
Children PO Box 607
near Allen Tex

of J Warren Chase

of J Warren Chase

(vii) Louisa⁸ (modified to Louisa Ann), (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born June 18, 1803, the year of the Louisiana purchase; died July 23, 1884; married, Sept. 21, 1831, Thomas Jefferson Palmer, born Dec. 21, 1802, died Dec. 11, 1874; two children: 1. Anna⁹ Elizabeth, known as Annie, born Aug. 10, 1832, in Dover, N. H., died there Sept. 2, 1859. 2. Sarah⁹ Jane, known as Jennie, born in Dover, N. H., July 29, 1834, and died there Sept. 16, 1911; she was named for her Aunt, (number viii); married Frank Freeman, widower, who had a son George; two children, born in Dover, Thomas¹⁰ Palmer, born May 12, 1871, married Jan. 19, 1916, Marian Rea Worcester, born Oct. 25, 1875, daughter of Henry Parker and Justina Caroline (Rea) Worcester, and grand-niece of Joseph E. Worcester, author of Worcester's Dictionary; residence, Shaker Farms, Somers, Mass.; no children.

died July 1, 1930

Annie¹⁰ Palmer, born Jan. 25, 1877, married Aug. 25, 1915, Fred D. Heath, who divorced her in Florida by trickery, Jan. 1928; no children.

(viii) Sarah⁸ Jane (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born at Haverhill, Mass., Sept. 22, 1806; died May 11, 1893; the poet John G. Whittier wrote a poem addressed to her and printed it in his father's newspaper when they were schoolmates at Haverhill Academy; she married in 1841 Rev. James Willey Poland, born April 24, 1808, died Sept. 16, 1882; resided in Goffstown, N. H.

He was the son of John and Dorothy (Willey) Poland; their other son was Benjamin Poland, born Nov. 19, 1811, died Aug. 12, 1878; married Almira Prentiss, born Feb. 17, 1815, died April 29, 1897; four children: (1) Benjamin F., 1838-1878. (2) Arthur Prentiss, 1844-1901, married Emma Robbins; their daughter, Harriet Robbins Poland, born Jan. 22, 1875, married June 20, 1900, W. B. Mendenhall. (3) James Prentiss, 1853. (4) Myra, born Dec. 13, 1855, address Osterhout Free Library, Wilkes Barre, Pa.

John Poland, his father, born Aug. 27, 1776, at Manchester, N. H., was the son of John Poland (born in Ipswich, Mass., May 19, 1752, married Dec. 19, 1773, to Lydia Orsment), and grandson of Thomas and Judah (?) Poland. His sister Lydia, born March 13, 1774, married Jan. 18, 1798, David Morse.

The above notes are partly from the town clerk's record, Manchester, N. H., and partly from family papers.

Children of Rev. James Willey and Sarah Jane (Ayer) Poland:

- (1) DeWitt Clinton, died in infancy, Oct. 6, 1842.
- (2) William Carey, born Jan. 25, 1846, at Goffstown, N. H., died March 19, 1929, in Providence, R. I.; married March 25, 1882, Clara Frances, born May 10, 1851, daughter of professor Albert and Maria Aldrich (Smith) Harkness, a descendant of Roger Williams.

He attended the district school of Goffstown until the family removed to Melrose, Mass., where he united with the local Baptist church and where he prepared for college in the public high school; he was graduated from Brown University, class of 1868, with the degree of A.B., and received the degree of A.M. in course, 1871; also the honorary degree of Litt. D. in 1904; member of Phi Beta Kappa and of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; after graduation he was for a year and a half principal of Worcester Academy; he became instructor in Greek, Brown University, 1870-71; Latin and Greek 1871-1875; assistant professor of Latin and Greek, 1876-89; associate professor of Greek 1889-92; professor of history of art 1892; curator of museum of classical archaeology 1889-93; professor emeritus 1915. He was lecturer, history of art, Brown University, 1901-2; secretary and treasurer, commission New England colleges on admission examinations, 1886-1905; director American school of classical studies 1891-2, member of managing committee from 1891; president Rhode Island alpha of Phi Beta Kappa, 1887-9; of Rhode Island School of Design, 1896-07; of the Rhode Island Society of the Archaeological Society of America; member of American Philological Association; director Providence Athenaeum; author of Brown University necrology, 1888-1904; member since 1872, and deacon since 1900 of the First Baptist Church. In 1875-6 he travelled in Europe and studied in Berlin and Leipzig. He is author of *Syllabus of Ten Lectures on Archaeology*, 1893, prepared for the Rhode Island University Extension course; *Notes and Queries on the History of Art in the 17th and 18th Centuries*, 1900; and on the *History of Art during the Renaissance*, 1901; sixteen annual reports of the commission of colleges; *Notes on Art in the 19th Century*; *Lecture Outlines on the History of Roman and Mediaeval Art*, 1906; *Robert Feke, the Early Newport Painter*, 1907; and many articles contributed to newspapers and educational periodicals and to the *American Journal of Archaeology*.

For many years his summers were passed in Grasmere, a New Hampshire village, which in his younger days was

known as Goffstown Centre. Here he lived in the home which his father, five years before his death in 1877, had built, and which was "only a few minutes run" from the parsonage where he was born and which his father had occupied during three pastorates of the little Baptist church. Nearby was the district school where began his education, and nearby also the brook where he had played when a boy with his brother and cousins. Here amid scenes of childhood memories he found renewed strength and enjoyment in outdoor life. These summers were not all idle, for town and classics were exchanged for the life of a country farmer. He was justly proud of a grove of pine trees which he had planted with his own hands and which he had watched as they grew during more than forty years to a height of over thirty feet. But as to potatoes he once remarked in his quiet humorously self-depreciating way, "I hope I shall have moral courage never to plant them again."

The Providence-Journal of March 20, 1929, said of him, most justly:

Professor Poland endeared himself to a large circle of friends by his inherent cheerfulness. He had a flair for humorous narrative and many who knew him will remember his choice store of New Hampshire tales—for although he lived most of his life in Providence, his boyhood was spent in the Granite State and thither he returned for many happy summers.

Professor Poland was first of all a lovable man. One of his faculty colleagues said of him last night: "He had a golden courtesy," and every one who knew him will testify to the accuracy of this characterization. His first impulse was kindly; it hurt him to inflict pain; he was not merely temperate but generous in his judgments; his manner was at the same time simple and urbane. Although himself a well grounded scholar he was modest in the display of his scholarship. He granted to friendship sometimes a larger talent or merit than it possessed. He was at the farthest possible remove from self-boasting, though he was not wanting in quiet confidence and dignity.

Finally, Professor Poland was a man of sincere and lofty character. His ideals were of the highest. He was unostentatiously but truly religious. He had a natural sense of reverence,

and out of this sprang an assured serenity. He was capable of noble indignations, but in spite of these his "sweet reasonableness" shone forth. We shall recall him always with affection though we look upon his face no more.

Children, born in Providence:

William, born May 31, 1885. Brown University, special course, 1912.

Albert Harkness, born May 31, 1887; married Oct. 23, 1913, Louise Knight, daughter of William W. and Louise Knight (Hoxsie) Dempster of Providence. He was graduated from Brown University, class of 1909, with the degree of A.B.; a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; after graduation attended Harvard University Law School, 1909-12; salesman for Livermore & Knight Co., 1912-13; with Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co., 1913-16; Providence representative, Jackson & Curtis of Boston, investment securities, Dec. 1916 to Aug. 1919; partner in firm of Miller & George, from Aug. 1919; trustee of Providence Public Library from 1928.

One child: Mary Louise, born July 19, 1915. Residence, 111 Blackstone Boulevard, Providence.

Reginald, born in Providence Sept. 28, 1893; married Oct. 28, 1922, in Denver, Colo., Mary Helen, born Nov. 22, 1895, at Sardinia, Ohio, daughter of Olan Ellsworth and Irma (Thompson) Bare. He was graduated from Brown University, with the degree of A.B. in the class of 1914; a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; he specialized in the History, Appreciation and Practice of the Fine Arts under his father, and was a member of the Brown University Art Club and also of the Rhode Island School of Design; he studied at Princeton University from the fall of 1914 to the spring of 1916 in the department of Art and Archaeology and received from Princeton the degree of A.M.; in

his second year in 1915 he was awarded a scholarship for a third year's work and also received in open competition a travelling fellowship in Early Christian Archaeology from the American School of Rome, Italy, for study abroad; this his enlistment in the World War compelled him to relinquish; after Princeton he was a graduate student at Harvard University, receiving the degree of A.M.; from Harvard he joined the service with training at Plattsburg and received a second lieutenancy at Fortress Monroe, Va., July 15, 1917; he was in active service in Boston Harbor from Aug. 29, 1917; was assigned to the 55th artillery, C.A., Dec. 1917, and sailed overseas March 24, 1918; he went to the front in July 1918 and was in the second battle of the Marne in and about Château Thierry; the operations on the Vesle and the Aisne; and in the Argonne offensive from its beginning to its end; he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant before the armistice and honorably discharged Feb. 12, 1919. On returning he became director of the Denver Art Association, Denver, Colo., March 1919 to March 1921; educational secretary Detroit Institute of Arts, 1921-25; director Fine Arts Gallery of San Diego, Jan. 1, 1926. He studied and travelled abroad in the summers of 1913, 1922 and 1924; he is a member of the American Legion; Scarab Club, Detroit; Jaw Club, University Club and Athletic Club, San Diego; Art Museum Directors Association, American Association of Museums, American Federation of Arts; College Art Club; and Western Art Museum Directors Association.

Residence, ~~3626~~ Cypress Court, San Diego, Calif.

1227

(3) Charles Hammond Poland, born Sept. 20, 1847; died Jan. 20, 1922; married July 1, 1873, Martha Maria, daughter of Parker B. and Sarah (Hudson) Morse. Two children: James, born March 17, 1875, died Dec. 30, 1908; unmarried. Sarah, born Aug. 24, 1879, died July 14, 1880.

(ix) Phoebe⁸ Clarissa, known as Clara (Peter,⁷ Richard,⁶ Peter,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Peter,³ John,² Thomas¹), born in Haverhill, Mass., Thanksgiving Day, Dec. 1, 1809; died in Pittsburgh, Pa., Aug. 15, 1893; married at Dover, N. H., Aug. 17, 1836, by Rev. Benjamin Brierly, at the home of Thomas Jefferson and Ann (Ayer) Palmer, to George⁸ Porter.

See Porter Genealogy for children and notes of her life, pages 228 and 232.

George Porter and his wife Clara; their son Kirke with his wife Annie and her mother Ann de Camp; and their daughter Mary Porter Lincoln with an unfilled place at her side; are laid in the shadow of the figure of the resurrection angel in Allegheny Cemetery.



The Porter Monument

EXCURSUS

Ante-American Lineages of Pearce, Larkin, Mason, Talbot, and Related Families.

The original intent of this book of a few family genealogies was to trace these lines to their first American ancestors and their successive generations are thus numbered. Living descendants of these lines will be interested in becoming acquainted with their more remote and famous lineage.

The following genealogies, with one exception, are taken, by the kind permission of the authors, David Starr Jordan, Ph.D., LL.D., Chancellor Emeritus of Leland Stanford Junior University, and Sarah Louise Kimball, and of the publishers, from *Your Family Tree*, D. Appleton & Co., 1929.

Use has also been made of a chart "The Pedigree of the Earls of Warren and Surrey arranged by Dr. John C. Warren of Harvard University, 1854, compiled from the Heralds' Visitations, Post-Mortem Inquisitions, Parish Registers and various other Original Manuscripts and Printed Works" on file in the Public Library of the City of New York.

In Dr. Jordan's Foreword of *Your Family Tree* the purposes of the work are stated. The book is essentially a practical and scientifically wrought out demonstration of the persistence of family and race characteristics of men and women who lived a thousand and more years ago, and which re-appear today in many of their American descendants of vigorous minds and dominant personality. This wonderful truth so clearly proven is not, of course, inconsistent with the evident fact that many of the present day descendants of these historic personages are just ordinary folks. Like any true scientific work, *Your Family Tree* suggests many queries which it does not attempt to answer and which could not be answered within the limits of its 346 pages, and also many queries that are probably unanswerable. Just a few of the questions it suggests are the following: Do physical and moral inherited traits persist as long as mental traits, and can morality be inherited at all? How long can heredity persist and be traced? How is it modified by environment? And how by individual will? Which has the greater effect in bringing out ancestral traits, prosperity or adversity, and which of these retard and which quicken? How to account for "sports" and are "sports" spontaneous or inherited? How to account for excessive mental power along some directions yet joined to excessive weakness of mind along other directions even to the point of idiocy? And sky rocket displays of mental vigor joined to bodily frailty and to disease like epilepsy? Is the law of heredity stated correctly or stated at all in the first chapter of Genesis: "God said let the earth bring forth grass, herb yielding seed, fruit tree bearing fruit, *after its kind*, wherein is the seed thereof"; "great sea monsters, and every living creature that moveth which the waters brought forth abundantly *after their kinds*, and every winged fowl *after its kind*"; "the beast of the earth *after its kind*, and the cattle *after their kind*, and everything that creepeth upon the ground *after its kind*." Does this imply that gaps between species are unalterable? Is this phrase "*after its kind*," with its reiteration taking up so much space in a very condensed

story, just a short way of stating today's latest discovery in the new science of biology that the "torch of life" of ancient poetry is an ultra-microscopic bit of stuff that can be analyzed, inhabited, nobody knows how, by something that cannot be analyzed and yet which is packed full of intangibles that occupy no space but contain potencies that develop physically and mentally in well ordered invariable succession in accordance with inexorable undeviating laws? Genesis asserts that the creator of all this is God; Lucretius reasoned that it was fortuitous chance; science may choose between these or ignore them both. It is written in the twentieth chapter of Genesis: "I am a jealous God visiting the iniquity of fathers upon children upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me, and showing mercy unto thousands (i.e. thousands of generations not thousands of individuals) of them that love me and keep my commandments." Does this law apply solely to moral transgressions? or is it a truth that holds as to plants and animals and as to men's bodies? Can it fairly be interpreted to mean that every good thing and normal is in harmony with every other good and normal thing and has indefinite persistence of life, while everything evil is out of harmony with everything good and with every other evil thing and being abnormal must perish? But is it quite true that evil is shorter lived than good? All of these queries, very easy to propound, very hard to answer, are linked with theories of evolution, origin of species, not to mention theories of immortality and of the future destiny of each human being. If scientists and theologians can only give conflicting opinions on such and similar questions it would seem that ignorant common people who take the Bible without a doubt at its face value are just about as learned as any one else; yet it is true that the mind starves if it does not ask and try to answer questions. It is worth while, as said by Emerson (descendant of David I of Scotland and other royal personages) to try to "hitch your wagon to a star" though you know the star is far beyond reach.

The genealogies from *Your Family Tree*, here numbered

V, VI, and IX, taken with the others here quoted, form a curious linking of today's and older historic generations to mediæval times and to dim ages of antiquity, to legend and to mythology. They may be said literally to end "all at sea" and "up in the air," for Genealogy VI, which with only a few gaps of centuries goes back to the mythical (or real?) Æneas of classic poetry, might be carried back one step further to his alleged mother, the heathen goddess Venus, who was fabled to have arisen (and according to painters and sculptors quite becomingly attired or unattired and reposing in a commodious shell) from the sea, and was believed to inhabit with other gods and goddesses the atmosphere a mile or more above Mount Olympus.

This excursion of genealogy into mythology is not only a curious one but a very significant, thought compelling one. It starts even the most indolent mind to ask why primitive races, with scarcely a supposed exception, both of today and from remotest real or imagined history have claimed to trace their origin to deity. One need only to think of Scandinavia, Rome, Greece, China, Japan, India, Egypt, Mexico, Yucatan, from beginnings of history to North American Indians, and the isles of the Seas. This universal belief in an ancestral or creative god is quite logically, although quite inconclusively, used to prove the existence of the true God and the common origin of all mankind. Paul seems to have had something of this sort in mind both in his encounter with the barbarian Lycaonians and in his courteous address to the cultured Athenians on Mars Hill, for both of which endeavors he got more kicks than thanks. Some theologians, ancient and modern, have dismissed all these pagan alleged divinities, as creations, whether real or imaginary, of the devil, and would class their votaries as Martin Luther did, in language more vigorous and less polite than Paul, as "damned rascally dead old heathen." But whether primitive ideas of god and gods come from the devil or are dim echoes of divine truth, the present evil state of peoples ignorant of God is as an appealing motive for modern missions as it was in apostolic times. Thus

Your Family Tree has branches that reach out into theology, ethnology, archæology, philology, anthropology and numerous other 'ologies whether new or recoinng of the old.

The generations in the following genealogies are numbered in succession for convenience in comparing and for use in connection with the generations numbered from first American ancestors.

These following seven genealogies are closely inter-related and most of them connect with Pearce, Larkin, Talbot, Mason, Cooper, Greene, Ellsworth and other families of this book.

GENEALOGY I

From Dr. John C. Warren's chart.

Rollo the Dane, 927, and William the Conqueror, 1027-1087, to the brothers Richard Warren of Plymouth, Mass., who came over in the "Mayflower," 1620, and John Warren, born 1585, who settled in Watertown, Mass., 1630.

This Genealogy applies to all descendants of Ebenezer and Mary (Oliver) Larkin, pages 126-146, see "Mayflower" Ancestry, page 150, and Oliver and Bradish Ancestries, pages 147-149, and Mason Genealogy, pages 160, 161.

1. Rognwald (Rollo, Hrolf) a Danish knight, died 927; his son was
2. William Longsword, died 943; his daughter
3. Gunnora married Richard, Duke of Normandy, who died 996; their son
4. Richard, Duke of Normandy (Richard the Good), died 1026; his son
5. Robert the Magnificent (Robert le Diable) of Normandy, died 1035; his son
6. William the Conqueror, King of England, 1027-1087, married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Earl of Flanders; their daughter
7. Princess Gundred, died 1085; married William de Warren, born before 1036, cousin of William the Conqueror, (His father William de Warren, Earl of Warren,

married in Normandy a daughter of Ralph de Torta, and his grandfather Walter de St. Martin married a daughter of Herfastus whose father was William Longsword, son of Rollo the Dane). Their son

8. William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, born before 1071, died 1138, married Isabel de Vermandois, daughter of Prince Hugh Magnus, Earl of Vermandois and Valois, who was a son of King Henry I of France; their son
9. Reginald de Warren married Adelia, daughter of Roger de Mowbray; their only son and heir
10. William de Warren married Isabel, daughter of Sir William de Hayden, Knight; their only son and heir
11. Sir John Warren married Alice, daughter of Roger de Townsend, Esq.; their son
12. John de Warren married Joan, daughter of Sir Hugh de Port; their son
13. Sir Edward de Warren married Maud, daughter of Richard de Skeyton; their son
14. Sir Edward de Warren married Cicely, daughter of Nicholas de Eaton, Knight; their only son
15. Sir John de Warren married Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard de Wynnington, Knight; their only son and heir
16. Sir Lawrence de Warren, Knight, married Margery, daughter of Hugh Bulkley, Esq., of Wore in Shropshire, ancestor of the Bulkleys of Concord, New England; their eldest son
17. John de Warren, Baron of Stockport, married Isabel, daughter of Sir John Stanley, Knight; their son
18. Sir Lawrence de Warren married Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert Leigh, Knight, 1458; their son
19. William de Warren, seated at Caunton, Nottinghamshire, died May 1, 1496, married Anne; their eldest son
20. John de Warren, died 1525, married Elizabeth; their son was
21. John de Warren of Headbury, parish of Ashburton, Devonshire; his son was
22. Christopher de Warren of Headborough; his son

23. William de Warren of Headborough married Anne, daughter of Thomas Mable of Calstocke in Cornwall; their son and heir
24. Christopher Warren of Headborough married Alice, daughter of Thomas Webb of Sidnam in Devonshire; they had two sons
25. Richard Warren of Greenwich, County Kent, merchant, who came to Plymouth, Mass., 1620, in the "Mayflower," and
25. John Warren, born 1585, settled in Watertown, Mass., 1630; died 1661; married Margaret who died Nov. 6, 1662.

All of the descendants of Ebenezer and Mary (Oliver) Larkin; see page 124 and page 126 and following pages; "Mayflower" Ancestry of Sophia Oliver (Larkin) Lincoln, wife of Ensign Lincoln; an ancestry which applies equally to the Webster, Greene and Cooper families of California through Betsey Larkin and to the Mason family through Ruth Larkin, see Oliver and Bradish and Mason Ancestries, pages 147, 149 and 156.

The Mason family are also descended from John Warren, see Mason Ancestry, pages 156 and following.

II

HENRY I, KING OF FRANCE, AND CHARLEMAGNE

To Capt. Michael Pearce, see page 163, and to his brothers, Capt. William, John and Richard.

From page 248, *Your Family Tree*, and from *Pierce Genealogy*.

1. Henry I, King of France, 1027-1060, married Anne of Russia whose descent was as follows: Ruric, Prince of Russia, 840; Igor Ruricowitz, died 950; Suietislaus Igorowitz; Wolodomir I, died 1005, first Czar of Russia, baptized Basilius when converted from paganism; Jaroslaus, Lord of all Russia, died 1052; Anne, wife of Henry I of France. Their son
2. Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, died 1101; married Adelheid, daughter of Herbert IV; son of

- Otho; son of Herbert III; Counts of Vermandois; son of Pepin de Peronne; son of Bernard, King of Italy; son of Pepin, King of Italy; son of Emperor Charlemagne; their daughter was
3. Lady Isabel de Vermandois, died 1131; married Robert, Baron Bellomont, Earl of Leicester, died 1118; their daughter
 4. Elizabeth de Bellomont married Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke; their son
 5. Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," 2d Earl of Pembroke, Lord-Justice of Ireland, married Eva, daughter of Dermot MacMurrough, last King of Leinster; their daughter.
 6. Isabel de Clare married William de Maréchal, 3d Earl of Pembroke, Earl Marshal of England and Protector during the minority of Henry III; their daughter
 7. Isabel de Maréchal married Gilbert, 7th Earl of Clare, 5th Earl of Hertford and Earl of Gloucester, a Magna Charta surety, died 1229; their son
 8. Richard de Clare, 8th Earl of Clare, 6th Earl of Hertford, and 2d Earl of Gloucester, married Maud de Lacie, daughter of John, 7th Baron de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln, Constable of Chester, a Magna Charta surety, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincey, son of Saire de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta surety; their son was
 9. Thomas de Clare, Governor of London, 1274; his son was
 10. Thomas de Clare, whose daughter
 11. Maud de Clare married Robert Clifford, Baron Clifford of Appleby, slain at Bannockburn, 1314; their daughter
 12. Idonea Clifford married Henry Percy; 10th Baron, 2d Lord Percy of Alnwick, 1299-1352, who was at the siege of Berwick, the battles of Halidon Hill and Neville Cross; their son
 13. Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, made Earl by Richard II, (his brother Thomas was Earl of Worcester), killed fighting Henry of Bolingbroke; his son was

14. Ralph de Percy, who was Seneschal to his father's Court at Alnwick and brother of Henry de Percy, "Hotspur."
He is the same as Ralph of the 16th generation of the Pearce family, page 163.

III

DAVID I, KING OF SCOTLAND

To Cornelia (Arnold) Talbot, wife of William Richmond Talbot, see page 246.

From *Your Family Tree*, pages 159, 178, 180 and 181, and from Family Records.

1. David I, King of Scotland; his son
2. Henry, Prince of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, married Ada (or Adeline), daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey, and Isabel de Vermandois, their son
3. David, Earl of Huntingdon, (brother of Malcolm IV and William IV, Kings of Scotland); his eldest daughter
4. Margaret (sister of Isabel who married Robert Bruce, ancestor of King Robert Bruce), married Alan McDonal, Constable of Scotland; their daughter
5. Helen McDonal married Roger de Quincey, 2d Earl of Winchester; their daughter
6. Elene de Quincey married Sir Alan, Lord Zouche of Ashby; their son was
7. Eudo de Zouche; his daughter
8. Lucy de Zouche married Thomas de Greene; their son
9. Sir Henry de Greene, Lord Chief-Justice of England, 1353, married Catherine de Drayton, also of royal descent; their son
10. Sir Henry de Greene was beheaded; his third son
11. Thomas de Greene was grandfather of
13. John de Greene, the fugitive, born about 1450; his son was
14. Robert Greene of Bowridge Hall, Gillingham Hall, Dorset, 1543; his son was

15. Richard Greene of Bowridge Hall; his son was
16. Richard Greene of Bowridge Hall; his fourth and youngest son
17. John Greene, 1597-1658, surgeon at Salisbury, Wiltshire, married 1619 in Salisbury, England, Joan Tattersall, his first wife; he came on ship "James" to Boston, Mass., 1635, then to Warwick, R. I., removed to Providence, R. I., 1637; where he was one of the thirteen original members of the First Baptist Church; their son was
18. Maj. John Greene, 1620-1708, Deputy Governor of Rhode Island; his son was
19. Samuel Greene, 1671-1720; his son
20. William Greene, 1696-1758, Governor of Rhode Island, married Catherine Greene, 1698-1777, daughter of Benjamin, son of Thomas, son of John Greene the surgeon, (number 17); their son was
21. Capt. Samuel Greene whose daughter
22. Patience Greene married Welcome Arnold; their son
23. Richard J. Arnold married Louisa Gindrat. (Richard was brother of Samuel G. Arnold who was father of Samuel Greene Arnold, Lieut. Governor of Rhode Island and United States senator). The daughter of Richard J. and Louisa Gindrat Arnold was
24. Mary Cornelia Arnold who married William Richmond Talbot. See page 247.

IV

DESCENT OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR FROM CHARLEMAGNE

From Your Family Tree, page 76.

1. Charlemagne, Emperor, died A.D. 814, married (3) Hildegarde; their son
2. Pepin, King of Italy; his son
3. Bernard, King of Lombardy; his son

4. Pepin, Count of Vermandois and Peronne; his son
5. Pepin de Senlis de Valois, Count Berengarius of Bretagne; his daughter
6. Poppa de Valois married Rollo the Dane, Duke of Normandy; their son
7. William Longsword, 2d Duke of Normandy; his son
8. Richard I, 3d Duke of Normandy; his son
9. Richard II, the Good, 4th Duke of Normandy, died 1026; married Juetta de Bretagne, daughter of Conan I, Count de Bretagne, died 992, and wife Ermengarde, daughter of Goeffrey, Count d'Anjou and wife Adeliza de Chalons, daughter of Robert, Count of Champagne, Troyes, etc., died 968; son of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, died 943; son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois, killed 902; son of Pepin, Count of Vermandois and Peronne (number 4, above). Their son
10. Robert II, le Diable, 6th Duke of Normandy (younger brother of Richard III, 5th Duke, who married Adela, daughter of Robert II, King of France; she married (2) Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and was mother of Matilda, as below). He had by Arlette, daughter of a tanner of Falaise
11. William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, King of England, 1066–1087; married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders and his wife, Princess Adela of France,

V

LINEAGE OF EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE

Your Family Tree, pages 64–73; (see Anderson Royal Genealogies).

1. Heli, King of the Britons; his son
2. Lud, King of the Britons, B.C. 54, in whose time Julius Caesar made his first attempt on Britain; his son
3. Theomantius (on Tenacious), died B.C. 26; his son
4. Cunobelin (or Kimbeline), died A.D. 17; his eleventh son
5. Arviragus, died A.D. 74; married Genissa, daughter of Emperor Claudius; their son

6. Marius, died A.D. 125; married a daughter of Queen Boadicea; their son
7. Coilus, died 170; his daughter
8. Athildis married, 128, Marcomir IV, King of the Franks; their son
9. Clodomir IV, King of the Franks, died 166; married Hasilda, daughter of the King of the Rugij; their son
10. Farabert, King, died 186; his son
11. Sunno or Hunno, King, died 213; his son
12. Hilderic, King, died 253; his son
13. Bartherus, King, died 272; his son
14. Clodius III, or Clogio, died 298; he lived during the reigns of Aurelian and Diocletian; his son
15. Walter, King, died 306, in the first year of the reign of Constantius; his son
16. Dagobert, King, died 317, during the reign of Constantius; his son
17. Clodomir, King of the Franks, died 337; his son
18. Richimir II, King, died 350, slain in battle against the Romans; his son
19. Theodomir, King, died 360, slain with his mother by Julian; his son
20. Clodius V, or Clogio, died 378; reigned in the reigns of Valens in the East and of Gratian in the West; his elder son Marcomir was last King of France; his younger brother was
20. Dagobert, died 389; the first Duke under the Romans who changed the title from King to Duke; his son Genebald, Duke, died 419 without issue; Dagobert's daughter
21. Argotta was wife of Pharamond, first King of France; she is called mother of all the Kings of France.

Pharamond was son of Marcomir I, Duke of the East Franks, died 404; son of Clodius I, Duke, died 389; son of Dagobert, Duke, died 379; son of Genebald I, who with 2,686 men and their wives and children were sent by his brother Clodomir IV, King of the Franks, A.D. 328 in quest of new habitations and planted them

- between the Almans and the Thuringi, and became their first Duke and died 358; he was son of Dagobert (number 20, above). The son of Argotta and Pharamond
22. Clodio, surnamed Crinitus because he compelled his subjects to wear long hair and beards in token of liberty from the Romans, died 445 or 447; he married Basina, daughter of Weldelphus, King of the Thuringians; their son
 23. Sigimerus I married a daughter of Ferreolus Tonantius, Roman senator; their son
 24. Ferreolus, Duke of the Moselle, Markgrave of the Schelde, married Deuteria, a Roman lady; their son
 25. Ausbert, died 570; married Blithildis, daughter of Clothary, King of France; their eldest son
 26. Arnoaldus, died 601, Markgrave of the Schelde, after the death of his wife Oda became a monk; their son
 27. St. Arnolph, died 641; patriarch of the Carolingian and Capetian kings; his wife Dodo was a Saxon lady; after her death he became Bishop of Mentz, died a hermit and was canonized saint; their son
 28. Anchises or Andegisus, died 685, Markgrave of the Schelde, married Begga, 658-698, heiress of Brabant; their son
 29. Pepin of Heristal, or Crassus, founder of the Carlovigian line of Kings, died 714, Duke of Brabant; his son
 30. Charles Martel, the "Hammer," King of the Franks, 690-741, married Lady Bothrude; he won the battle of Tours, a battle decisive in the world's history, over the Saracens, 732; their son
 31. Pepin le Bref, 714-768, married Lady Bertha; his gift of territory was the origin of the temporal power of the Popes; their son
 32. Charlemagne, King of the Franks and Roman Emperor, 742-814, created Emperor in 800 by Pope Leo III, had three sons, Pepin, Charles, and by his wife Hildegard
 33. Louis I, le Debonnaire, 778-840, who married (2) Judith daughter of Guelph I, Duke of Bavaria; their son was
 34. Charles II, the Bald, 823-878; his daughter Judith by

- her third husband, Baldwin I, Count of Flanders was ancestress of Matilda, wife of William the Conqueror. The son of Charles II by his second wife Adelheida was
35. Charles III, the Simple, 879–929; he married (2) Edgina, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England, granddaughter of King Alfred the Great; their son
 36. Louis IV, King of France, 920–954, married Gerberga, daughter of Henry I, the Emperor; their daughter
 37. Gerberga, married Albert I, Count of Vermandois; their son was
 38. Herbert III, Count of Vermandois; his son was
 39. Otho, Count of Vermandois; his son was
 40. Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois; his daughter was
 41. Aldeheid, Countess of Vermandois, wife of Prince Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, died 1101, who was son of Henry I, King of France, died 1060, and Anne of Russia; and great-grandson of Hugh Capet, King of France who was crowned 987; and great-great-grandson of Hugh Magnus, Duke of France, Count of Paris and Adelheid, daughter of Henry I, Emperor. The daughter of Adelheid and Prince Hugh Magnus was
 42. Lady Isabel de Vermandois, died 1131, who married (1) in 1096 Robert de Beaumont, 1036–1118, first Lord of Bellomont, created Earl of Leicester; and married (2) William de Warren, Earl of Warren, 2d Earl of Surrey; son of William Earl of Warren, created Earl of Surrey and Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror and Matilda of Flanders.

VI

DESCENT OF CHARLEMAGNE FROM MARK ANTHONY

From *Your Family Tree*, pages 61–63. (See Anderson, *Royal Genealogies*.)

Aeneas married Creusa. (Date a disputed matter of archæology.)

Ascanius, the Trojan.

Julus, High Priest; his descendants unknown for about 560 years.

Numerius Julius Julus, who asserted his descent from Ascanius.

Lucius Julius Julus.

Caius Julius Julus, Consul A.U.C. 265.

Caius Julius Julus, Consul A.U.C. 272.

Caius Julius Julus, Consul A.U.C. 307, 319, 320

Lucius Julius Julus, Military Tribune A.U.C. 351.

Lucius Julius Julus, Military Tribune A.U.C. 368; probably son of the above.

[Three generations, no record.]

Lucius Julus Libo.

Lucius Julus Libo, Consul A.U.C. 487; his son or grandson supposed to be

Numerius Julius Caesar, first of the Caesars.

Lucius Julius Caesar.

Sextus Julius Caesar, Military Tribune, Proconsul, A.U.C. 573.

Sextus Julius Caesar, Consul A.U.C. 597.

Lucius Julius Caesar.

Lucius Julius Caesar, Consul A.U.C. 664, author of the Julian Law.

Julia, married Marcus Antonius Creticus, Praetor A.U.C. 682.

Mark Anthony, Triumvir; whose daughter by his third wife Octavia

Antonia Minor, married Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus (brother of the Emperor Tiberius and son-in-law of Augustus Caesar).

Claudius, the Emperor, whose daughter

Genissa married Arvirgus, eleventh son of Kimbeline, King of the Britons, who died A.D. 74.

Marius, married the daughter of Queen Boadicea; he died A.D. 125.

Coilus, died 170. (See V. Lineage of Charlemagne, Coilus, number 7.)

Memo. Julius Caesar, the great Emperor and Dictator, born A.U.C. 654. Anno Mundi 3904, B.C. 100, 1st year of CLXX Olympiad, was son of

Caius Julius, Praetor, died at Pisa while putting off his shoes, A.U.C. 669. and Aurelia a learned lady; son of

Caius Julius Caesar and Marcia, daughter of Quintus Marcius Rex, son of

Caius Julius Caesar, a quiet Roman citizen, son of

Sextus Julius Caesar, Proconsul and Military Tribune, A.U.C. 573, of the above Genealogy.

VII

DESCENT OF MATILDA, WIFE OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, FROM KING ALFRED THE GREAT, 849-901

From *Your Family Tree*, pages 79-83.

1. Baldwin II, the Bald (son of Baldwin I, "Bras de Fer," 858-879, Count of Flanders and Princess Judith, daughter of Charles II, the Bald, King of France), died 918; married 889, Ethelswida (or Elfrida), daughter of Alfred the Great, King of England; their son
2. Arnolph I, Magnus, married Alisa (or Artela), daughter of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois. (He was son of Herbert I; son of Pepin de Peronne; son of Bernard, King of Italy; son of Pepin, King of Italy; son of the Emperor Charlemagne) Their son
3. Baldwin III, Junior, Count of Flanders and Artois, died 962; married Matilda, daughter of Herman Billung, Duke of Saxony, 961-973; their son
4. Arnolph II, Junior, succeeded his grandfather in Flanders and Artois, died 988; married Susanna (or Rosala), daughter of Berengarius II, Duke in Spoleto, Margrave in Ivrea, King in Italy; their son
5. Baldwin IV, Barbatus or Fairbeard, succeeded in Flanders and Artois, created Count of Valanciens, died 1034; married Eleanore, daughter of Richard II, the Good; Duke of Normandy; their son

6. Baldwin V, the Pius, 7th Count of Flanders, died 1067; married Princess Adela (or Alisa), sister of Henry I, and daughter of Robert II, the Pius, King of France; their daughter
7. Lady Mathilde (or Matilda), died 1083, was wife of William the Conqueror.

VIII

DESCENT OF KING ALFRED THE GREAT FROM
CERDIC THE SAXON

From Your Family Tree, pages 54-56.

Cerdic the Saxon, died 534, of the tribe of the Gewissas, landed 495 at Southampton Water and conquered the country from the Isle of Wight and Sussex to Bedford; his Kingdom of the West-Saxons was named Wessex.

Egberht, surnamed the Great, born about 775, died 836, a Saxon King of England, was a descendant of Cerdic. He married Lady Redburga, first Queen of England; succeeded to the West-Saxon crown on the death of King Bithrick, 800; England was then three separate Kingdoms, Mercia, Northumbria and Wessex; he united the three and gave to the whole the name of England; his eldest son

Ethelwulf, Anglo-Saxon King of England, died 857; married (1) Lady Osburga, daughter of Earl Oslac, the Dane, Grand Butler of England; and married (2) Judith, daughter of Charles II, the Bald, King of France and Emperor of Germany. He left four sons by Osburga, Ethelbald, Ethelbert, Ethelred, and his youngest son

Alfred the Great, 849-901; he conquered the Danes, 878, and their King Godrun was converted to Christianity and became a peaceful subject; he defeated the Northmen invasion about 894; was annointed by Pope Leo IV; founded the University of Oxford; founded or improved the navy of England; compiled a code of laws, made London his capital, was a scholar and patron of learning; the wisest and greatest of all the Kings of England.

IX

UGAINE MOR, B.C. 633-593, TO ISABEL DE CLARE

(Sixth generation, Genealogy II, Henry I of France and William the Conqueror to Michael Pearce.)

From *Your Family Tree*, note, pages 30-33.

The 1st Monarch of Scythia and Ireland is fabled to have been Baoth, son of Japhet, son of Noah; see Genesis for descent from Adam.

1. Ugaïne Mor, B.C. 633-593, the Great, 66th Monarch of Ireland, had 22 sons and 3 daughters and divided his kingdom, which included all the islands of Western Europe, and gave each a 25th part; his son
2. Lore, B.C. 593-591; his son
3. Prince Olioll Aine; his son
4. Labhradh Longseach; his son
5. Olioll Bracan; his son
6. Aeneas Ollamh, 73d Monarch, B.C. 498-480; his son
7. Breassal; his son
8. Fergus Fortamhail, 80th Monarch, B.C. 397-384; his son
9. Felim Fortuin; his son
10. Crimthann Coscrach, 85th Monarch, B.C. 292-288; his son
11. Prince Mogh-Art; his son
12. Art; his son
13. Allod or Olioll; his son
14. Nuadh Falaid; his son
15. Fearach Foghlas; his son
16. Olioll Glas; his son
17. Fiacha Fobrug; his son
18. Breassal Breac; his son
19. Leny, ancestor of the kings and nobility of Leinster; his son
20. Sedna, who built the royal city of Rath Alinne; his son
21. Nuadas Neacht, 96th Monarch, B.C. 110-109; his son
22. Fergus Fairge (whose brother Baoisgne was father of Coole, father of Fiome, called Finn MacCoole, 3d century general of the Fenians); his son

23. Ros; his son
24. Fionn File (file, Irish for poet) · his son
25. Conchobhar Albraoidhmaidh, 99th Monarch of Ireland, B.C. 8-7; his son
26. Prince Mogh Corb; his son
27. Cu-Corb, King of Leinster; his son
28. Prince Niadh Corb; his son
29. Cormac Gealtach; his son
30. Felim Fiorurglas; his son
31. Cathair Mor, King of Leinster, 109th Monarch of Ireland, A.D. 119-123; his sixth son
32. Prince Fiacha Baicheda, died A.D. 220; his son
33. Breasal Bealach (bealach, Irish for large lipped, from whence English Bailey).
34. Leabhradah, the ancestor of the Mac Moroughs.
35. Eanna Ceannsalach Mor-Conang, died A.D. 365; his third son
36. Crimthann Cass, King of Leinster 40 years, baptized by St. Patrick about 448, slain 484 by his grandson Eochaidh Guineach, married Mell, daughter of Erebron of Munster; their second son
37. Nothach, King of Leinster 10 years, baptized in infancy by St. Patrick; his eldest son
38. Owen Caoch; his eldest son
39. Siollan (Irish for a skinny person, anglicized Sloan); his son
40. Foelan, King of Leinster 9 years; his son
41. Prince Faolchu; his second son
42. Onchu; his son
43. Rudgal; his eldest son
44. Aodh (or Hugh); his eldest son
45. Diarmuid; his eldest son
46. Caeibre, slain in 876; his son
47. Ceneth, King of Leinster 13 years, slain by the Danes; his second son
48. Prince Ceallach, slain 945 in Dublin by the Ossorians, his second son
49. Donal, King of Leinster 9 years, slain in 974 by the Ossorians; his third son

50. Diarmuid, King of Leinster 13 years, died 997; his son
51. Donach Maol-na-Nibo, King of Leinster 9 years; his second son
52. Diarmuid, 47th Christian King of Leinster. 177th Milesian Monarch of Ireland, slain 1072; married Darbhforgal, died 1080, grand-daughter of the Monarch Brion Boromha; their eldest son
53. Marcha (muirchu, Irish for sea-hound and so for sea-warrior), also called Morough (modernized Murphy) 50th Christian King of Leinster, died 1090; his third son
54. Donoch Mac Morough, King of Dublin, King of Leinster, slain 1115 by the Danes; his eldest son
55. Diarmuid-na-Ugall (Irish na u Gall, of the foreigners), 58th Christian King of Leinster, known as Dermot MacMorough, died 1171; his eldest daughter
56. Aife (or Eva) died 1177, married Richard de Clare, "Strongbow"; their daughter was
57. Isabel de Clare, in ward 14 years to King Henry II, married William Maréchal who then became Earl of Pembroke.

She is the 6th generation, Genealogy II, Henry I, King of France, and Charlemagne to Michael Pearce, page 163.

ERRATA

Doubtless a good many, and especially to be found on such pages as are to the reader of personal interest.

But kindly turn to the title page and read the motto thereon, and try to think kindly of genealogists.

Additions and Corrections to "SOME DESCENDANTS OF STEPHEN LINCOLN," ETC., "LINCOLN-PEARCE, PORTER-AYER, AND RELATED FAMILIES," ascertained after distribution and to be pasted in each copy by its owner.

Page 34—The "locket" proved to be a gold seal of quaint device, now kindly given by Mrs. Ethel Augusta Jewett (see page 145) to William E. Lincoln, intended a hundred years ago for his aunt who died when he was about one year old and a gift never given to her.

Page 37—Charles Henry Lincoln was younger than his sister Helen.

Page 76—Children of John Pearce and Helen (Waldo) Mitchell; for John Waite born 1915, read John Waldo born 1910; and for Mary born 1917, read 1915.

Page 89—Children of Calvin and Sarah (Lincoln) Haven: Elizabeth Lincoln, born Nov. 12, 1816; Emma Lucy, born Jan. 17, 1824; Sarah, born April 26, 1819; Calvin, born July 1, 1827, died 1854.

Page 91—For Phiney read Phenix; the original ancient English name Fenwick was changed by an illiterate clerk on the old records of Kittery, Maine. Mr. Phenix is now principal of Hampton Institute.

Page 92—For No. 8, Winn, read Wynne. Wynne C. Stevens, A. M., Brown University, 1925.

Elizabeth Haven Stevens died Jan. 31, 1910.

Page 95—Mary Hoppin Howland married George Brooks Roberts.

Richd S. Howland died July 10 1830.

Page 96—For Hindman read Hinman.

For de Mund read De Renne.

Page 108—For Katherine Warner read Katherine Warren, married Charles Hudson.

For Grill read Grille.

Page 128—For Sloane read Sloan, and change paragraph to read: Robert Sloan married Dec. 28, 1758 Sally Whitman; James, their second son, married Mary (Larkin) Howe and their only child was James, born Nov. 9, 1788, died July 28, 1871, who married Ann Coffin Swett, born Dec. 22, 1795, died Oct. 16, 1864; five children:

(1)—James, died 1908, married Mary D'Arcus (dec'd.); two children: Edith (dec'd.) who married James Burden (dec'd.), no children; and Helen who married James Merriman, no children.

(2)—Caroline, born Dec. 27, 1824, married April 21, 1852, De Witt C. Crane, born Nov. 10, 1826, died Sept. 23, 1880, a descendant of Benjamin Crane; four children: Harriet Louise (dec'd.), born May 10, 1853; Albert Maynard, born Aug. 31, 1855; George Sloan (dec'd.), born Aug. 28, 1857; Daniel Lawrence (dec'd.), born Sept. 5, 1859.

(3)—Sarah Emily, (dec'd.), born April 7, 1826.

(4)—Samuel Larkin, (dec'd.), born May 1, 1828.

*Correction. The 3 sons & 3 daughters of Col Mrs T. L. Sloan
are incorrectly printed in connection with Thomas Pascelli.*

(5)—George Beale, (dec'd.), born June 20, 1832, married Sept. 2, 1856, Alvira Crane, born Jan. 17, 1834, (Albert⁶, Isaac⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Jonathan², Benjamin¹); she resides (1930) 107 W. Van Buren St., Oswego, N. Y. He was a banker in Oswego, presidential elector, member of State Assembly and of State Senate and Speaker of the Legislature; four children:

(I) Helen Laffin, (dec'd.), born July 28, 1857, married John Wilson Danenhowser, (dec'd.), a member of Capt. De Long's arctic exploration in the "Jeannette"; two children: Sloan, born Jan. 26, 1885; and Ruth, born Feb. 14, 1887, married Albert Wilson.

(II) Robert Sage, born Oct. 23, 1859, died April 10, 1926, married June 13, 1883, Ethel Donaldson, born Oct. 21, 1860; her residence (1930) "Chilton Gables", Woodmere, L. I., N. Y. He was graduate of U. S. Naval Academy, class of 1879, and served in the navy until 1882; two children: (Col.) Thomas Donaldson, born April 21, 1884, married Oct. 6, 1908, Helen Clark, born Dec. 24, 1882; their residence 233 Narragansett Ave., Lawrence, L. I., N. Y.; three sons.

Ethel Donaldson, born Aug. 25, 1886, married Ernest G. M. Pascelli; six children: Thomas Donaldson, Helen de Russy, Robert Sage, Miriam, Charles Hobart Clark, Ethel Donaldson.

(III) George Beale, born March 26, 1865, died 1916.

(IV) Maynard, born and died 1874.

NOTE—Most of the original errors in the record on page 126 were due to the loss of page 2 of Alfred Otis Larkin's 3 page notes.

Page 129—Change to read: Katherine Amanda, born Jan. 30, 1897, married Sept. 19, 1925, Van Evera Rogers, born in Oregon Jan. 18, 1889, died in Berkeley, Cal., Jan. 19, 1927.

At 3^d. read: (Senator) Arthur H., and for Daniel read Donald.

Page 140—Last line, for 1899 read 1889.

Page 141—Fourth line, for 1814 read 1824.

Ninth line from bottom, for 1848 read 1847.

Page 150—Richard Church was a descendant of John at Church, died 1396, son of Taleferris de Wynton, died 1332. The name with variants like Atte Chirche, ad Ecclesiam, etc., goes back at least to 1200. Frederic Edwin Church, the noted artist, born 1826, was 15th in descent from John at Church; the family is one of the best known today in our land.

Page 155—First line, for Stodard read Stoddart.

Eleventh line, for Alwin read Alwyn.

Twelfth line, read Sophia Jane Bricher.

Edward Cutts Gould, for 1861 read 1867; for Daytona read Jacksonville, present occupation, tutor; address 204 Clark Building, Jacksonville, Fla.

Rev. Louis Agassiz Gould, add: married Florence Wallace; two daughters: Mrs. Margaret Mitchell Elder, and Harriet Sheafe Gould.

Children of Horace and Sabine H. (Nunn) Gooch: Virginia Harriet, Horace, Jr., Elberta Hamlet.

Children of Henry Sheafe and Effie H. (Jones) Gooch: Horace Bohannon, Cornelius Skinner, Robert Sheafe.

Mrs. Lucy Cushing (Gould) Richardson, residence (1930) The Abbotsford, Commonwealth Ave., Boston, Mass.

Page 191—Change to read: two children of Charles¹⁰ Trinder and Mary Fairman (Clark) Middlebrook; residence Crestwood Farm, Nassau, N. Y.: (1) Alfred¹¹ Congdon, born Jan. 19, 1901, married Oct. 15, 1927, Estred Noordmarck Read, born Dec. 14, 1902; one child: Alfred¹² Congdon, Jr., born Aug. 8, 1928; residence Crestwood Farm. (2) Eleanor¹¹ Clark, born in Albany, N. Y., April 28, 1903, married Nov. 23, 1929, Preston Karl Dederick; 399 State St., Albany, N. Y.

Page 241—Mary Abigail Walker; add: Wellesley, 1889. For Alstead read Langdon.

Page 243—Add after Legislature: 1921–22; selectman 1920—; schoolboard 1920–23, 1925—.

Page 244—Dr. Colin Campbell Stewart III, add: Dartmouth, 1923; Phi Beta Kappa; Univ. of Pennsylvania, Med., 1926.

Page 276—Line fourteen add: and daughter Isabel Chaffee.

Page 283—Number 8, for Jan. 4 read Jan. 14; Jarvis Carter Walker died Nov. 1, 1897, of Langdon, N. H., resided in Alstead, N. H.

Page 292—Line 22, add: a son Walter Mitchell, born Feb. 14, 1918.

Page 294—Aquila Chase was born 1618.

Page 297—Mrs. Annie (Palmer) Heath died July 1, 1930.

NOTE.—Copies of this book, on file at Public Library, 42d. St., New York City; John Hay Library, Brown University, Providence, R. I.; library of New England Historical and Genealogical Society, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.; contain additional addresses.

ERRATA AND ADDENDA

- Page 63, line 20, for 1924 read 1894.
“ 96, for Hindman read Hinman.
“ 105, for Debos read De Vos.
“ 108, for Katherine Warner read Katherine Warren, married Charles Hudson.
“ 155, for Stodard read Stoddart.
“ 155, children of Mr. and Mrs. Horace Gooch, Jr.
 Virginia Harriet, Horace, Elberta Hamlet.
“ 155, children of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Sheafe Gooch
 Horace Bohannan, Cornelius Skinner, married Sydney Crawford,
 Robert Sheafe.
“ 155, Rev. Louis Agassiz Gould married Florence Wallace,
 children, Margaret Mitchell, married Mr. Elder, Harriet Sheafe.

NOTE.—Copies of this book with addresses since printing may be seen at the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass., and at the Genealogical Department of the New York City Library.